THE BRITISH RUST FUNGI
(UREDINALES)
THE BRITISH RUST FUNGI
(UREDINALES)
THEIR BIOLOGY AND CLASSIFICATION

BY

W. B. GROVE, M.A.

Cambridge:
at the University Press
1913
PREFACE

IT is now twenty-four years since the publication of Plowright's "Monograph of the Uredineae and Ustilagineae," and during that long period very great progress has been made in elucidating the biology of the former group. To Plowright will ever belong the honour of being one of the pioneers in this important work, especially in that branch which is the most fascinating and has the greatest number of secrets to unfold—viz. Heteroeicism. But since his time numerous investigators have followed in his footsteps, while others have taken new ground and largely increased our knowledge, so that the picture which he presented of the biology and classification of the Rusts has now become, in certain directions, very incomplete and misleading.

The descriptions in the present volume are naturally based upon those in the "Monographia Uredinarum" of the brothers Sydow, so far as that monumental work has been published. Those of all the species of which British specimens could be procured have been carefully revised, and there is hardly one of them that has not been added to or amended. Fischer's "Uredineen der Schweiz," and McAlpine's "Rusts of Australia" have also been found extremely useful. No attempt has been made to give a full synonymy, but merely so much as was required to show the origin and authority of the name used, and to include all the references to the various species contained in the works consulted, especially those of Cooke and Plowright. Dates have been added occasionally, but only for special reasons or if the nomenclature adopted differs from that in the
"Monographia," where a complete synonymy, with dates, lies at the disposal of those who are interested in that matter.

A plan has been adopted, in a few cases, of grouping some forms that are closely allied under a common name; see *Puccinia dispersa* and *P. sessilis*. With more knowledge (or more courage) this process might have been carried much farther, and it is believed that in this device will be found the first line of defence of sane systematists against the excessive multiplication of "species" by "biological" nomenclators. It cannot be justifiable to use the same word in the same branch of science to denote two widely diverse grades of evolution. Physiological, unaccompanied by morphological, distinctions should never be allowed to constitute a difference of species, unless it be as a temporary measure in cases which have not been investigated.

In selecting the name for each species, the principle of priority has been followed, subject to two conditions—(1) names given to varieties need not be adopted (International Rules, 1905, Art. 49), and (2) names given to imperfect states are not to be preferred, but the earliest name given to the perfect (in this case, the teleutospore) stage (Brussels Congress, 1910); sometimes, however, the name *Uredo* may have included the perfect stage, as in some species of *Uromyces* (*U. Scirpi*, etc.).

Since secidiospores are almost always "rounded-polygonal," their shape is not mentioned unless it deviates from this form. In the systematic part, all the spores are drawn to the same magnification (600 times), except where indication to the contrary is given. The drawings are all original and from British specimens, unless a different source is stated. When several similar spores are outlined, the surface-sculpture is not always indicated upon every one of them.

My thanks are especially due to Professor G. S. West, by whose advice this work was undertaken and by whose assistance it has been chiefly carried through. The 'Plowright' Herbarium of Fungi, which is in the possession of the University, has been
of considerable use, and the Principal (Sir Oliver Lodge) most kindly obtained for me a grant towards the cost of preparing the illustrations. By the courtesy of Dr A. B. Rendle, Keeper of the Botanical Department of the British Museum, and that of the Director of Kew Gardens, the Herbaria at those institutions have been consulted and much useful information has been derived therefrom. Thanks are also due, and are hereby gratefully tendered, to Herr H. Sydow (of Berlin) and Mr J. Ramsbottom (of the British Museum) who have both given unstinted help, to Mr T. B. Roe (a very successful collector of specimens), Professor A. H. R. Buller, Mr A. D. Cotton, Mr H. J. Wheldon, Mr C. Crossland, Mr J. Adams, Sir Frederick Moore, and many others in a smaller degree.

W. B. GROVE.

The Botanical Laboratory,  
University of Birmingham.  
July, 1913.
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preface</th>
<th>v</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## GENERAL PART

### CHAPTER I

The Life-History of *Puccinia Caricis*, the Nettle and Sedge Rust

### CHAPTER II

The Sexuality of the Uredinales—The nature of the Spermatia—Nuclear division in the Uredinales—The Alternation of Generations

### CHAPTER III

Spore-forms of the Uredinales—Grouping according to Spore-forms

### CHAPTER IV

Life-Histories of other Uredinales—*Puccinia graminis*—*P. Poarum*—*P. Malvacearum*—*Gymnosporangium clavareforme*—*Endophyllum Sempervivum*—*Cronartium ribicola*—*Melampsora pinitorqua*—*Calyptospora Goeppertiana*

### CHAPTER V

Specialisation—Immunity

### CHAPTER VI

Classification—Phylogeny

Note on Manipulation
# SYSTEMATIC PART

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Genus</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pucciniaceae</td>
<td>Uromyces</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Puccinia</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Triphragmium</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pirogidiom</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kuehneola</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Xenodochoës</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gymnosporangium</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cronartiaceae</td>
<td>Chrysomycyx</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cronartium</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleosporiaceae</td>
<td>Coleosporium</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ochropsora</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Zaghocanias</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Endophyllaceae</td>
<td>Endophyllum</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melampsoraceae</td>
<td>Melampsora</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Melampsoridium</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Melampsorella</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pucciniastrum</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thecopora</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Calyptrospora</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hyalopsora</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Milesina</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Uredinopsis</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix</td>
<td>Hemileia</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chrysomyxa</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Uredo</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Echidium</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cleoma</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Excluded Species</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossary</td>
<td></td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibliography</td>
<td></td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indexes</td>
<td></td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION

The Uredinales form a group of Fungi which is also spoken of as the Uredineae or the Rusts. An accurate acquaintance with their nature is of great importance to the gardener, the forester, or the agriculturist, on account of the enormous loss which is caused by them every year and which can, at least in part, be avoided by a fuller knowledge.

All the species are parasitic, growing upon or in a living plant, which is called the host. The majority of the species of Uredinales have more than one stage of growth, distinguished by the form and arrangement of the spores which they produce: the number of distinct kinds of spores which a single species can possess varies from one to five. If the various spore-forms are all borne upon one host, the species is called autoecious. But it is a remarkable fact that a large number of the Uredinales pass their existence alternately upon two hosts, certain of the spore-forms being always produced upon the one, and the remainder upon the other. Such species are called heteroecious or metecious. Many of those which grow upon grasses or sedges are probably heteroecious, though this has not been shown in every case, and there are a few proved exceptions. In order to convey a notion of the complex nature of the Uredinales, one of the heteroecious species will be taken as the type, and its various stages will be described.
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

p. 24. Fig. 225 should be Fig. 226.

p. 28. Fig. 241 should be Fig. 242.


p. 150. *P. Leontodontis*. I have since found this species on *L. hirtus* (Thrincia hirta).

p. 238. *P. oblongata* has also been found on *Luzula silvatica*.

pp. 296—7. It is stated that *Phragmidium violaceum* infests most of the subspecies of *Rubus fruticosus*, except those belonging to the group "Corylifolii," while *Ph. Rubi* is confined to that group and the allied *Rubus caesius*. 
CHAPTER I

LIFE-HISTORY OF Puccinia Caricis, THE NETTLE AND SEDGE RUST

Puccinia Caricis has two of its stages, the spermogonial and aecidial, on the Nettle (Urtica dioica and other species), and two others, the uredo- and teleutospore-stages, on various species of Carex, especially C. paludosa. The first appearance on the nettle is in the spring, about the end of April or the beginning of May, when small swollen yellowish spots can be seen on the upper surface of the nettle-leaves. These spots are round and convex above, sunken beneath, and about 3—4 mm. in diameter; soon they turn orange on the upper surface, owing to the development thereon of the spermogones, small flagon-shaped bodies walled in by a large number of slender orange hyphae and filled with many hundreds of minute spore-like cells, the spermata, which are orange in mass, though singly they appear colourless (Fig. 1).

Fig. 1. P. Caricis. Section of leaf of Nettle, showing the hypertrophy produced by the mycelium of the aecidium-stage; a spermogone, on the upper side of the leaf, and two aecidia, one closed, on the under side. The upper face of the leaf is turned downwards. × 60.
The mycelium in the leaf is strictly localised, forming little knotted masses (plectenchyma) just beneath the epidermal cells of the affected spot; all the cells of this mycelium are uninucleate. Some of these hyphae turn upwards, remaining densely crowded and more or less parallel to one another, and enclose the flask-shaped cavity, at length converging to a point above it and piercing the epidermis at that place. Then the upper ends of these hyphae diverge and form a brush-like bundle surrounding a narrow canal, or ostiole, which connects the cavity with the external air (Fig. 2). Meanwhile other hyphae from the base have grown up within the flask, and made a lining to its lower half; these hyphae are exceedingly delicate and numerous, and each abstricts from its end, successively, large numbers of the spermatia (Fig. 2), accompanied by a quantity of sugary mucilaginous matter which binds the spermatia into a coherent mass. The mucilage soon swells by imbibition of moisture, and the spermatia are forced out of the flask, through the ostiole, and form an orange globule between, and on the top of, the diverging hairs. Ultimately the mucilage dries up, or is washed away by rain, and the spermatia are dispersed.

The spermatia are very small, thin-walled, oblong or roundish cells, each containing a single relatively large nucleus, but little cytoplasm and no reserve material. When placed in a nutritive solution, they are capable of a kind of germination,
but the mycelium produced is very scanty. Their function will be discussed in a later paragraph, but it may be mentioned here that all attempts to produce infection by means of them have uniformly failed.

The Acidium.

Before the spermogones have completed their development, similar but larger conglomerations of hyphae arise on the lower surface of the leaf, a little way below the epidermis, which they raise up into a rounded dome. These masses enclose a number of erect hyphae of two kinds—an outer series of parallel closely-joined colourless hyphae, forming the peridium, consisting of more or less hexagonal cells, which meet above and roof over the dome-shaped cavity; and an interior series which remain shorter and give off from their upper end parallel chains of spores called aecidiospores, which fill the whole of the enclosed space. Each new spore is produced beneath the older ones, which are thereby pushed gradually up. Finally, this structure, which is called an aecidium, ruptures the epidermis, forces its way between the cells, the peridium bursts at the summit, the edges become revolute, and there is formed a white cup-shaped hollow, its floor covered with erect chains of orange spores (see Fig. 1). These spores have a rather thin, colourless, finely warty cell-wall, and are filled with rich bright-orange granular and oily contents. The mycelium which forms the aecidia is continuous with that which bears the spermogones, and its cells are uninucleate, but the spores themselves are binucleate. The origin and meaning of this change will appear afterwards.
The oldest spores being at the top, they separate as soon as mature, and are blown away by the wind; fresh spores are produced for a time from below. Since these cups are in dense clusters over the whole of the affected spot, they are known as "Cluster-cups." The mycelium in the leaf continues to develop, and the spot enlarges and ceases to be round. But the swelling of the tissues within which the mycelium is living can be carried to such an extent as to distort and curl the leaf, much in the same way that Eroascus deformans (the Peach Leaf-curl) affects the Peach leaves. The epidermis above and around the spot, also, often becomes coloured red or purple by an anthocyan-derivative, both these effects being a response by the leaf-cells to the stimulus of the parasitic growth, and perhaps part of an effort to throw off or checkmate the invader. The mycelium, moreover, is not confined to the leaves; it may originate in the petiole, in the stipules and in the stem. In the latter case it causes notable curvature and distortion; an instance is recorded where the curved gall-like mass, formed on the stem, measured as much as 10 cm. in length, and similar but smaller growths may frequently be met with.

Here should be noticed the close parallelism, up to a certain point, in the formation of the spermogones and the acidia—they have similar shapes, they are both enclosed by a layer of sterile hyphae, they arise in (usually) quick succession on the same mycelium, they give off basipetal chains of spores from their base. On the other hand, besides the difference in the nuclei, the acidiospores differ from the spermata in their larger size, in possessing a large store of reserve food, in their capacity for germination, and for producing infection in another plant.

The Acidiospores.

The mode in which the acidiospores are produced is as follows:—The upper cell of the sporiferous hypha usually divides into two, an upper sterile cell, and a lower fertile or basal cell, each with one nucleus. The upper cell disintegrates and perishes; the lower fertile cells conjugate with one another in pairs, the process consisting in the formation of a small hole
in the dividing wall which afterwards enlarges until at length hardly any trace of the wall is left. The two cytoplasms thus form one mass, but the nuclei arrange themselves more or less side by side without fusing or in most cases even touching. This process must be regarded as an act of fertilisation or rather as a substitute for such an act\(^1\). The double cell is called a fusion-cell.

The two adjacent nuclei are said to be “paired,” and together constitute a *synkaryon* or *dikaryon*. Occasionally, in some species of *Puccinia* and other genera, these fusion-cells contain three nuclei, probably by a double fusion. Such cells produce trinucleate spores, but the fate of these is not known.

The paired nuclei of the fusion-cell then divide side by side and simultaneously—a process called *conjugate division*—and a wall is formed between the two pairs. The wall is formed in such a way that the two nuclei in the same cell are not sister-nuclei (see Figs. 19, 20).

The fact that in *conjugate division* the paired nuclei divide so that the two are usually in the same stage of mitosis at the

---

\(^1\) The stages connected with the sexual process in general are three in number—(1) the association of two (almost always non-sister) nuclei in the same cell, (2) the fusion of the two nuclei, preparatory to (3) the reduction in the number of chromosomes, or at any rate in the amount of chromatin, to the previous ordinary vegetative condition. These three stages may or may not follow closely upon one another. The first and second, or the second and third, or the third and first, may be separated by an intervening series of cell-divisions. Which is to be regarded as the actual fertilisation? In all probability the first. The nucleus is the *director*, the cytoplasmic mass is the *workpeople* of the cell-factory. The presence of the two *directors* is the essential fact. The fusion is of less importance; it is often delayed for a long period, and in certain cases it is known that, even when fusion has taken place, the chromosomes still retain their individuality for a considerable time. There is reason to believe that on the first introduction of fertilisation these three stages followed immediately (i.e. without intervening cell-divisions) after one another, the series of vegetative divisions being intercalated between (3) and (1), as in *Coleochaete* (Allen, 1905) and *Spirogyra* (Tröndle, 1907; Karsten, 1909). In the majority of the higher plants, stages (1) and (2) occur without much or any interval, but a long series of divisions (the sporophyte) is intercalated between (2) and (3). In most of the Uredinales, the chief series of vegetative divisions is intercalated between (1) and (2), and (3) follows immediately after (2). In certain Algae (*Griithisia*, *Dictyota*) the intercalation takes place on an extensive scale, both between (2) and (3) and between (3) and (1).
same time, shows that they mutually influence each other, and implies that all the cell-processes which go on are likewise under their common control.

The upper cell, cut off from the fusion-cell, is the aecidiospore-mother-cell; the lower grows a little longer and then divides again in the same way, and thus a vertical series of aecidiospore-mother-cells is formed, the oldest at the top. Each of the aecidiospore-mother-cells, as soon as produced, cuts off, by conjugate division, a small cell below, called the intercalary cell; this soon becomes disorganised and disappears, while the other portion becomes the aecidiospore. Thus the chain at first consists of alternations of aecidiospores and abortive spores, both containing two nuclei (Fig. 4); the function of the latter may be, by their disintegration, to enable the aecidiospores to separate more easily from one another, and thus to aid dispersion by the wind.

The peridium is composed of cells homologous with the spore-mother-cells. They arise from basal cells containing two nuclei in exactly the same way; occasionally even an intercalary cell is cut off, but it does not disintegrate. All of them thicken their walls and remain in close contact with one another; ultimately their contents disappear (Fig. 5). The central part of the dome-shaped peridium is composed of the terminal cells of the central spore-bearing hyphae; they are probably less closely connected with one another, and the peridium ultimately bursts at that point.

The spores, if placed in a damp atmosphere, germinate readily when mature and fresh. Only those spores which are at the top of the chains and can be shaken out easily by
tapping are mature enough to germinate, and even they, owing to their thin walls, may lose this power in a few days according to circumstances. Especially can they be killed by rapid drying. Instances are known, however, where some of them, kept in a cool place, retained their capacity for germination about seventy days, though most of them were dead after eighty days.

Each spore has a number of germ-pores; in _Puccinia Caricis_ the number is about five or six; in other species of Uredinales the number varies from two to eight. These pores, which are scarcely visible until germination begins, are thin places in the inner layers of the outer wall, the whole cell bearing a close resemblance to many kinds of pollen-grains (microspores). (Fig. 6.)

It is worthy of notice that in the spores of _Endophillum_, and others of the less advanced type, there are no real germ-pores; the germ-tube merely forces its way out at the first place that gives way. From this state of things there is a gradual transition from numerous to few germ-pores; in the highest types of all (_Uromyces_ and _Puccinia_ telutosporas), each cell has one and only one well-defined germ-pore.

---

Fig. 5. _P. Caricis._ _a_, three cells of the peridium, on Nettle; _b_, a cell in optical section; _c_, the same in surface-view; _d_, two _æcidiospores_. ×600.

Fig. 6. _Æcidiospore of P. Caricis_, germinating in water. ×180.
The germ-tube of the acigidiospore of *P. Caricis* can grow to a length ten or twenty times greater than the diameter of the spores, and often executes, at least in water, a number of spiral turns (Fig. 6): it remains nearly of the same diameter throughout, or may bear short stumpy branches here and there. The granular contents of the spore travel along the tube with its growth, remaining always towards the distal end. But unless the germinating spore has fallen upon its proper habitat, the leaf of a *Carex*, its attempt at growth comes to an end when its reserve-material is exhausted.

If, however, the spore has fallen upon a *Carex*, its germ-tube travels over the surface until it reaches a stoma, through the pore of which it enters the respiratory chamber, forms a swelling just inside as a kind of hold-fast, and then begins to branch and traverse the intercellular spaces, occasionally sending an *haustorium* into the mesophyll-cells (Fig. 7). The cause of its entry is probably the search for water-vapour, since the germ-tube of a Uredine is found (De Bary, 1863; Gibson, 1904) to enter the stomata as freely on another leaf as on one of its proper host-plant, and also to pass through a hole, comparable in size to stomata, in a thin india-rubber membrane which separated it from air saturated with water-vapour (Balls, 1905). But its further growth is influenced by chemotaxis of a more complicated nature: unless the right kind of stimulus is furnished by its host, it cannot form effective haustoria, development is poor and abnormal, and death soon ensues (Gibson, 1904). The resistance of the host to the parasite, shown perhaps by the secretion of destructive enzymes, has also to be considered. Once inside the stomatal chamber, however, the fungus is largely protected from outside influences, such as desiccation: this preservative habit has no doubt contributed much to the wide-spread prevalence of the Uredinales.
UREDOSPORES

THE UREDOSPORES.

The germ-tube soon forms a more or less extensive mycelium, which may penetrate the greater part of the leaf of the Carex, but in many species of Puccinia is strictly localised to a small defined spot. All its cells are binucleate, like the spore from which it originated. The cells of the mycelium, in every stage, send haustoria into the cells of the host; when an haustorium arises from a binucleate mycelium, it is itself likewise binucleate. After a few days this mycelium begins to form the third kind of spore—the uredospore. A knot of hyphae is formed just beneath the epidermis; some of the branches turn upwards and form a regular layer parallel to the surface—the spore-bed (Fig. 8).

The upper rounded cell of each hypha is divided into two daughter-cells, the lower of which is developed into a stalk, the upper becomes the uredospore (Fig. 9). The spore is oval or roundish; when mature it is enclosed in a double cell-wall, the outside being cutinised and provided with spine-like projections, somewhat like those of theaecidiospore, only more pointed. In the inner layers of the exospore there are usually three (rarely
four) germ-pores; in fact, the uredosporium resembles the acacidiosporium in character, and must be considered as homologous with it—the stalk-cell corresponding to the intercalary cell of the latter. But they differ considerably in the fact that the uredospore is always produced singly, not in chains. (This is not true, however, of all the Uredinales.) The membrane of the uredospore is nearly colourless, but it encloses a bright orange granular and oily mass, with two nuclei. Every cluster of uredospores produced on the same spore-bed is called a sorus; it is surrounded by the laciniæ of the epidermis, which is more or less torn or split by the enlarging mass. In many cases, several sori become confluent and form a larger pustule (Fig. 10).

In other species of Uredinales the uredospores have coloured membranes or possess a larger or smaller number of germ-pores. Moreover the distribution of these pores over the surface is characteristic for each species: they may be placed equatorially, as they are in P. Caricis (Fig. 11), or towards the poles, or scattered over the surface with regularity or without any order.

A uredospore may be very easily detached from its pedicel, and conveyed (chiefly by wind, though sometimes by insects) to another leaf of Carex, on which it germinates, the germ-tube enters a stoma, produces a fresh crop of mycelium and another sorus of uredospores; this process can be repeated indefinitely. The mycelium can also grow up and down the leaf, producing fresh sori in its course; for this reason the sori are usually arranged in linear series, owing to the parallel venation of the Carex-leaf. The germ-tubes of the uredospores are often curled or branched like those of the acacidiospores, and the germination is of the same character in

Fig. 10. Leaf of Carex pendula, with uredo- and teleuto-sori, slightly enlarged.

Fig. 11. A uredospore which has germinated, showing the three germ-pores. x 600.
both (Fig. 12). The uredospore retains its capacity for germination for a longer time, even for more than three months; in fact, in certain foreign species, some of these spores acquire a thicker wall which enables them to act as a kind of resting-spore—these are called amphi-spores, but they are not formed by *P. Caricis*.

It is found, generally, that if the spores of the Uredinales are dried gradually, they retain their power of germination for a longer time and in a better degree than if dried quickly or not dried at all. Most likely a slow drying enables them to mature more perfectly.

**THE TELEUTOSPORES.**

After a time, probably in response to the weather or other change of environment, the mycelium which has hitherto given rise only to uredospores begins to produce, at first in the same, afterwards in separate sori, the fourth kind of spore—the teleutospore. In the genus *Puccinia* this is almost always a compound body, formed of two superposed cells; each cell is really a spore, and is capable of independent germination. In many species of the genus the teleutospores readily break apart at the septum, e.g. in *Puccinia fusca* and *P. Pruni-spinosae*, and the lower half may be, and has been, mistaken for a uredospore. Those of *P. Caricis* do not easily break apart until they are old and dead.

The teleutospores are formed on a pedicel, much in the same way as the uredospores, except that the uppermost cell is again divided, but apart from that they differ widely in their character. They have a thick dark-brown exospore, covered with a chitinous cuticle; in this species the exospore
is much thicker at the apex than elsewhere (Fig. 13). While the spores are standing in a densely crowded sorus, the apex is the part most exposed to the weather, and therefore most needing protection. There is a thin endospore to each cell: the contents are granular and at first oily; there is a large and conspicuous nucleus in the centre of each. This nucleus, in its resting stage, is almost homogeneous except for its nucleolus, and was mistaken by the older observers for a “vacuole.”

Since the mycelium from which the teleutospores, as well as the uredospores, were formed contains paired nuclei, the cells of the teleutospore were at first in the same condition. When its wall, however, begins to thicken, i.e. when it is becoming mature, the conjugate nuclei unite, and form one large fusion-nucleus (Fig. 14). The two fusing nuclei, after the very numerous conjugate divisions during the long period of growth from the formation of the fusion-cell of the asciium, would be related, as it were, like very distant cousins, especially since the nuclear divisions during this period, though indirect, appear to show a very simplified form of mitosis, tending rather to be of the nature of amitosis. The fusion, as already intimated, is not to be considered as the act of fertilisation, but merely as a necessary preliminary to chromatin-reduction.
It is in the germination of the teleutospore, presently to be described, that its most distinctive feature is to be found. The chief function of teleutospores is to act as resting-spores, and in the majority of cases they will not germinate until they have passed through a period of quiescence; in the present instance this period is the winter, but it is not necessarily always so. The resting-spore is primarily a device to tide over an unfavourable period—whether of food-supply, moisture, temperature, or resistance of host—without regard to season. Some species, however, have teleutospores which can germinate immediately, as in *P. Malvacearum*; those teleutospores usually have thin walls. *P. Malvacearum* is sometimes supposed to hibernate by a perennial mycelium, but there is reason to believe that in most cases infection each year proceeds from over-wintered teleutospores. Most of the species which have these thin-walled spores also produce some with thicker walls, which act as resting spores in the ordinary way.

Besides the two-celled teleutospores, several species of *Puccinia* also produce similar spores with only one cell—these are called *mesospores*. A mesospore can occasionally be found in many Puccinias, even in *P. Caricis* (Fig. 15), but in others they are abundant, e.g. in *P. Porri*, where careful search is often required before a two-celled spore can be detected. Mesospores arise merely by the omission of the last nuclear division; they are exactly of the same nature as the two-celled teleutospores and germinate in the same way. By this means they can be distinguished from the amphispores previously mentioned, but not of course from the teleutospores of *Uromyces*. In fact authors have described some species which produce them as *Uromyces*, overlooking the rarer two-celled spores that occur with them. See remarks under *Puccinia Porri* and *Uromyces ambiguus.*
Germination of the Teleutospore.

We now approach the consideration of a process which has been in the past much discussed, and upon the right interpretation of which the whole question of the systematic position of the Uredinales depends. Each cell of the teleutospore of *P. Cariceis* has one germ-pore, though some genera allied to *Puccinia* have teleutospores with more than one germ-pore to each cell, e.g. *Phragmidium*, *Uropyxis*, *Calliospora*. The germ-pore of the upper cell is in the thickening at the summit, that of the lower cell is lateral and just beneath the septum. Each of these pores is a canal passing through the cell-wall, and covered only by the cuticle. Through these pores the germ-tube passes, first appearing as a roundish swelling, the protoplasm being surrounded by the thin endospore. This then elongates, the nucleus squeezes through the relatively narrow pore and enters the tube where it divides twice, and forms four superimposed cells, separated by thin cell-walls (Fig. 16). This row of four cells was formerly known as a *promycelium*, but is now called a *basidium*. If kept in water these cells can round off and separate from each other⁴, and germinate by sending out a tube, like the mycelial cells and spores of many fungi. But if in a damp² atmosphere, each cell without separation produces a sterigma at the end of which a *basidiospore* is formed, like the basidiospores of *Agaricini*. These basidiospores can germinate at once, even before they are detached from the sterigma, by sending out a short tube which may produce a *conidium* resembling the basidiospore at its end.

---

¹ This method is said to take place normally in *Barclayella*.

² It is noted by many observers that, in a state of nature, it is a layer of dew, not of rain, that is favourable to germination.
If one of these easily detached basidiospores or conidia is conveyed to the surface of a leaf or young stem of Nettle, its germ-tube bores through the cuticle and enters the tissues (Fig. 17), where it ramifies and forms a mycelium. The teleutospore is large and heavy, and firmly attached to its spore-bed on the leaf of Carex; the basidiospores enable its contents to be transferred easily to the surface on which alone they are capable of further growth. But their wall is thin and they can live only for a short time; they contain but little food-supply and could not form a long germ-tube. That is the reason why their germ-tubes do not, like those of the other spores, search for a stoma, but enter by the quickest means. Nevertheless they can abnormally enter by a stoma; De Bary records such a case in his account of P. Dianthi (see Fig. 24).

The germination of the teleutospores of P. Caricis takes place about the second week in April, and on the mycelium produced by the basidiospores in the nettle there arise, in about a fortnight, first spermogones and then æidia like those with which we started. But the mycelium arising from the basidiospores does not always proceed immediately to spore-production. In some species, e.g. Endophyllum Sempervivi, it hibernates in the growing point of the shoot, or in the leaves if they are evergreen, as in Puccinia Buxi, or in the stems or branches in the case of some that live on shrubs or trees, as in Cronartium ribicola.

Rather more than a twelfth of the species of Uredinales are now known to be heterocœious. This mode of life may be regarded partly as a device by which the parasite tides over the time during which one of the host-plants is not available. The leaves of the Nettle are delicate and soon perish in the autumn; those of the Sedge persist throughout the winter. The power of heterocœicism increases the ability of the fungus to
adapt itself to new conditions and thus tends to perpetuate the race, while the change of host, which is equivalent to a change of diet, may very possibly tend to an increase of vigour in the individual.

The former statement, however, must not be taken to refer to all cases of heterocicism, since there are instances, e.g. in species of Coleosporium, which cannot be explained on this ground.

The reason why P. Curicis has been taken as the typical Uredine, instead of the usual P. graminis, is that the æcidium of the latter is now very rarely found in this country and is therefore not available for demonstration, while that of P. Curicis is common in all suitable localities. Even if not existing in any place, it can be readily introduced if the three prerequisites are at hand:—a pond bordered by Carex paludosa and by Urtica dioica, and also a quantity of the leaves of Carex infested by the parasite. The Nettle and the Sedge are not injured appreciably by the disease, nor would it be of much consequence if they were. To introduce the fungus into the new locality, it is only necessary to obtain a bundle of the required leaves (say about 500) from some place where the Puccinia exists, in January or February, and lay them on the ground where a patch of nettles is known to occur. The latter will be seen in spring to be beautified by the æcidium, and in the summer the disease will spread to the surrounding sedges (see Grove, Journ. Bot. 1913, p. 42).
CHAPTER II

THE SEXUALITY OF THE UREDINALES

De Bary suggested in 1884 that, if there was any sexual act occurring in the life-cycle of the Uredinales, it would probably be found in connection with the æcidium. At that time nothing was known on this point, and De Bary anticipated that something might take place analogous to what happens in the formation of the asci of certain Ascomycetes.

The first discovery was made by Blackman (1904), who found that, in laying the foundation of the spore-bed of the æcidium of Phragmidium violaceum, cells became binucleate by the passing into them of a nucleus from an adjoining vegetative cell. He saw that this passage took place through a narrow opening formed between the cells (Fig. 18). The binucleate cell then became the equivalent of an oospore, and formed the beginning of a sporophytic generation. In other words, he supposed that the fertilised cell represented a female gamete and the vegetative cell replaced a now vanished or functionless male gamete. The fertilisation would then be of the nature of a semi-apogamy. He considered that the spermatia were the functionless male gametes. From the cell to be fertilised he saw an upper sterile cell cut off, which soon

Fig. 18. Phragmidium violaceum. Development of æcidium (after Blackman); e, the epidermal cells; s, sterile cells; in the basal cells below, a nucleus is seen migrating into a fertile cell, f.
degenerated: this he considered to represent an abortive trichogyne, in accordance with De Bary's anticipation. The acceptance of this interpretation implies the existence of a close affinity between the Uredinales and the Red Seaweeds.

In 1905, Christman published the result of his researches into _Phragmidium speciosum, Caema nitens (= Gymnoconia = Puccinia Peckiana), etc._ According to him, the process that took place was the fusion of the contents of two equal and similar gametes, with the exception that the nuclei remained side by side unfused. A considerable portion of the wall between the two fusing cells was broken down, and the process was of the nature of a conjugation, not a fertilisation.

Blackman and Fraser (1906) next examined a number of other species, and in _Melampsora Rostrupii_ they found the same process which Christman had observed, though they still considered that other species, e.g. _Puccinia Poarum_, showed instances of the migration of a nucleus as in the first subject studied.

Christman, in 1907, showed that a similar act of conjugation between two equal cells takes place in the formation of the primary uredospores of _Phragmidium Potentillae-canadensis (= Kuehneola Tormentillae, Arthur, q.v.), the primary uredospores in this species replacing the acidium which is absent.

In 1908 Olive, in examining the primary uredospores of _Triphragmium Ulmariae_, tried to reconcile the difference between these opposing views: he considered that conjugation took place between two cells, one larger and one smaller, and that either a large opening was formed so that the two protoplasts fused, or a narrow hole was produced through which the nucleus of the smaller cell passed into the larger. He considered the upper sterile cell as a degenerating tip-cell, not an abortive trichogyne. The fusing cells might be placed in almost any position with respect to each other. In _Puccinia transformans_, a micro-form, possessing only teleutospores, he shows that the basal cells which produce them arise equally by the fusion of two uninucleate cells.

Kurssanow, in 1910, investigating _Puccinia (Gymnoconia) Peckiana_, found both cases that of Blackman and that of
Sterile cells

Christman, occurring side by side. All the conjugating cells
had an upper sterile cell which he calls a “buffer” cell; but
the passage of the nucleus only he put down, as others have
done, as a pathological phenomenon, caused perhaps by the
method of fixing.

In November of the same year Dittschlag, investigating
Puccinia Falcariae, tried to settle the question and decide
definitely the function of the spermatia. This Puccinia is an
-opsis form, having spermogones and acidia, followed later by
telentospires, but without uredospores. He showed that the
cells of the spore-bed of the acidium unite in pairs by the
disappearance of not quite all the separating wall. If a sterile
cell could be seen at all, it was seen equally on both (Figs.
19, 20).

But this does not militate against its being considered as
a degenerate trichogyne: it is certain that the two cells which

---

Fig. 19. Puccinia Falcariae. Conjugation of two female cells to
form the basal cell of the acidiospore-chain (after Dittschlag).
The uppermost cell on the left in a does not belong to the others.
Each fertile cell has a sterile cell above it. In b, the first
conjugate division is just completed (Diagrammatic).

Fig. 20. P. Falcariae. Formation of acidiospores (after Ditts-
schlag): a, the basal cell; b, an acidiospore-mother-cell; c, the
same in the act of conjugate division (the nucleoli are seen
in the middle); d, the intercalary cell cut off.

fuse are in most cases exactly alike, and therefore, if they
represent potential female cells, each of them would naturally
be provided with a trichogyne in equal degree, if at all.
Again, in 1911, Hoffmann investigated a Uredine of a lower type than most of those previously considered, viz. *Endophyllum Sempervivi*. This genus differs from all the other Uredinales in its mode of development. It has only spermatia and acediospores, the latter functioning also as teleutospores in that their conjugate nuclei fuse, and then on germination they produce a basidium and basidiospores. These basidiospores reinfect the host and produce both spermogones and acidia. On the spore-bed of the acidium two adjacent cells unite by the dissolution of the intervening walls (Fig. 21); first a small hole is formed, which grows larger until at last almost no trace of the wall is left. The disappearing wall is often horizontal, not vertical as in most of the other cases, and the conjugating cells are not situated in any definite plane. In such cases a sterile (trichogyne) cell was not seen.

Finally Fromme (1912) found that in *Melampsora Lini* the spermogones and acidia are produced simultaneously and only from infection by basidiospores. The spermatiophores differ from all others described in being many-celled, each cell producing a single spermatium on a sterigma-like process; they arise from a regular layer of large rectangular cells at the base of the spermogone. The acidia are stated to be undistinguishable from the spermogones externally, but produce female gametes in the usual way, generally with one or two "buffer" cells which speedily disintegrate. The female gametes conjugate, in abundance, laterally in pairs, often in threes or fours; the fusing cells are of equal rank, but need not be in the same horizontal level. Acediospores were observed with several nuclei, and one acediospore-mother-cell was seen with as many as eleven nuclei. (See also note on p. 29.)
From a comparison of all these observations it now becomes certain that, in the Uredinales, the typical mode by which the binucleate condition arises is by the conjugation of two similar cells, each provided with a large nucleus and an abundant supply of food. This fusion-cell can afterwards branch by the formation of lateral buds, usually in basipetal succession, and may thus produce several rows of spores at once; by a similar branching bunches of uredospores and telentospores can arise in the sori of those spore-forms (Blackman, '06, Christman, '07, Dittschlag, '10, Hoffmann, '11). See Figs. 37, 156.

At first, it may be supposed, the two conjugating cells belonged to a definite basal layer or spore-bed, as in Phragmidium, Puccinia spp., and Melampsora Rostrupii; but afterwards they ceased to be arranged in a layer, and conjugation took place between two purely vegetative cells in the mycelium beneath. The beginnings of this change are seen in M. Rostrupii, and its final product in such micro-forms as P. Adoxae where the greater part of the mycelium has synkarya.

Whether the upper sterile cell which is so frequently met with is to be considered as an abortive trichogyne is not so certain. But it may be remarked that, since the sori generally arise beneath the epidermis, no fertilisation could have taken place by non-motile spermatia unless there were something of the nature of a trichogyne to protrude through a stoma. In this connection it is important to remember that in Uredinopsis, one of the lowest of the Uredinales, the sori of primary uredospores, i.e. acdiospores, seem always to arise beneath a stoma; other sori can arise in many genera in the same way, and in the genus Hemileia the pedicels of the uredospores protrude into the air through the stomatal pore. Moreover we know that, while acidia of the enclosed higher types, as in P. Caricis, arise at some depth in the host-tissues, and the basal layer and its peridium are covered by a considerable thickness of dead empty cells (which are afterwards pushed to the sides), the acidia of the more primitive form, the cæoma type, are shallow and are not enclosed in a peridium, but are either quite naked or surrounded only by a few paraphyses.

In the typical Uredinales, the conjugation of the two
ABSENCE OF ASCOGONIUM

(female) cells takes place just before the formation of the ascidium or its representative; in the reduced micro- and other forms, such as P. Adoxae and Uromyces Scillarum, it is probable that the conjugation of the two (vegetative) cells takes place at some more or less indefinite period before the formation of telutospores.

There is a general agreement among investigators that a structure resembling an ascogonium (from which the mass of basal cells may be supposed to originate) does not exist in the Uredinales, notwithstanding the suggestions to that effect by Massee (1888) and Richards (1896). If it did exist, or had existed, it would do something towards accounting for the definiteness in form usually presented by an ascidium; if it is totally unrepresented, the ascidium cannot be regarded as a morphological unit, but only as a collection of female cells. It is possible that traces of its existence are shown by the large multinucleate cells containing 12—15 nuclei, which have been described by Olive (1908) in the mycelium at the base of the young ascidium of Puccinia Cirsii-lanceolati and by others at the base of teleuto-sori, but this question must remain open till further investigations are made. The existence of an ascogonium of that kind would, of course, be inconsistent with the trichogyne-interpretation of the sterile tip-cell in the ascidium.

Æcidiospore-mother-cells and ascidiospores with three or even more nuclei are frequently met with; these represent the result of a fusion of three or more cells of the spore-bed. But since uredospores and teleutospores with cells containing more than two nuclei seem to be unknown, it is probable that these abnormal ascidiospores undergo no further development.

THE NATURE OF THE SPERMATIA.

There are two and only two possible interpretations of the spermata—either they are male gametes, or they are conidia, i.e. merely additional multiplicative spores like the uredospores. In favour of the former view the following arguments can be adduced:

(1) The time of their appearance, just before the formation
of the acidium or its representative, and on the same mycelium. For instance, in those cases where there is no acidium, but primary uredospores which are formed, like acidiospores, from a fusion-cell, followed by secondary uredospores which are not so formed although similar in all other respects—then the primary spores *alone* are accompanied by the spermogones. This argument is the most decisive.

(2) *Their size and character.* They are much smaller than the other spore-forms, with thin walls, a large and not very degenerate nucleus though often without a nucleolus, little protoplasm and no reserve-stuff (oil, etc., with which the ordinary spores of the Uredinales are so richly provided), thus reminding one of the spermatia of the Floridæ.

Sharp (1911) reports, in *Puccinia Podophylli*, spermatia three times as long as the nucleus, and therefore containing some appreciable amount of cytoplasm. But protoplasm is not reserve-stuff.

(3) *They will not reproduce the species.* All the efforts that have been made to cause them to do so have uniformly failed. All the other reproductive cells of these Fungi can be successfully used for that purpose, if applied to the proper host. In some species, as *Cronartium ribicola*, the spermatia can be collected in large quantities: Klebahn made numerous trials with them, but entirely without result. Jaczewski and others have confirmed his experience. It is a commonplace observation that highly specialised male cells cannot in themselves reproduce the species, while female cells can, as in the cases of parthenogenesis, both true and false. This difference in behaviour is partly correlated with the difference in the amount of food-reserve available, with which the larger female gametes are usually well supplied. In conjugation, where the two (male and female) gametes are approximately of equal size (as in certain Mucorini), each may form a functional azygospore.

(4) *They will hardly germinate* in water, probably because they have no reserve-food. If food is supplied by cultivating them in nutrient solutions, a little growth is obtained, but it is very insignificant and soon perishes. The same thing is true of male cells in other organisms. Conidia, under such
circumstances, would show quick and luxuriant growth; they cannot be degenerate conidia, because the nucleus is large and well-formed though at times no nucleolus can be seen.

(5) They are sometimes accompanied by a sweet fluid, which gives off a pleasant, or more rarely an unpleasant, smell, as in _P. suaveolens_ (obtegens), _Uromyces Pisi_, _Cronartium Quercus_, etc. It is said that, in Japan, children lick the abundant spermogones of _C. Quercus_ on account of the sweet juice that oozes from them. The presence of this can be readily understood, if the aid of insects is invoked as well as wind, in order to carry the passive spermatia to the trichogyne projecting through a stoma, but otherwise is without explanation. The larva of a fly (Diplosis) or a similar organism, is to be found crawling about the leaf and feeding on the spermatia and aecidiospores of many Uredinales; its body is quite orange in colour through being filled with them, and the spermatia would adhere to its outer surface. Though the spermogones of _P. Caricis_ are usually on the opposite leaf-surface to the aecidia, yet in very many species they occur intermixed, and not infrequently the aecidia grow habitually in circles round little groups of spermogones; a remarkable instance is seen in _Phragmidium Rubi-idaei_ (= _P. gracile_); see Fig. 225.

(6) The most likely theory of the evolution of the Uredinales is that which places the majority of the micro- (including the lepto-) forms as the most recent.

It is just in these, and in no others, that the spermogones are least often to be met with (see p. 39), as would be expected if they are furthest in descent from the primitive forms in which a true act of fertilisation occurred.

(7) If, on the other hand, we look upon the spermatia as conidial forms, i.e. as merely an additional means of vegetative multiplication, we are confronted by this difficulty (as well as those referred to above) that they appear just at that period of development at which they are least wanted, whilst they are missing in many micro-forms where additional help would be most welcome. The aecidiospores have been shown in many ways to possess an unusual amount of vigour and to be able to produce a stronger infection than the uredospores, which stand
NUCLEAR DIVISION

25

next in order. Even, therefore, if the spermatia could produce an infection, their feeble aid would be wasted at such a time of rejuvenation.

(8) There is also to be considered the fact that the spermogones and spermatia of the Uredinales resemble those of the Collemaeaceae, which have been shown by Stahl (1877) and Baur (1898) in all probability to fulfil the male function. It may be pointed out, in this connection, that the great similarity of the spermogones to the pycnidia of the Ascomycetes has been too much ignored, and that its significance is not yet fully appreciated. In the Ascomycetes the pycnospores in most cases undoubtedly act as conidial forms, and have lost all traces of their primitive male function—in the Uredinales the spermogones have equally lost their function, but have not taken on the secondary rôle of conidia: it may be suggested that the latter are otherwise well provided for in that respect, and hence feel no necessity for additional conidia. The spermatia of *Polystigma rubrum* are, however, functionless either as male cells or as conidia (Blackman and Welsford, 1912).

**NUCLEAR DIVISION IN THE UREDINALES.**

This is always of a simple type, not primitive, but reduced. The number of chromosomes seems to be always somewhat uncertain, and the chromatin forms masses which vary in number from one to four. In the ordinary vegetative division, which may be regarded as approaching rather to the nature of amitosis, the nuclear membrane disappears, the nucleolus is extruded, and the chromatin masses are drawn apart on a kind of rudimentary spindle to form the daughter nuclei. In *synkarya*, the two paired nuclei in a cell are almost always in the same stage of division at the same moment, and the four resulting daughter nuclei move apart in such a way that the two nuclei in each daughter cell are never sister-nuclei (Hoffmann, 1911).

1 A remarkable instance in *Collema*, though outwardly not at all resembling the case of the Uredinales, is described by Bachmann (1912).
In the teleutospore (i.e., tetraspore-mother-cell), the first division is of a slightly higher type. The fusion-nucleus is large, round and (when unstained) perfectly clear and homogeneous, but for its nucleolus, so that it looks like a vacuole: it occupies almost invariably the middle of a cell. The dense chromatin mass is loosened out into a kind of spireme which becomes shorter and thicker; the nuclear membrane then disappears, and the spireme thread splits longitudinally, though the splitting is often indistinct. It then divides transversely into segments which become arranged or strung out on a spindle (sometimes, but more rarely, in an equatorial plate): then the daughter nuclei are formed at the poles, and the next division, which is homotypic, follows immediately (Harper and Holden, 1903; Blackman, 1904). Hoffmann considered that in *Endophyllum Sempervivi* he could count eight chromosomes just before the reducing division.

Since each of these nuclear divisions of the teleutospore-contents is usually followed at once by the formation of a cell-wall, there are obtained four cells which are generally superposed in a row. But Weir (1912) records a case in *Coleosporium Pulsatillae* where they were arranged in a "tetrad," by which word he means presumably (for he gives no figures) in a square or tetrahedral manner.

According to Dittschlag (1910) the nucleus of the spermo-gonial hyphae is oblong and shows a slight chromatin network, but usually without a nucleolus. After abstriction (for which see Blackman, 1904), each nucleus enters again upon a resting stage, and the chromatin network becomes looser. Each spermatium has a rather large nucleus, occupying about two-thirds of the cell, showing a decided chromatin network, but almost never a nucleolus. It has been frequently noticed that many spermatia soon become binucleate, but the nuclei are sisters, and this condition is merely a beginning of vegetative growth which, however, usually aborts.

In the ascidia, the "fertile" (female) cells have a medium-sized nucleus, with a fine chromatin network and a deeply colouring nucleolus, as well as abundant finely granular protoplasm. When the conjugate nuclei have arisen, they lose their
nuclear membrane, the chromatin in each falls together in little masses, the nucleolus lying by the side of the mass: these then separate, a spindle is formed with an equatorial plate and the chromatin masses pass at different rates towards the poles. The nucleoli then disappear, and four chromatin balls are formed which are the daughter nuclei. Only after this is completed, do they separate into two pairs, and the formation of a cell-wall begins (Dittschlag).

The Alternation of Generations.

Assuming, as we are now justified in doing, the truth of the foregoing ideas, we may represent the alternation of generations in a typical Uredine by the following diagram:

The $n$ generation is that in which the nucleus has the haploid number of chromosomes or, if there are no distinct chromosomes visible, the single amount of chromatin; in the $2n$ generation each cell has the double (diploid) number of chromosomes or the double amount of chromatin, at first surrounded by two nuclear membranes, afterwards by one.
The telutospore-cell is a spore-mother-cell, exactly comparable with a tetraspore-mother-cell. The "basidium" is merely the same cell, removed outside the old outer cell-wall for the convenience of the ensuing processes; in Coleosporium this removal does not take place, but the "basidium" is formed internally, the mucilaginous nature of the cell-walls of the telutospores of that genus allowing the sterigmata to protrude through them (see Fig. 241), which could not be done through the hard cutinised cell-walls of the telutospores of Puccinia Curcicis.

The first division of the nucleus of the telutospore is heterotypic, and really initiates the gametophyte; but, since this is not a sufficiently definite point in the cycle, it is usual to consider the gametophyte to begin after the next division, i.e. by the formation of the four basidium cells, which constitute a tetrad. These four cells are the true tetraspores. In water, deprived of air, they can each send out a germ-tube and, it is presumable, could cause infection. The formation of basidiospores on sterigmata is a secondary process, viz. the production of conidia suitable for wind-dispersion: this is shown by the fact that, if the basidiospores are not on the proper host plant, they can themselves germinate with the production of fresh conidia of an exactly similar character.

The mycelium (thallus) of the gametophyte, issuing from the basidiospores, bears male and female organs, the spermgones and aecidia. The spermatia disintegrate without any result: the "fertile" cells of the aecidium (usually, perhaps nearly always, after cutting off a sterile cell, as is the habit of female gametes) are stimulated to further growth by conjugation with one another, the delay in the fusion of the nuclei being of little or no importance from this point of view. This so-formed fusion-cell is a zygote and is the beginning of the sporophyte. The aecidiospores and uredospores which are borne by this are conidial forms, devoted to increased multiplication, and may continue indefinitely till the time arises for beginning the cycle again. This is indicated by the dotted lines on the left of the diagram.

It is known that a fusion of two nuclei, comparable with that
which takes place in the maturing teleutospore, occurs also in
the basidium of the Agaricini and Polyporei, followed by a
division of the fusion-nucleus into four nuclei of which one
passes into each basidiospore, although it is not yet ascertained
how or where the cells of the hyphae of those Fungi become
binucleate. From this point of view it is evident that the
chief difference between the basidiospore-formation in the
Basidiomycetes and in the Uredinales lies in the fact that,
in the former, the four tetraspore-nuclei are not surrounded
by cell-walls previously to the production of conidia, as they
are in the latter.

The basidium of some of the Hemibasidiomycetes, e.g. of
the Auriculariae, is divided into a row of four super-imposed
cells of an exactly similar character to that of *Puccinia*, each
cell also giving rise to a basidiospore on a sterigma in the
same way. The similarity of this basidium to that of *Coleo-
sporium* is not diminished by the fact that it also is surrounded
by a gelatinous mass through which the sterigmata protrude.
Had not this primitive mode of forming the conidia been
modified into that typical of the Agaricini, there would have
been no opportunity for those wonderful and intricate contri-
vances for facilitating spore-dispersal which Buller has pointed
out (1909) and which find their highest and latest development
in *Coprinus*.

The Uredinales must be considered a highly organised
group of comparatively recent evolution, as is evident also from
their exceedingly complex parasitism. They are not a stage in
the evolution of the ordinary Basidiomycetes, but the end-group
of a different branch.

**Note.** Werth und Ludwigs (1912) showed that the teleutospores of *Puccinia
Malvacearum* arise by the conjugation of two basal cells like those of an acieidum,
but usually of unequal size. The nucleus of the smaller cell passes into the
larger; the fertilised cell then forms, by conjugate division, a short chain of
binucleate cells, of which the two upper become the teleutospore.
CHAPTER III

SPORE FORMS OF THE UREDINALES

Ecidium.

Ecidia are usually of a cup-like shape, partly embedded in the host, and with the free protruding edge more or less recurved. This is the typical and presumably the most highly evolved form. In it the spores are at first completely enclosed by a firm structure, the peridium, the cells of which have the membrane thickened on the inside wall or the outside or both, and are arranged in very definite rows like the spores. But there are a number of variations on this type, most, if not all, of which belong to a lower stage of evolution. Sometimes the peridium has the cells less definitely arranged in rows, and therefore opening more irregularly; at other times the peridium is thin-walled and delicate, and in that case it usually opens by a rounded pore and the edges do not roll back. In Hyalopsora and its allies such a peridium is formed round the uredo-sori, and there are reasons for believing that in these cases the pore arises just beneath a stoma. A still simpler stage is represented by those cases where there is no definite peridium at all, but merely a surrounding circle of paraphyses which in a few cases are almost or even totally non-existent. This is called a Carina and indicates a more primitive form; it is found in Phragmidium and Melampsora. In the non-British Gymnoconia Peckiana (= Puccinia Peckiana, on Rubus) peridium and paraphyses are both entirely absent.

Again, if there is a definite peridium, it need not have the shape of a cup. It may be elongated-cylindrical, straight or curved like a horn: this is called a Röestelia and is confined to
the genus *Gymnosporangium*, on the Pomaceæ. Or it may be oblong or globular, and more or less inflated: this is called a Peridermium, and appears to be confined to the Coniferae (leaves and stems) as hosts and to belong only to the genera allied to *Colesporium* and *Cronartium*. None of the Peridermia have been found in Australia. It is a remarkable fact that aecidia are never found, upon Juncaceæ and Cyperaceæ, nor upon Gramineæ with only two exceptions—the aecidium of *Uromyces Danthoniae*, on *Danthonia* in Australia, and of *Puccinia graminella*, on *Stipa* in North and South America. In all other Uredines parasitic on these families, if aecidia enter into the life-cycle of the fungus at all, they are formed upon some broad-and thin-leaved Monocotyledon, or upon a Dicotyledon, usually though not invariably belonging to one of the more specialised orders and above all to the Composite.

The essential characteristic of the aecidium is that its spores are produced in chains from a fusion-cell, as described in Chapter I. The spores themselves are always unicellular, mostly with orange contents, and separated by intercalary cells. Their customary polygonal shape arises entirely from crowding and their verruculose sculpture presents a remarkable similarity through all the group. The cells of the peridium of the higher types are homologous with the aecidiospore-mother-cells, and represent a division of labour for the sake of protection: the paraphyses and the lower forms of peridium are not of the same character, and may have had a somewhat different origin. All aecidiospores, except those of *Endophyllum*, germinate conidially as in *P. Carieis* and the germ-tubes enter the host through a stoma: the germ-pores are numerous and almost always indistinct.

When there are secondary aecidiospores, i.e. such as arise from the germination of a previous aecidiospore, they always take the place of uredospores. In such cases, only the primary aecidiospores arise from fusion-cells, and are accompanied by spermogones. There is said to be one case where aecidiospores are uninucleate, and thus comparable with azygospores, but further evidence is required before this statement can be accepted (Moreau, 1911).
Spermogones.

While aecidia are always subepidermal, and in the higher forms sunk rather deeply in the tissues of the host, the spermogones are in certain genera subcuticular and in others subepidermal, but always shallow. This doubtless corresponds to the primitive form of the aecidium, when the trichogynes protruded through a stoma in order to catch the spermatia. When fertilisation was dropped, it became possible for the aecidia to be surrounded for protective purposes by a continuous and firm peridium and to be more deeply sunk within the host: the spermogones, being outside the range of selective evolution on account of their uselessness, have retained more or less of their original character. The description of those of *P. Curicis* applies essentially to nearly all, except that in certain genera they are flat, not flask-shaped, and open by a wide pore, not by an ostiole, and in these and others there are no protruding filaments.

Spermogones never appear alone: they are always accompanied or closely followed by some other spore-form, either aecidio-, uredo-, or telutospores. In comparatively few cases, as in *P. Malvacearum*, have the spermogones disappeared entirely.

Uredospores.

Uredospores are usually distinguished from aecidiospores by being produced singly at the apex of a short pedicel from which they easily fall off: this pedicel is the homologue of the intercalary cell of the aecidiospores, as was shown by Christman. In certain genera, however, e.g. *Coleosporium* and *Chrysomyxa*, the uredospores are produced in short chains. uredospores can reproduce uredospores for an indefinite number of generations. Occasionally there are two kinds, primary and secondary uredospores: in such cases the primary ones arise from fusion-cells and take the place of aecidiospores. So far as is known true uredospores never arise from a uninucleate mycelium, though they may spring from a mycelium which was at first uninucleate, but became binucleate at some point in its development.
UREDOSPORES

This would be the case in a true Hemipuccinia, but none of these have so far been cytologically investigated.

Uredospores are always unicellular, except in the case of a few monstrosities. Primarily they must be considered a device to aid in rapid propagation and hence may be called summer-spores; for this reason they usually germinate with great readiness when mature, always forming a tube which enters a stoma of the host. The number of germ-pores varies from 1 to 10 (usually 2 to 4); only one case is known in Uromyces where they possess a single pore (U. uniporulus) and one in Puccinia (P. monopora). They present a wonderful sameness in shape throughout the whole group, and in colour vary from yellow and orange to brown. It may be taken as a general rule that if the wall is colourless, the contents are yellow or orange from an abundance of that yellow oily substance which occurs in ascidiospores; if the wall is distinctly brown, the contents are often colourless when mature, though at first they frequently contain the usual yellow oil. It is only in a few instances, in the lowest genera, that uredospores are quite without colour. The uredospores of Puccinia dispersa and in a smaller degree of P. graminis are noticeable for a curiously dull appearance which is very characteristic, because they combine orange contents with a brownish membrane.

The outer wall of uredospores is almost always covered with spines (echinulate), needles (aculeate) or warts (verruculose); it is very rarely smooth; these projections enable them to cling more readily to the surface of the host. They are often intermixed with paraphyses, which are usually clavate or capitate in shape; these are found in a few species of Puccinia, but more especially in Melampsora and Phragmidium. These paraphyses are homologous with the spores, being binucleate at first, but the nuclei soon disintegrate.

There is very frequently found in the uredo-sori of many species a parasite belonging to the Deuteromycetes, called Darluca Filum. It consists of a black pycnidium, enclosing numerous uniseptate pycnospores which are faintly apiculate at each end. This has been sometimes mistaken for another spore form of the Uredine.
Amphispores.

In countries which are arid or semi-arid, there is found in certain species a form of uredospore which has led to several mistakes owing to its misleading appearance. The spores are provided with a thick cell-wall or have the summit thickened conically, after the style of many a teleutospore of Uromyces, and are supported on a persistent pedicel, so that one would not take them for uredospores; nevertheless they will be found to have more than one germ-pore and to germinate by a germ-tube, although only after a period of rest. These were named by Carleton amphispores: they were first discovered in Puccinia vexans. They are evidently a provision to enable the spore to pass through an unfavourable period unharmed, and reinfect a host of the same species when occasion arises. The amphispores of Puccinia atrofusca Holway, though echinulate and possessing two equatorial germ-pores, were first described by the discoverers, Dudley and Thompson, as the teleutospores of a Uromyces, and the same thing has happened in other cases, e.g. Puccinia convoluli, P. tosta, and P. cryptandri. The nearest approach to amphispores found in British species is in P. Pruni-spinosae (Fig. 22), in which they have been mistaken for paraphyses and were so figured in a well-known text-book. There is another kind of spore, presently to be described, called a mesospore, which bears a superficial resemblance to an amphispore. It is a mistake to call amphispores a transition-form between uredo- and teleutospores, since they are of later evolution than the two latter.

Teleutospores.

The meaning of the word teleutospore is end-spore; it was considered to represent the stage when growth was ceasing for the season. This is not the case, however, in all species, and the word must now be used with another connotation, viz. a teleutospore is one which germinates by the production of a basidium and basidiospores.
The teleutospores are generally produced in sori like those of the uredospores; they frequently arise on the same mycelium, and very often on the same spore-bed, mingled with the uredospores. If both are found in any species, the teleutospores are always formed at least not earlier, and usually later than the uredospores. Their primary function now is to tide over an unfavourable period; for this reason they are sometimes called, in England, *winter-*spores. They may be one-celled as in

*Uromyces*, two-celled as in *Puccinia*, radiately three-celled as in *Triphragmium*, cruciately four-celled as in *Pucciniastrum*, linearly many-celled as in *Phragmidium* and especially in *Xenodochnus* (see also Fig. 23). But it is misleading to speak of a many-celled spore: each cell, taken separately, is a spore and can germinate by itself without reference to the others.
In the formation of teleutospores in the higher Uredinales, the spore-mother-cell first divides into an upper fertile cell and a lower sterile cell, which elongates more or less to form the pedicel. The upper cell may remain undivided, or may divide again; the lower of these two may then continue to divide and so on, to form a many-celled chain. When the chain is long, as in Xenodochus, it is seen very clearly that the spores are formed like acediospores to this extent that the uppermost is always the most mature. This may be taken as a sign that they are modifications of acediospores to form resting-spores. In Endophyllum the acediospores previously mentioned germinate as soon as mature with a basidium, and are therefore teleutospores also: this is the primitive state of things from which the present wide division of labour into rejuvenating (acedio-), multiplying (uredo-), and resting (teleuto-) spores has been evolved.

In some of the lower Uredinales, the teleutospores are formed beneath the cuticle or in the epidermal cells, but the usual position is directly beneath the epidermis. Throughout the whole group the colour of teleutospores is almost uniformly brown, varying in shade from a pale yellowish-brown up to nearly black. Their contents are, like those of uredospores, at first often oily and yellow, afterwards colourless. In the lowest genera, those found on Ferns, the teleutospores are quite hyaline.

Their surface is most often smooth externally, but occasionally marked with superficial unevennesses, such as warts, tubercles, lines, striae, reticulations, and pits; a few have spiny, papillose, or finger-like processes, either at the summit or all round. The majority of them have one pore to each cell, as in Puccinia and Uromyces, covered at times by a distinct, often hyaline, pore-cap; this is the highest type, being furthest removed from the many-pored acediospores. Other genera have 2 to 4 germ-pores to each cell, as in Phragmidium and Gymnosporangium. In some cases, as in Uromycladium and Ravenelia, the teleutospores are borne in bunches at the top of a common stalk, either with or without accompanying hyaline cysts, i.e. abortive spores. An approach to this is found in the
British *Puccinia Pruni-spinosae* and other species, where the short pedicels are all closely bound together in bunches at the base. Paraphyses are naturally not so common in teleuto-sori as with uredospores, since the former do not need such protection, but they are found in *P. Sonchi, P. dispersa, P. persistens*, etc., although in these cases the so-called paraphyses are not at all of the same character as those found in uredo-sori, e.g. of *Puccinia Baryi* and others. When the teleutospore of a normally two-celled species becomes one-celled (by the omission of the last cell-division), it is called a mesospore: the mesospores of *Puccinia* are practically identical with the teleutospores of *Uromyces* and germinate like them.

**Basidiospores.**

All normal teleutospores develop under natural conditions in the same way; the cell-contents divide themselves into four parts, by a heterotype followed immediately by a homotype mitosis.

This formation of what are really (and might with advantage be called) *tetraspores* can take place in two ways:—the "basidium" can arise within the teleutospore-cell or outside it. The first method is the more primitive, the second is an adaptation to the tough cutinised or chitinous exospore of the more advanced types. In the Coleosporiaceae the teleutospore, i.e. the tetraspore-mother-cell, divides into four superposed cells (like the tetraspores of *Corallina*) while still in the sorus, during the autumn; each cell (spore) germinates, in late autumn, by protruding a sterigma through the thin gelatinous wall of the teleutospore and forming a basidiospore (conidium) at its apéx. *Zaghouania* shows an intermediate form of germination. But in all the other families the cell-contents of the teleutospore, clothed only in a thin endospore, pass out through a germ-pore in the form of a longer or shorter tube ("basidium"); the contents pass to the distal end of this, and are there divided into four oblong cells. The median septum is sometimes formed first, and the two lateral ones after. In water the "basidium" is usually long, in air it is short. In the absence of sufficient
air, moreover, the four cells may not be formed; the "basidium" may resemble, more or less, an ordinary germ-tube and possibly may function as such. Even if the four cells are formed, they may germinate by the protrusion of a germ-tube, which presumably can cause infection by penetrating the cuticle (see Coons, 1912, p. 225). But, with access of air, each cell forms a sterigma and a basidiospore as previously described. These conidia are obviously adapted for wind-dispersion. If they alight on a suitable surface, they send forth a short tube which invariably bores straight through the cuticle into the underlying epidermal cell of the plant, and there begins to form a mycelium. The only instance in *Puccinia* known to the contrary, out of the many observations that have been made and figured of this process, is De Bary's record of the case (*Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot.* 4, xx, 1863, pp. 88–9) where the germ-tubes of the basidiospores of *Puccinia Dianthi* (q.v.) penetrated through the stomatal openings of *Dianthus barbatus* (Fig. 24). In grasses and sedges, it is easy to see that the siliceous cuticle would present a great obstacle to the entry of such a tube, while not impeding germ-tubes which enter through a stoma, and this is probably the reason why aecidia are so rare on the order Glumiflorae. In the heteroecious species no one has yet brought forward indisputable evidence to show that basidiospores can infect the host which bore the teleutospores, although statements to that effect are made.

The shapes of basidiospores are not irregular; they are more or less constant in each group. In *Puccinia* and *Uromyces* they are ovate, somewhat flattened on one side, or kidney-shaped. In the Phragmidieae they are almost spherical; in the Melampsoraceae small and roundish. In *Endophyllum* they are ovate; in *Coleosporium* they are large and ovate and a

---

1 Statements have been made of other instances, but most of them on insufficient authority, and some have been specifically disproved. The genus *Coleosporium* seems, however, to be an exception.
little flattened on one side, while in *Ochropsora* they are spindle-shaped. This is one of the reasons for suspecting that it is probably incorrect to classify these two latter genera in the same family, on the basis of the “internal” basidium merely. The genus *Chrysopsora*, which has the same kind of basidium, belongs to the Pucciniaceae.

**Grouping according to Spore-forms.**

For certain purposes it is convenient to have names for the groups into which the Uredinales may be divided according to the number of spore-forms possessed by each, though it must never be forgotten that such a grouping does not in any way indicate affinity. The method usually employed is that put forward by Schröter, which (with a little modification according to present ideas) may be presented in the following scheme.

Denoting spermogones by O, aecidia by I, uredospores by II, and teleutospores (with the ensuing basidiospores) by III, we call a fungus possessing

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{O I II III} & \quad \text{a Eu-form} \\
\text{O I III} & \quad \text{an -opsis-form.} \\
\text{O II III} & \quad \text{a Brachy-form.} \\
\text{II III} & \quad \text{a Hemi-form (in many cases perhaps the half of a Heteroeu-form).} \\
[O] & \quad \text{a Micro-form (spermogones sometimes absent).}
\end{align*}
\]

Thus *Melampsora Rostrupii* is a Eumelampsora, *Gymnosporangium Sabinae* is a Gymnosporangiopsis, *Uromyces Anthyllidis* is a Hemiuromyces, and *Puccinia Campanulae* is a Micropuccinia. A Leptoform is one, of whatever kind, in which the teleutospores germinate as soon as mature, without any resting period; thus the spores of *P. Malvacearum* belong chiefly to the lepto-form, those of *Endophyllum Sempervivi* entirely so.

Maire (*Progress. Rei Botan. 1911, iv, 115*) has proposed a much more complex arrangement on the same lines, which is quite needless and, it is to be hoped, will be quietly ignored.
The relations of the various groups to one another are represented in the following diagram. The circle represents the Eu-forms; the substitution of any one chord in the place of the arc which it subtends shows how the life-history is shortened in the other cases. Only the abnormal *Endophyllum* cannot be included in such a scheme; its spore-grouping could only be represented by the symbol $\frac{1}{II}$.

![Diagram of spore-forms](image)
CHAPTER IV

LIFE-HISTORIES OF OTHER UREDINALES

Puccinia graminis.

The Black Rust or "Mildew" of Corn.

Another common Puccinia, whose life-history is of greater economic importance than that of P. Caricis, is the well known P. graminis, the Rust or Mildew of Corn. This species has its spermogones and ãècidia on Barberry (Berberis vulgaris and Mahonia Aquifolium) and its uredo- and teleutospores on many species of grasses, especially on cultivated wheat. It must not, however, be assumed that any rust found on wheat is P. graminis; there are at least two other species common on the same host which, unless carefully examined, may be confounded with it, viz. P. triticina and P. glumarum, not to mention a form of P. coronata which sometimes also occurs on cereals. For this reason these four species are now distinguished as the Black Rust, Brown or Orange Rust, Yellow Rust, and Crown Rust of corn, respectively. The uredo-stage of P. graminis is known as Red Rust.

If one merely substitutes Barberry for Nettle and Wheat for Carex, what has been said about P. Caricis is true in all essentials of P. graminis. The differences are not in the life-history, but in certain minor details of occurrence: e.g. the spots caused on the leaves of Barberry are small, round and red, while uredospores of P. graminis are most common on the leaves, and the telentospores form long black striae on the
Puccinia graminis, for these differences the systematic part can be consulted (Fig. 25).

There is, however, one point of difference connected with *P. graminis* which possesses great biological interest—its virtual independence of the accialial stage. For a long time it had been known that Barberry bushes in the hedges caused "mildew" on the corn in the neighbouring fields, and when, in 1864–5, De Bary proved the heteroecism by experimental cultures, it was too hastily assumed that the accialium on the *Berberis* was just as essential to the rust on the corn as that on the *Nettle* is to the rust on the Sedge. Many facts now tend to show that this is not the case.

In Australia and the plains of India the Barberry is unknown except as an introduced plant, yet the *Puccinia* occurs everywhere and does enormous damage. McAlpine records, in his *Rusts of Australia* that he made numerous attempts to infect imported species of *Berberis* with the rust of Australian wheat which is morphologically undistinguishable from the *P. graminis* of Europe, but all his efforts were in vain. The inevitable inference is that *P. graminis*, as it occurs in those countries, is a "biological" race which maintains itself by other than the primitive means. A similar thing is true, according to Lagerheim, in Ecuador, where also rust flourishes and does great harm.

The facts now known concerning the specialisation of the Black Rust are treated of in a separate chapter, but there is one point which must be mentioned here. This concerns the mode by which fresh epidemics are produced each year. Even if the Barberry is present, it is by no means certain that it plays any important part in these annual attacks. Apart from that, there are several possibilities: (1) the fungus may winter
by its uredospores, (2) by a perennial mycelium, (3) by Eriksson’s mycoplasm.

The first possibility is entirely a matter of climate: it may take place in one country and not in another, or in the same country it may take place in one season and not in others. McAlpine and Cobb find viable uredospores all the year round in Australia, and Lagerheim says the same for Ecuador. But in northern climates it has been shown that the uredospores of *P. graminis* frequently lose all capacity for germination during the winter; this is proved true of Sweden, North Germany, North Dakota, etc., but in the United States, south of Ohio, Bolley found germinable uredospores all through the year. Similarly in Bohemia, uredospores of *P. dispersa, P. glumarum* and *P. Lolii* can survive mild winters or in sheltered places (Baudys). Even though uredospores capable of germination may sometimes be found on wild grasses during the winter, it does not follow that those could start an epidemic next spring, owing to the specialisation which has been proved to exist, by which a form of *P. graminis* on one host is often incapable of infecting another host.

In regard to the second possibility, we find again two opposing views. De Bary and others have searched in vain for mycelium in the growing wheat plants, before infection becomes visible, but Pritchard (1911) found mycelium resembling that of *P. graminis* both in the pericarp of wheat grains and in various parts of wheat seedlings. He showed that large numbers of wheat grains contained pustules of teleutospores, even visible in the neighbourhood of the hilum, but also hidden within the pericarp. He proved that the mycelium from the pericarp penetrates through the intercellular spaces, as well as through the cells, and “soon passes into the spaces between the leaf-sheaths where it grows rapidly and attacks the tissues at various points.” W. G. Smith figures teleutospores within the seed of Oat (*Gard. Chron.* 1885, xxiv, 245, f. 53) and acidia in the pericarp and seed of Barberry (ibid. 1886, xxy, 309, f. 58).

It is evident that, if this state of things prevailed on a large scale, nothing more would be required to explain the
origin of outbreaks of rust. It is not inconsistent with this that Ward was able to prove that the mycelium of a uredosorus extends only a little way round the margin of the sorus; that may be and is true in certain cases, especially with regard to secondary uredo-sori, but in P. Caricis the mycelium extends up and down the leaf between the parallel vascular bundles, producing uredo-sori all along its course. The practical bearing of Pritchard's discovery is to show that seed from an infected crop should never be used for planting.

About the third possibility, it is difficult to come to any definite conclusion. Eriksson's hypothesis is that the protoplasm of the fungus is present in the grain, mixed with the protoplasm of the host, in such a way that the two are indistinguishable. As the plant grows up, he supposes that the two grow together until, at a certain time, the protoplasm of the fungus separates itself from that of its host in the form of "Nucleoli," passes into the intercellular spaces through "invisible pores," then or earlier surrounds itself with a cell-wall, forms a mycelium, and begins its ordinary life by producing uredo-pustules. An intermediate stage, where the fungus-protoplasm has surrounded itself by a cell-wall but is still enclosed within the cells of its host, he named "special corpuscles."

The difficulty in dealing with this theory lies in its indefiniteness: its author changes it from time to time to meet objections, and supports it by hazy microscopical observations, many of which are demonstrably the result of incorrect vision. His "special corpuscles" have been shown by Ward and Klebahn to be ordinary haustoria, Eriksson having completely overlooked the intercellular hyphae to which those haustoria were attached. It is incredible that the protoplasm of so highly evolved a fungus could live outside its cell-walls, as he supposes. Such a state of things is, of course, common in the lower fungi, Chytridiaceae and allied groups. In Synchytrium Solani the fungus-protoplast and the host-protoplast may be seen in the same cell, before the latter has been completely devoured by the former, and in that state they are even distinguishable by their microscopic appearance. But it will need a great deal more "proof" before
Eriksson's startling hypothesis can be accepted in regard to such a fungi as the Uredinales.

The futility of Eriksson's mode of argument is seen in his suggestion (1908) that "other diseases such as the American Gooseberry Mildew can live within the infected shoots in a form scarcely visible to our eyes." But direct evidence against the Mycoplasma Theory is accumulating. Jaczewski (1910) grew seeds obtained from many much-rusted plants, but he found that, when they were sown under glass and protected with adequate care from all outside infection, they all produced rust-free plants. Bolley, Linhart, Zukal and Klebahn had similar experiences1. Zach (1910) on investigating leaves and culms of Rye, infected with P. graminis and P. glumarum, found on the outskirts of the infection-patches all the states described by Eriksson, but he proved that in all of them fungal hyphae were present. In fact, Eriksson himself saw and represented these hyphae, but calls them "radialen Stränge" of his supposititious "Nucleoli," the said "Nucleoli" being merely the deformed remains of the nucleus of the attacked cell. As Marshall Ward (1905) remarked, Eriksson merely inverts all the stages of a fungus attack on a cell, and supposes the last state to be the first. This error and a misinterpretation of the microscopic appearances account for the whole wearisome persistence in an inherently improbable hypothesis.

**Puccinia Poarum.**

**The Coltsfoot and Meadow Grass Rust.**

This species is economically of no importance; its spermo-" protected " plants aphides also made their appearance, yet this does not seem to have suggested to him that the zooplasm of the aphides must also have been latent in the seed! If the aphides got in, so would fungus spores, since it has been proved (Butler, 1905) that uredospores are carried by them and other insects.
life-history is in all essentials identical with that of *P. Carieis*, but it differs in one striking particular—there are two generations of each stage during the year.

The spermogones and æcidia first appear on the leaves of Coltsfoot in May and June, and are followed by the *Puccinia* on neighbouring leaves of *Poa* in July and August. Then a second crop of æcidia, also accompanied by spermogones, appears from end of July to September, followed again by uredo- and teleutospores in September to November. The latter rest during the winter and infect the young Coltsfoot leaves again in the following spring. In countries that have a climate favourable for the growth of *Poa*, the uredospores may be found the whole year round, and the fungus can maintain itself by them alone. This is certainly the case in Australia, according to McAlpine, where the Coltsfoot does not exist, and the uredostage is most common in the winter months, i.e. June to September. In this country, the teleuto-sori are rather inconspicuous, but can be found by searching carefully on the lower leaves of species of *Poa* round the spot where the Coltsfoot has been found affected by the æcidiun, especially in July and August.

The æcidiun of this species has been examined cytologically by Blackman and Fraser, and according to them the binucleate condition of the fertile cells is produced by the migration of the nucleus from one fertile cell to an adjoining one in the hymenial layer, and also occasionally by a migration from one vegetative cell to another at a point where the conjugating cells were below the level of the hymenium, although only a little lower. Cells with three or four nuclei were met with by them, and true conjugate division was observed in such cases.

In sections which I have examined of this species, I have seen evidence which seemed to indicate (although not with perfect certainty) that conjugation also took place by the removal of a large part of the intervening cell-wall, and a consequent fusion of the cells as described by Christman and Dittschlag (Fig. 26).

As will be seen from the figure, the cells of the peridium of this species differ slightly from those of *P. Carieis* in their shape,
as shown in radial section. The outer edge of each cell is more prolonged downwards so as to overlap a portion of the cell below in an imbricated manner. The aecidium, in both, as is the case in most of the higher forms of the Uredinales, arises deep in the leaf, and the densely packed knot of hyphae which forms the starting-point of the hymenium, where the cells are full of protoplasm, is covered over by a number of nearly empty cells which are ultimately squeezed to the side by the developing aecidium and are shown in the figure at a.

It is easy to produce the teleutospores in a garden on a tuft of (say) *Poa annua* or *P. pratensis*, by planting quite near to it

---

Fig. 26. *P. Poarum*. Vertical section through edge of aecidium; showing a, the crushed cells of the upper mycelium, pushed on one side; b, the chain of peridium-cells; c, the spore bed, giving rise to d, the chains of acridiospores, \( \times 600 \). The black dots are the nucleoli; one acridiospore-mother-cell has three nuclei.

Fig. 27. *P. Poarum*. An acridiospore germinating on leaf of *Poa annua*. \( \times 180 \).

Fig. 28. *P. Poarum*. a, an acridiospore germinating in water, \( \times 250 \); b, the same, showing the germ-pores, \( \times 500 \).
and overhanging it some Coltsfoot affected by theaecidium: another tuft about ten yards off can be used as a control. The uredo- and telutospores will appear on the former tuft in about 14 to 21 days. If this is done late in the year (September) I have found that only telutospores are formed on the leaves of the Poa. For the germinating acediospores see Figs. 27, 28.

**Puccinia Malvacearum.**

**The Hollyhock Rust.**

This Rust differs from all the others that will be mentioned in the simplicity of its life-history, and also in the fact that it is not confined (as almost all the others are) to one kind of plant or even to a few, but appears, so far as is known at present, to range over the greater part of a sub-family. It has been found on over 50 species belonging to nearly all the genera of the Malvaceae, and it seems to be identically the same in every case.

The mycelium develops in spring in the intercellular spaces of the young leaves and stems and produces little knots under the epidermis, on which a thick, round, hard, pale-reddish cushion of teleutospores is formed. These spores have short or very long pedicels according to their position; they are mostly typical and two-celled, but mesospores with only one cell are not uncommon, and occasionally a few may be met with having three or even four cells. Most of them germinate at once, in the sorus, producing basidiospores in the usual

---

*Fig. 29. P. Malvacearum. Germinating spore; a, a basidium breaking up into separate cells; b, a basidiospore, x 600.*
way (Fig. 29). The accumulated basidia and spores give a greyish tinge to the red-brown sorus. These spores can cause fresh infection and so the disease spreads rapidly. It is most active about the end of summer, and has often been the cause of a serious epidemic on the more susceptible kinds of Holly-hock. The sori are found on every green part of the plant, stems, leaves, petioles, bracts, sepals, carpels and fruits, and are even reported on the petals. There are no uredospores.

The chief biological interest of this fungus concerns the way in which it passes the winter, a point about which there has been much dispute. There are two possibilities, (1) by perennial mycelium, (2) by over-wintering teleutospores. The first has been strongly advocated, and it is very likely (though one can hardly say it has been proved) that the mycelium does winter in the young leaf-rudiments that are formed on shoots at the base of last year's stems. Freshly formed sori have also been found on the cotyledons of seedlings which grow up in late autumn round the parent plants and which in certain cases can survive the dead season. But there seems to be absolutely no justification for the claim that the mycelium winters in the embryo of the seed. The disease can undoubtedly be carried with the seed, in sori either on the bracts (portions of which are often mixed with the "seeds," i.e. fruits) or on the outside of the carpels themselves.

Eriksson has lately (Über den Malvenrost, 1911) published a theory, similar to his well-known theory about the Rust of Corn, and standing or falling with it: he says that _P. Malvacearum_ perennates in the form of "mycoplasm" in the cells of the autumn buds at the base of the shoots, as well as in the embryos of the seeds of the infected plants. With these he says it grows up in an imperceptible form, mingled with the protoplasm of the host, permeating the newly-formed leaves and at last suddenly breaking out in the form of pustules of primary teleutospores, which afterwards spread in the acknowledged way. He explains the presence of this mycoplasm by stating that certain teleutospores of the previous autumn germinated by sending out "germ-tubes" which cut off "end-conidia." (This mode of germination of the late-formed spores
of *P. Malvacearum* is well known, though not usually interpreted in that way, see Fig. 29.) These "end-conidia" do not form a short tube, to penetrate the cuticle of the host, but "pour forth their protoplasm, as it seems, without the formation of an opening, through the plasma-connections of the outer wall of the epidermis of the host into an epidermal cell," and so into the tissues where it vegetates till required. It also exists in the same state in the seeds of the infected plants. The fungus, he says, "passes from the plasmatic into the filamentous state just before the outbreak of the primary pustules." It is clear, however, that the figures he gives do not prove what he asserts.

Putting aside this purely supposititious and intangible method, the chief means of perennation probably lies in the fact that certain teleutospores produced at the end of the growing season have the power of lasting through the winter and germinating in the spring. Plowright, Massee and Taubenhaus all agree in this: the latter (1911) kept infected leaves, gathered at Cornell University in the United States from the living plant on November 26th, both indoors at a low temperature and outdoors, and by testing spores taken from them at intervals from December to April found that they still remained germinable, though more and more slowly as time went on.

Dandeno, however (9th Report Mich. Acad. Sci. 1907, p. 68), states that the fungus does not winter in the seeds; he tried seeds of diseased plants, carefully excluding infection from outside, and found that they all produced healthy plants. His experience also was that no teleutospores remained viable till the next spring, but that the fungus maintained itself the whole winter through on mallow plants in sheltered spots.

These differences may be partly a matter of climate, and as regards the "seeds," unless there were sori on them, they could hardly be supposed to carry the infection, even if they came from infected plants, except by the presence of "mycoplasm" or mycelium, neither of which has been proved.

For this reason the chief means of preventing the disease (apart from using "seed" from uninfected plants) must be to gather and burn all dead leaves from the infested bed. When
the disease does appear, spraying with Bordeaux mixture is the best remedy against its spreading. It is the very young shoots and the upper side of the leaves that most require spraying; although the pustules appear chiefly on the lower surface of the leaves, there can be little doubt that infection by the basidiospores takes place mainly through the upper surface.

**Gymnosporangium clavariaeforme.**

**The Hawthorn and Juniper Rust.**

This fungus produces itsaecidia on the branches, leaves and fruit of the Hawthorn and on the leaves of the Pear, and its teleutosspores (there are no uredospores) on branches of the common Juniper, where it causes fusiform swellings. There are three other allied British species, of which *G. Sabinae* also attacks the Pear, but its teleutosspores are formed only on *Juniperus Sabina* (the Savin Juniper).

On the swollen branches of the Juniper, the parasite produces in April and May numerous orange masses, which ooze out and sometimes reach more than 1 cm. in height. They vary in shape, but are usually more or less conical or tongue-shaped (Fig. 30). They consist of a mucilaginous mass in which large numbers of teleutosspores are embedded. The mucilage is produced by the gelatinisation of the cell-walls of the fungus, especially of the very long pedicels; it naturally swells and becomes more conspicuous in wet weather. The teleutosspores germinate at once, while still in the mass; the basidiospores are produced in the usual way; it has been shown lately in another species (Coons, 1912) that they do not fall off, but are jerked off the

---

Fig. 30. *Gymnosporangium clavariaeforme*. Masses of teleutosspores on branch of *Juniperus communis* (slightly reduced); two teleutosspores, × 600.
sterigmata, much in the same way in which the basidiospores are thrown off in the Agaricini. They accumulate in large numbers on the outside of the mucilaginous mass, and present the appearance of a golden-yellow powder. The mycelium of the fungus is perennial in the Juniper, spreading from branch to branch and producing a fresh crop of teleutospores each spring.

If one of the basidiospores is blown by the wind or carried by insects to a moist leaf or young fruit or stem of Hawthorn, it germinates and bores through the cuticle in the ordinary way, and forms there a limited patch of mycelium. It is said that the infection has been known to be conveyed for half a mile. This mycelium produces theaecidium-stage, which is not usually seen until the end of June, in about 18—20 days. Theaecidia are not of the ordinary cup-like shape, but of the form called Rœstelia: they are cylindrical, brown at the base and ochreous above where the peridium is torn into numerous slender filaments (Fig. 31). On the leaves they appear in roundish patches a few mm. in diameter, but on the twigs they form large spongy masses and the fruits are often so covered with them as to look like a cluster of little spikes.

Fig. 31. Gymnosporangium clavariaeforme. Aecidia on leaf, fruit, and branch of Hawthorn (reduced); a, peridium, × 16. The fruit and gall on branch are shown as they appear when the peridia are old, and the mass looks somewhat like a honeycomb.

1 I am indebted to Professor Buller for calling my attention to this fact.
Within theseaecidia theaecidiospores are produced; these will only infect the Juniper, on which they begin the cycle again.

For all these species of *Gymnosporangium* the only remedy is to remove and burn the diseased Juniper, if it can be found; if it may not be destroyed, at least the affected branches should be cut off, and the wounds dressed with Stockholm tar. It is of no use to spray or otherwise treat the Hawthorn or Pear. In them the disease is purely local; it comes to an end when the summer ends, and will not recur next year unless fresh infection is conveyed from the Juniper. The harm done to them is confined to the loss of the foliage which naturally weakens the tree to some extent.

**Endophyllum Sempervivi.**

**The Houseleek Rust.**

This parasite attacks the common Houseleek and numerous other species of *Sempervivum*. It differs from nearly all the other Uredinales in having only spermatia andaecidiospores, the latter functioning also as teleutospores and producing basidiospores. This fungus has been thoroughly investigated by Hoffmann (1911) from whom the following account has been derived.

Theaecidiospores mature on the leaves in April and May; they have no visible germ-pores. They germinate at once, while still in theaecidium; the germ-tube forces its way out at some point of the circumference of the spore and elongates to form the four-celledbasidium. Each basidium produces four basidiospores on long sterigmata; occasionally more are produced—Hoffmann observed as many as eight on one basidium. The basidiospores may be blown on to the leaf of a Houseleek where they germinate at once and bore through the cuticle; they form a holdfast (somewhat as a uredospore does) below the outer wall and penetrate into the epidermal cell (see Fig. 17). The mycelium then branches, passes through the intercellular
spaces (sending haustoria into the cells) until it reaches the
base of the leaf; thence it penetrates into the axis and so up
to the growing point, where it hibernates till the following
year. In the spring it grows on into the freshly formed leaves
which become yellow and longer and more erect; on these,
on both sides, spermogones appear in March and April, followed
by acidia (Fig. 32) which repeat the cycle. The affected plants are easily
recognised by the different attitude of the leaves, which imparts an unusual
irregularity to the rosette (Fig. 33).

The most interesting point about
this species is that established by Hoff-
mann, that the acidiospore-chain arises
in the way already described for Puccinia
Caricis from a cell produced by the
fusion of two adjacent cells of the spore-
bed, after the manner described by Christman except that the
conjugating cells were not situated in any definite plane. The
binucleate acidiospores then became uninucleate by the fusion

of the conjugate nuclei. On germination, when the fusion-
nucleus divides into four, the first division shows slight
differences from the others so as to make it certain that it is
the reducing division.

Fig. 32. Acidia of Endophyllum on leaf of Sempervivum montanum (reduced).

Fig. 33. Two plants of Sempervivum, one (left) affected by Endophyllum Sempervivi, the other not.
The life-cycle may thus be represented as follows:

```
Gametophyte (n generation)
\{ ~\}
  |  
  |  
  Mycelium
  |  
  .Ecidium  Spermogone
  |  
  Female cells  Spermatia
  |  
  Fusion-cell
  |  
  Spore-mother-cell
  |  
  .Ecidio-teleuto-spore  Intercalary cell
  |  
  o  o
  |  
  o  o  o  o  Basidiospores

Sporophyte (2n generation)
```

This life-history is especially worthy of consideration because it probably represents that which obtained at the first evolution of the higher Uredinales. The various types of development, seen in the genera Puccinia, Uromyces, etc., and described under the names Eupuccinia, Micropuccinia and so on, may all be derived from this original form. See Grove, *New Phytologist*, 1913, p. 89.

**Cronartium ribicola.**

**The Rust of Currants and Five-leaved Pines.**

This disease, called the Currant Rust in one stage, and the Weymouth Pine Blister Rust in the alternate stage, can do enormous damage in the second phase; it threatens in places to put a stop entirely to the cultivation of the Weymouth Pine. It has been imported into England and the United States with young trees of the latter from the continent of Europe. The remedy is to inspect Weymouth Pines, in nurseries and plantations, annually, cutting down and burning all those that show infection, and to remove all currant bushes from their neighbourhood. A currant-free belt, 300—500 ft. wide, is considered sufficient for security.

The teleutospores are produced on leaves of various kinds
of *Ribes* (Fig. 34); they have been recorded on 26 out of about 50 known species. The spermogones and acidia are formed on stems and branches of the five-leaved species of *Pinus*: they have been found on five out of the eighteen Pines of that group, but do not attack species having 2 or 3 leaves in a fascicle. The following account is founded on that of Spaulding (1911).

The basidiospores are formed about the beginning of August, and if they are blown by the wind, and adhere to moist young branches of the Pine, the germ-tube enters and produces a mycelium which lives in the branch for several years, ultimately causing it to become considerably swollen in a fusiform or irregular manner. In about half the cases it is the main trunk

![Fig. 34. Cronartium ribicola. a, a spore of Peridermium Strobi, x 600; b, the telutospore-columns on leaf of Red Currant (reduced); c, a uredospore; d, top of a column of teleutospores, x 600.](image-url)

that is infested. On this swollen portion spermogones appear at almost any period of the year, followed in spring by the acidia, which break through fissures in the bark; these may be even as much as 1 cm. high, yellowish-white in colour, with orange spores. When the peridium bursts open, in an irregular manner, the spores may be carried by the wind to any plants of *Ribes* that may be near and can at once infect them. The distance to which the acidiospores can be effectively carried is estimated to be less than 500 ft. These spores cannot infect the Pine; but if they fall upon a moist leaf of *Ribes*, the uredopustules usually appear, on the underside, in from 10 to 20 days.

These uredospores can, as usual, reproduce themselves on
any leaves of *Ribes* to which they may be carried, thereby forming a means of rapidly spreading an infection which is once started. After a few weeks, brownish thread-like growths appear in the uredo-sori: these are the filaments on which the teleutospores are borne, and the latter may be found from July until the fall of the leaf, and even upon the fallen leaves. The teleutospores may germinate at once, perhaps also after a considerable time, but the basidiospores which they produce can only infect young branches of Pine as described above. They are distributed by the wind, but probably cannot be carried to any great distance. Owing to the long incubation period of the mycelium which will produce the acacidiospores, the fungus cannot be seen on the Pine until it is at least three years old, although infection may have taken place in the seedling; by that time the leaves have naturally fallen off the part which received the infection.

Though this disease does little harm to the currant, it is necessary to destroy the infested bushes, since they form a focus of infection for the Pines. Weymouth Pines that are more than 20—25 years old are rarely liable to attack.

**Melampsora pinitorqua.**

**The Pine and Aspen Rust.**

The acacidial stage of this *Melampsora* lives on young shoots of Scots Pine (*Pinus silvestris*) and its uredo- and teleuto-stages on leaves of Aspen (*Populus tremula*).

The teleutospores germinate after a winter's rest, and the basidiospores infect the young pine-buds, just beginning to elongate in May and June. The mycelium produced penetrates the cortex, and reaches also the bast and medullary rays. On these shoots the spermogones appear about the end of May, and are followed by the acacidia. The cortex of the affected part becomes orange and dead, while the unaffected part still continues to grow. Thus thin shoots may be killed altogether, but in the thicker ones curvature takes place owing to the one-sided growth: the negative geotropism of the growing
point, combined with this lateral curvature, causes S-shaped distortions which have given rise to the name "Pine Branch Twist" for the disease (Fig. 35).

It is suggested by Massee that the acacidiospores can reproduce the acidia and thus propagate the parasite on the Pine without reference to the alternate host, but no proof is given of this statement. The mycelium is almost certainly perennial in the affected branch, and thus fresh outbreaks arise year by year more or less, according to the weather in the spring.

If the acacidiospores are blown on to a leaf of Aspen, they germinate there and the mycelium produces uredospores during the summer: these are usually so abundant as to cover the underside of the leaves, and the parts on which they occur show plainly as yellow spots on the upper side. For a time, the uredospores spread the disease rapidly during the growing season, until sometimes all the leaves of a tree are more or less attacked and are covered with a bright orange powder. As the leaves begin to die, teleuto-sori are formed; at first these are brown, and show as little angular crusts on the under side. Afterwards, when the leaves are fallen off, the crusts begin to turn almost black as the teleutospores mature. These spores are produced beneath the epidermis, standing erect and side by

Fig. 35. Melampsora pinitorqua (from a German specimen, ex herb. Sydow). a, a young shoot of Pine, in June, with newly-formed leaves, showing three caemata (a), shaded; the leaves have been removed from the affected portion, which is beginning to be curved; b, a caema, ×10; c, acacidiospores; d, old leaf of Aspen, showing numerous teleuto-sori on the lower surface; e, teleutospores.
side in crowded patches; they are brown and unicellular. They are not perfectly ripe till the following April; then, if the leaves are gathered from the forest-floor where they have lain all the winter, brought into a room and kept moist, the teleutospores will germinate in great numbers by sending out basidia in the usual way, though it is not possible to discern a germ-pore in the ungerminated spore. The basidiospores in turn infect the Pine, and the cycle begins again.

In the Aspen the mycelium affects only the leaves and causes little harm, since the leaves do not fall off prematurely: in the allied species, Melampsora Rostrupii, I have found the root-suckers round the parent tree to be most infested at first. Besides P. tremula, the Abele Poplar (P. alba) is also able to propagate the disease, as well as the hybrid between them, P. alba × tremula. The chief harm is done to the Pines: Hartig showed that seedling pines are often killed by an attack, but if the tree manages to survive over thirteen years it may recover. In any case the tree is more or less spoilt by the distorted and dead branches, and, if it is true that the ascidiospores can spread the disease on the pines, it is evident that young seedlings, when seen to be infested, should be pulled up and burnt at once. Another precaution suggested by the life-history is not to allow plantations of the two species of poplar near to a seed-bed of Scots Pine.

It must be remembered that there are several other Uredinales on Pinus silvestris, and also others on the Aspen which have no connection with Melampsora pinitorqua: the latter species can be easily recognised by the curvature of the young pine-branches, which is not produced by any of the others. Fortunately the disease is rare in this country, as in many other countries.

Calyptospora Goeppertiana.

The Cowberry and Silver Fir Rust.

This fungus produces its teleutospores on the Cowberry (Vaccinium Vitis-idaea), and its ascidiospores chiefly on the Silver Fir (Abies pectinata): it has no uredospores.
It can live at any rate for a number of years in the Cowberry, in which the mycelium is perennial, but in the Fir the mycelium is short-lived and perishes when the leaves prematurely fall off. In Europe only the Cowberry has been noticed as its teleutospore-host, but in the United States it is recorded on eight other species of Vaccinium (including *V. Myrtillus* A. Gray); strange to say, the fungus has not yet been observed on the Fir in America. Besides *Abies pectinata*, it is recorded in this country on *A. Nordmanniana* (from Wales, etc.), and the acidia have occurred or been produced artificially elsewhere on at least 10 other species of the genus. A good account is given in the *Kew Bulletin* (1907) from which and other sources the following is drawn.

The most noticeable effect is produced upon the Cowberry. The acidiospores ripen in July and August, and if one of them is carried to a young branch of the Cowberry, its germ-tube penetrates through a stoma (or, it is said, bores its way through the outer epidermis wall), and penetrates into the cortex, where it grows and next spring extends itself into the new shoots. These present a remarkable appearance: the internodes are lengthened, they become spongy and strongly swollen and coloured red or pink, *Vaccinium Vitis-idaea*, Scotland afterwards turning brown (Fig. 36).

The infested plants are taller than uninfested ones and have smaller leaves. The mycelium perennates in the affected shoots, and passes each spring into the newly formed ones; thus the diseased branches usually occur in clusters. Finally the mycelium penetrates into the epidermis, and the teleutospores are formed within the epidermal cells.
which they completely fill. They are mostly divided by two crossed walls into groups of four cells, each provided with a germ-pore at its upper and inner corner.

In the spring following their formation, they germinate in situ about May, sending out their basidia through the dead epidermis, and producing their basidiospores in the air. These are blown by the wind on to the just-starting shoots of Fir, and infect the young leaves, on which they produce the acidia on yellow spots in two rows, one on each side of the midrib. The acidia are cylindrical, white, with torn margin, $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. high, filled with orange spores, and when empty look like the remains of insects' eggs. Their spores are soon ripe and can infect the young Cowberry shoots, but not the Fir. The diseased leaves soon turn yellow and begin to fall off during July; it is this early defoliation of the Fir that does the harm.

There is obviously no cure except to remove and burn the infested Cowberry plants, and for the sake of prevention these should be searched for in the neighbourhood, when a plantation of Silver Fir or its allies is going to be made. There is no difficulty in detecting them on account of the peculiar appearance which they present. The disease is rare in this country, and is confined mainly to the moorland districts.

These life-histories have been selected in such a way as to show, so far as could be done from British species, the remarkable variations that exist in the cycle of development and in the occurrence of the different spore-forms of the Uredinales.
CHAPTER V
SPECIALISATION

The Uredinales are strictly parasitic (obligate parasites). Many parasitic Fungi can live for a time saprophytically, but those belonging to the present group are quite incapable of such an existence. They are wholly dependent upon their host. Moreover, a study of the evolution of the Uredinales shows us that they have sprung from some simple beginning (resembling perhaps remotely the Ustilaginales) in such a way that new forms ever appeared as new hosts were evolved, and advanced pari passu with them. The lowest forms are those parasitic upon the Ferns, the highest are among those on the Compositeæ and others of the more specialised orders.

Each form is more or less closely adapted to its particular host, but there is a wide range among them in this respect. A species which can find sustenance upon hosts of more than one kind is called plurivorous. One of the widest is Puccinia Malvacearum, confined, indeed, to the Mallow family, but appearing to spread to nearly every genus of the group Malvae of that family. It has been experimentally shown that it can be transferred from Malva to Althaea and vice versâ, and observations on its occurrence in nature imply that it can pass equally to other genera (see under that species). Or a species may be found only on part of a subfamily, as P. Arenariae on many genera of the Alsinæ. Others are confined to a single genus, but appear to be equally at home on almost any species belonging to it, as P. Violæ. Still others are restricted so far as we know to a single species, as P. Buxi, and various species
of a genus may have totally distinct rusts upon them, as in the genus *Galium*. So far there is nothing that would contravene one's expectations, but it is impossible to avoid a little incredulity when one is told that on *Hieracium* there is a *Puccinia* which is confined strictly to a single form of a variety of a subspecies of a species of that genus (Probst, 1909).

These specialisations can be proved only by artificial cultures. Certain experimenters have developed very successful methods of infecting given plants with the spores. The acidio- or uredospores are the handiest for this purpose. A sorus of mature uredospores is removed from the leaf, placed in a drop of water and broken up with a needle; the spores are then thoroughly shaken up with a suitable quantity of distilled water. The soil, in which the plant to be used is growing, should have been well watered before the experiment begins. The leaves to be inoculated are first sprayed with distilled water from an atomiser, and then the liquid containing the spores is similarly sprayed upon them, naturally upon a surface which possesses stomata. The plant is then placed under a bell-glass for 24–48 hours or longer, and afterwards kept in a greenhouse at a suitable temperature, protected if required by a larger glass shade with sufficient ventilation. A similar uninoculated plant should be kept near it as a control. In spraying, too great a quantity of moisture should be avoided; in nature it is observed that the germination of spores succeeds best in a layer of dew, not of rain. The keeping under a closed bell-glass is for the purpose of allowing the germ-tubes to enter the stomata; after that nothing more is required but to grow the plant in the ordinary way. The result of the infection will begin to appear in about 10–20 days or more, according to the species.

The inoculation with teleutospores which are ready to germinate may be effected in the same way; or a leaf with mature teleutospores may be tied, spores downwards, on the plant at the selected spot, and left to itself or protected for a time with a layer of wet cotton wool. If it be required to discriminate, under special circumstances, between the artificial infection and any accidental one that might occur, the leaf to be used may be marked with lines in waterproof ink, and the
spores carefully placed between the lines with a camel-hair brush.

A few instances of specialisation will now be given, in addition to the less complicated cases which are treated of under the several species in the systematic part. It will be seen that greater economic importance attaches to this specialisation than might at first be imagined. The first example taken will be that of *Puccinia graminis*, which is found upon various grasses, especially upon cultivated cereals. In the early days of this study almost any rust upon corn was called *P. graminis*; afterwards it was found that there are several kinds, which can be easily separated by their form or colour, and the real *P. graminis* is distinguished as Black Rust, on account of the conspicuous black striae which its teleuto-sori form upon the culms in autumn. Its uredosporps also can easily be distinguished from the uredosporps of the other species which live upon the corn. But even after restricting the application of the name by these morphological distinctions, the species is still recorded on more than 180 kinds of grass, although of course some few of these records may be erroneous.

When discussion took place in the past upon the mode by which epidemics of Corn-rust were caused, apart from the Barberry, year after year, it was considered sufficient to point to this wide prevalence of the species, and to assert that it lived through the winter upon the wild grasses and passed from them to the corn when the time arrived. Eriksson is the experimenter who has done most to refute this idea; by making artificial inoculations he has proved that in certain cases the rust which is found on wild grasses will not infect the wheat and *vice versa*. In spite of this biological difference, however, in most cases no morphological distinctions can be detected, or, if so, they are very slight and somewhat variable. Nevertheless the difference exists, though in varying degrees of definiteness; exactly the same kind of specialisation has been proved to exist in the Erysiphaceae. The natural explanation is that the species, *P. graminis*, was originally parasitic on numerous grasses, quite indifferently; but as time went on, certain reasons, perhaps geographical or ecological, caused some sets of individuals to
restrict themselves to a particular species of grass; in course of years they became more and more closely adapted to this host, and in so doing grew less and less able to infect other species. But possibly they have seldom completely lost this power, as is shown by the existence of "bridging" species of which Ward produced the best evidence in *P. bromina*; these will be referred to later.

It is assumed that all the forms of *P. graminis* will infect the Barberry; the restrictions are confined to the alternate host. As a result of his experiments, Eriksson divided the species into the following "special forms," which are here called "biological" races:—

1. f. *Secalis*—on Rye  
2. f. *Avenae*—on Oat  
3. f. *Tritici*—on Wheat  
4. f. *Airae*—on *Aira*  
5. f. *Agrostidis*—on *Agrostis*  
6. f. *Poae*—on *Poa*.

Race 1 grows not only on Rye, but also on *Hordeum vulgare*, *H. murinum*, *Agropyron repens*, *A. caninum*, *Elymus arenarius*, *Bromus secalinus* etc. (In all these enumerations non-British species will be omitted.)

Race 2, on Oat, and on *Arrhenatherum elatius*, *Dactylis glomerata*, *Alopecurus pratensis*, *Milium effusum*, *Bromus arvensis*, *B. madritensis*, *Festuca Myurus*, *F. sciuroides*, *F. ovina* (tenuifolia).

Race 3, on Wheat, but also though more rarely on Barley, Oat, and Rye.

Race 4, on *Aira caespitosa*.

Race 5, on *Agrostis canina*, *A. stolonifera*, *A. vulgaris*.

Race 6, on *Poa compressa*, *P. caesia*, *P. pratensis*.

A seventh Race, f. *Hordei*, is sometimes added, though Eriksson included it under his f. *Tritici* or f. *Secalis*.

Jaczewski (1910) from numerous inoculation-experiments arrived at somewhat different results: he found that he could infect Rye only from *Agropyron repens*, *A. caninum*, *Bromus secalinus*, and *Dactylis glomerata*; Wheat only from *A. repens*, *Festuca gigantea*, and *Lolium perenne*; Oat only from
Arrhenatherum elatius, Alopecurus pratensis, Avena pubescens, and Festuca ovina; and Barley only from Triticum and Lolium perenne. According to him it seems that only Barley and Wheat could infect each other directly, although it is known from other sources that Wheat can also infect Rye; this could, however, be done even according to Jaczewski’s statements, if Agropyron repens were employed as a "bridging" species.

Carleton, in North America, experimented with much the same forms, but reached a still different result. According to him (1899) there are only two biological races:


In a further publication (1904) he adds to form (1) that Holcus lanatus should probably be included, and furthermore that there is a form of P. graminis on Agrostis alba vulgaris which could not be transferred to Wheat or Oat.

Freeman and Johnson (1911) in the U. S. cultivated P. graminis by its uredosporles alone for two years without any loss of vigour. They found that the uredosporles of f. Tritici would infect Barley easily, rarely Rye, and never Oat, but by using Barley as a "bridging" species, they could infect, with the uredosporles produced on that, Rye easily, and Oat in a less degree. The uredosporles of f. Hordei would infect Wheat and Barley easily, and in a less degree Oat and Rye. The uredosporles of f. Secalis would infect Barley, and by using that as a "bridging" species would infect Oat at the second step, but in a less degree. The most specialised form was f. Avenae; besides the Oat its uredosporles would infect only Barley, and not always that.

From this it is evident that either (1) the specialisation of these races is less sharp than Eriksson would have us believe, or (2) the specialisation is taking place along two distinct lines in the United States and in Europe respectively. Probably both of these statements are true, but in support of the former
view we may adduce the fact that Eriksson could infect Berberis vulgaris with teleutospores obtained from many grasses (Wheat, Oat, Barley, Rye, Arrhenatherum elatius, Agropyron repens, A. caninum, Dactylis glomerata, Agrostis stolonifera, Elymus arenarias, Poa compressa, P. pratensis, Aira caespitosa, Bromus secalinus, and many others, non-British) while Bolley was able to infect a large number of the grasses with spores taken from a single Barberry hedge.

The economic importance of the matter lies in the fact that, if the specialisation is as strict as Eriksson maintains, the corn-crops cannot often (in the absence of Berberis) be infected by rust on other cereals or on the wild grasses in the neighbouring hedges. This excessive strictness, however, no one else is prepared to admit: in any case there are obviously plenty of "bridging" species which would enable the rust to get at the corn at the second step, if not at the first. The reason why we cannot, so far, attribute any very great accuracy to the statements regarding specialisation is that the conditions required for infection are demonstrably very complex and at present ill-understood, so that a negative result, even when repeatedly occurring, often proves nothing whatever. This is manifest from Eriksson's own complaints about the "capriciousness" of the germination of the spores, and from the frequent recurrence of such remarks as this—"Uredospores from Aira caespitosa would not always infect Aira caespitosa." There is another very important conclusion that can be drawn from this survey, viz. that the life-histories of heterocious rusts must always be worked out separately for each country in the world.

A second example of specialisation is given by the Yellow or Golden Rust (P. glumarum): it is divided by Eriksson into five biological races:

1. f. Tritici—on Wheat alone
2. f. Hordei—on Barley alone
3. f. Secalis—on Rye (perhaps also on Wheat)
4. f. Elymi—on Elymus arenarius alone
5. f. Agropyri—on Agropyron repens,

but of the last Eriksson remarks that he could not infect this host with its own uredospores. With the exception mentioned,
each of these forms would not infect the other hosts, so far as they were tried. It is doubtful if the two last forms are distinct, as they were not tested sufficiently.

A more complicated case is seen in *P. coronata* Corda, the Crown Rust. Not only is this divided by Eriksson and Klebahn into two sub-species, *P. coronata* and *P. Lolii* (= coronifera), but each of these is still further sub-divided by them into biological races.

In *P. coronata* (aecidium on *Rhamnus Frangula*) they are:

1. f. *Calamagrostidis*—on *C. lanceolata* etc. (also on *Phalaris*)
2. f. *Phalaridis*—on *P. arundinacea* (also on *Calamagrostis*)
3. f. *Agrostidis*—on *A. vulgaris, A. alba, A. stolonifera*
4. f. *Holec*—on *H. lanatus, H. mollis*
5. f. *Agropyri*—on *A. repens.*

The state of *P. coronata* which occurs on *Dactylis* has not yet been assigned to any of these forms. The last two of them seem doubtful and may not belong to *P. coronata,* and the first two of them may be identical, since each seems able to extend at times to the other host.

In *P. Lolii,* the Crown Rust of Oat (aecidium on *Rh. catharticus*), they are:

1. f. *Avenae*—on *A. sativa, A. fatua*
2. f. *Lolii*—on *L. perenne* (perhaps also on *Festuca elatior*)
3. f. *Festueae*—on *F. elatior, F. gigantea*
4. f. *Holec*—on *H. lanatus, H. mollis*
5. f. *Alopecuri*—on *A. pratensis* etc.
6. f. *Glyceeriæ*—on *G. aquatica.*

To which of these the form of *P. Lolii* on *Arrhenatherum* should be assigned seems to be undecided. There are also Crown Rusts, of which little is known, on *Melica nutans* and *Sesleria coerulea.*

Later (*Arkiv för Botanik,* 1908, vol. viii) Eriksson revises his previous conclusions in regard to *P. Lolii* as follows, making eight races:

1. f. *Avenae*—on *Avena*
2. f. *Alopecuri*—on *Al. pratensis,* etc. (sometimes on *A. sativa*)
3. f. *Festueae*—on *F. elatior, F. gigantea*
4. f. *Lolii*—on *Lolium perenne* and other species (also on *F. elatior*)
5. f. Glyceriae—on G. aquatica
6. f. Agropyri—on A. repens
7. f. Epigaei—on Calamagrostis epigeios (also, but rarely, on Avena sativa)

To these Mühlenthaler (1910) adds a ninth form, on several species of Bromus. These results agree pretty well with those of Klebahn, but not with those of Carleton. According to the latter, the only host of P. Lolii in nature, in the United States, is Avena sativa: but in artificial cultures it can be foisted on other species because of the unnatural conditions, especially on account of the employment of very young and non-resistant plants. In any case, however, there is a general agreement that the form of P. Lolii on Avena sativa cannot be transferred to Wheat, Barley, or Rye. In fact, with the exceptions mentioned, it was found by all experimenters more or less in all these cases, that attempts made to transfer the fungus from the host of one "special form" to those of the others were unsuccessful from some unknown cause.

The state of things in regard to the two common Uromyces species, found upon Grasses, is more perplexing. There is no agreement whatsoever between the various authors who have experimented upon them. The latest results are, perhaps, the following:

Krieg (1909) divides Uromyces Dactylidis into two biological races or "formae speciales":

1. f. sp. with acacidium on Ranunculus bulbosus, R. repens
2. f. sp. with acacidium on several non-British species of Ranunculus.

Juel (Svensk Bot. Tidskr. ii. 169, 1908) divides Uromyces Poae into nine biological races, of which the following seven may be British:

1. f. sp. Ficariae-nemoralis
2. f. sp. Ficariae-trivialis
3. f. sp. Ficariae-pratensis
4. f. sp. repentis-nemoralis (also on R. bulbosus)
5. f. sp. repentis-trivialis (also on Poa annua)
6. f. sp. repentis-pratensis
7. f. sp. auricomii-pratensis.
The hosts of these are indicated by their names, but there is a very high probability that their distinction depends entirely on accidents of weather or manipulation at the time when the inoculation was made.

Finally, in regard to another case, *P. dispersa* (sens. lat.) the Brown Rust of Corn, it will be seen by referring to the systematic part that it is divided into a number of subordinate forms or sub-species, which are for the most part only distinguishable biologically; though here the amount of difference is much greater than in *P. graminis*, and there is more to be said in favour of calling these forms distinct species, as is often done. For, as will be seen by the descriptions, in some of them an aecidium stage is known, in others not, though Klebahn remarks that in the latter cases we might possibly find the aecidium, if we could trace each form to its ancestral home. Moreover, in some of these cases, the teleutospores germinate in the spring, in others in the autumn.

One of the most remarkable of these forms is *P. bromina*, on species of *Bromus*, from which Ward (1902) obtained such important results. For instance, he showed that uredospores taken from *B. mollis* always infected *B. mollis* and *B. secalinus* and their close allies, but not *B. sterilis* and its allies; while on the other hand those on *B. sterilis* would infect *B. sterilis* and its ally *B. madritensis*, but rarely the other Bromes. We can reason, as Ward says, that uredospores from *B. mollis* infect that species readily "because their food-supplies and previous environment have affected their protoplasm in some way which makes it easier for their germ-tubes and mycelium to grow in tissues which afford them the same nutriment and present the same obstacles, as they have hitherto enjoyed or been confronted with" (p. 299). They can flourish in *B. secalinus* because here also the food-supplies etc. offered are nearly the same. But in *B. sterilis* the resistance of the plant to infection is sufficiently great to present a barrier which is incapable of being overcome except by an odd spore, here and there, varying from the normal. In 4, out of 148, trials, uredospores from *B. mollis* infected *B. sterilis* and these might then produce spores which could pass on to *B. madritensis*, although in no single
case out of many experiments could *B. madritensis* be infected directly from *B. mollis*. *B. sterilis* therefore acted as a "bridging" species, and enabled the parasite to pass from *B. mollis* to *B. madritensis*, though it could not do so without this intervention. The same existence of "bridging" species has been demonstrated in *Erysiphe graminis*, and no doubt will be found in numerous other instances.

Ward further mentions (1903) that he found *B. arduennensis* var. *villosus* to be infectible by the spores from *B. sterilis*, *B. mollis*, and *B. patulus*, as well as by those from *B. arduennensis*, and therefore easily able to serve as a bridging species between these others. Nevertheless, that such intermediary species do not exist in all cases is proved by the fact that when he grew "more than 200 species and varieties of *Bromus* side by side or intermingled in contiguous beds, certain species invariably caught the disease and became rusted, while others close by showed no sign of infection."

The occurrence of these abnormal spores, i.e. mutations, which is proved in the case of *Bromus*, is of great significance and gives us the clue by which we can understand how a gradual or sudden passage can take place, and has taken place, from one host to another, so that now an appreciable percentage of the modern vegetable world have parasites more or less specialised to themselves.

Another important consequence follows from this fact of specialisation. If the parasite is so narrowly adapted to its particular host, it may be expected that varieties of the host can be found or *bred* which will be able to resist attack, that is, will be *immune*. A great deal of research has been devoted of late years, especially by Professor Biffen of the Agricultural School at Cambridge, to this subject of breeding a race of wheat which will be immune to Rust, and a certain amount of progress has been made. Immunity depends chiefly (perhaps entirely) upon the ability of the cytoplasm of the host-cells to resist infection by secreting anti-toxins which will kill the mycelium of the fungus. Immunity and susceptibility (which, however, seem to be always relative only and not absolute) have been proved to be inherited, and in fact to be Mendelian
characters, the latter being dominant (Biffen, 1907, 1912; Pole-Evans, 1911). But owing to the minute specialisation which is characteristic of many Rusts, a variety may be immune to one Rust while susceptible to another, or may even be immune in one country but susceptible to the same Rust in a different climate. The latter change would depend upon a slight disturbance (by climatic factors) of the delicate balance which existed between the attacking and resisting powers of the two organisms.

It may be pointed out here that this affords an opportunity for dealing a final blow at the moribund "mycoplasm" hypothesis. For when a susceptible and an immune variety of wheat were crossed (Biffen, 1905) both the reciprocal crosses were susceptible. Yet in that cross in which the pollen used was taken from the susceptible parent, while the other was immune, the only means by which the "mycoplasm" could be conveyed would be in the generative nuclei of the pollen-tube, which is inconceivable. An attempted criticism of this conclusion (Butler, 1905) misses altogether the point of the argument: the maternal parent could not be classed as immune, if it usually contained the "mycoplasm" already in its tissues.
CHAPTER VI
CLASSIFICATION AND PHYLOGENY

The Uredinales form a group of Fungi so closely allied that they must be regarded as monophyletic. The number of species considered in the present work is about 250. They may be divided into five families.

A. Impedicellatæ.

I. Melampsoraceæ—Teleutospores not pedicellate, but seated on a dilated hyphal cell, produced singly in the tissues of the host, or compacted side by side into flat crusts, 1—4-celled. Germination by an external basidium, with minute round basidiospores (about 10 μ). Uredospores abstricted singly. Æcidia with or without a peridium.

II. Cronartiaceæ—Teleutospores not pedicellate, produced in chains, which are either separate or united into columnar, wart-like, or lens-shaped bodies. Germination as in I. Basidiospores round, small (about 10 μ or less).

III. Coleosporiaceæ—Teleutospores in one (or rarely two) layers, forming waxy, bright-coloured crusts, not pedicellate, but seated on a dilated hyphal cell, at first one-celled. Germination by the formation of an internal basidium of four superimposed cells, each of which protrudes a sterigma and a large basidiospore (about 20 μ).

IV. Endophyllaceæ—Æcidio-teleutospores surrounded by a hemispherical peridium and produced from a fusion-cell, in chains with intercalary cells, but germinating with an external basidium.
B. Pedicellatae.

V. Pucciniaceae — Teleutospores distinctly pedicellate though the pedicel is often very short or caducous, united into pulvinate sori, easily separable or immersed in gelatine, each spore consisting of one or more cells arranged in rows or groups. Germination by an external basidium; basidiospores more or less ovate. Àecidia with or without peridium. Uredo-spores always abstricted singly on distinct pedicels.

The following genera belonging to these families are British, excluding Uredinopsis:

MELAMPSORACEAE.

A. Teleutospores composed of 2—4 laterally adherent cells, the septa in the latter case cruciately arranged.

a. Teleutospores colourless, scattered singly in the host-tissues or formed in the epidermal cells. On Ferns.
   [1. Teleutospores extracellular, scattered. Uredospores surrounded by a peridium, colourless, without germ-pores. Uredinopsis.]
   3. Teleutospores intracellular. Uredospores without (or with a very rudimentary) peridium, yellow, with germ-pores. Hyalopsora.

b. Teleutospores brownish, in the epidermal cells or forming subepidermal crusts. On Seed-plants.
   2. Teleutospores intracellular. Àecidiospores smooth on one side. Thecopsora.
   3. Teleutospores extracellular, subepidermal. Àecidiospores smooth on one side. Pucciniastrum.

B. Teleutospores one-celled, united into crusts.

a. Teleutospores in the epidermal cells, usually one-celled, faintly coloured. Uredospores with peridium, but without paraphyses, and without evident germ-pores. Àecidium with a peridium. Melampsorella.

b. Teleutospores not intracellular, one-celled, brown.
   2. Teleutospores subepidermal or subcortical. Uredospores without peridium, but with paraphyses. Àecidium of the caëoma type. Melampsora.
PHYLOGENY

CRONARTIACEÆ.
A. Teleutospores in pulvinate sori. \textit{Chrysomyxa.}
B. Teleutospores in columnar sori. \textit{Cronartium.}

COLEOSPORIACEÆ.
A. Basidiospores fusiform. Uredospores formed singly. \textit{Ochropsora.}
B. Basidiospores ellipsoid or lemon-shaped. Uredospores in chains. \textit{Coleosporium.}
C. Basidiospores globose. Basidium ultimately protruded. Teleutospores with lateral pedicel. \textit{Zaghouania.}

ENDOPHYLLACEÆ.
Ecidio-teleutospores in a cup-shaped peridium, germinating with an external basidium. \textit{Endophyllum.}

PUCCINIACEÆ.
A. Teleutospores embedded in gelatine, on Gymnosperms. No uredospores. \textit{Gymnosporangium.}
B. Teleutospores free, on Angiosperms.
   a. Teleutospores of more than two cells.
      1. Teleutospores of many cells. No uredospores. \textit{Xenodochus.}
      2. Teleutospores of several cells, dark-coloured. Caeomata encircled by paraphyses; uredospores the same and with paraphyses intermixed. \textit{Phragmidium.}
      3. Teleutospores of several cells, faint-coloured. Caeomata without paraphyses; uredospores often with them. \textit{Kuehnwola.}
      4. Teleutospores of three radiating cells. \textit{Triphragmium.}
   b. Teleutospores of one or two cells.
      1. Teleutospores of two cells, usually. \textit{Puccinia.}
      2. Teleutospores of one cell. \textit{Uromyces.}

PHYLOGENY.

In trying to comprehend the phylogenetic evolution of this group of Fungi, there are several landmarks which can be borne in mind. In the first place, their strict parasitism implies a very close adaptation between them and their hosts: this is not only \textit{a priori} probable, but is confirmed by culture-experiments and the existence of biological races. Therefore those which are parasitic on the lowest hosts must be, on the whole, most similar to the primitive forms, and those parasitie
on the higher families would be expected to show the greatest advance. This consideration alone is sufficient to determine that *Uredinopsis* is like one of the primitive Uredinales and that the genera *Puccinia* and *Uromyces* contain the highest types. For *Uredinopsis* grows upon Ferns, and more than a quarter of the *Puccinia*ae live on the Compositae.

Secondly a comparison of the spores of these two genera and their respective allies suggests that the possession of a single definite and well-formed germ-pore is a characteristic of the latest forms, while the primitive ones had no germ-pores at all, but protruded the germ-tube, as a conidium usually does, at any convenient point or where the wall first gives way. There is reason, from another point of view, to conclude that germ-pores, when first existing, were numerous and indefinitely scattered. A gradual reduction in their number and their restriction to definite parts of the spore-wall occurred during the course of evolution. The acidio-teleutospore of *Endophyllum* has no germ-pore; in the Pucciniaceae the acidio-spores have usually several indistinct ones, the uredospores have them fewer and more easily visible, and the teleutospores have one or a small number, oftentimes very plainly marked.

Amongst the other Fungi, the group which presents the nearest approach to the Uredinales is that of the Ustilaginales, which are also parasites: their teleutospores (bradospores), in the family Ustilaginaceae, germinate in a similar way, but with less definiteness, by the formation of a basidium and basidiospores. It may be inferred that this particular feature is one of the most deeply seated characters of both groups, and is therefore inherited from their ancestors.

Moreover, this feature is exhibited in the Uredinales by cells which belong to the sporophytic generation, and after a certain amount of growth the mycelium produced by the basidiospores bears the two kinds of gametes. An exactly similar course of events takes place in certain Algae, e.g. *Griffithsia*, where the sporophyte bears tetraspores which on germination produce a thallus which bears gametes. It is true that in the Red Algae the tetraspores are more usually arranged in tetrahedral fashion, but other modes also obtain, among them
PHYLOGENY

An arrangement of four superposed cells as in the “basidium” of the Uredinales. Moreover in one of the groups of the latter, the Coleosporiaceae, as well as in Chrysopsorina, this division into four cells takes place within the spore-mother-cell, not outside it. It is a reasonable tentative hypothesis that this “internal” formation of the four cells is the primitive mode, inherited from the predecessors of the groups, and that the formation of an external “basidium” is a later adaptation of their successors to their environment. This would lead one to look for the ancestors of the Uredinales among the Red Algae.

The obvious implication is that the Coleosporiaceae retain much of the Uredinal primitive character, and this is borne out by the fact that the aecidial host of Coleosporium is in every case, so far as known, a species of Pinus. The teleutospore-host may belong to the Compositae or various other families, it is true, but it is now generally admitted that the aecidial host is the primitive, and that the others have been adopted by successive mutations. It has an important bearing on this argument that, in Galloway Pinus, the teleutospores which are of exactly the same nature as in Coleosporium are borne on a Pine (Pinus inops Ait.).

Again, it has been shown that it is possible, without violence, to interpret the female-cells of the aecidium as furnished with a trichogyne, such as the carpogonia of the Florideae possess, though in the Uredinales (possibly as a consequence of their terrestrial habit) it has become abortive. Trichogynes are not uncommon in other groups of Fungi—in certain Ascomycetes, in the Laboulbeniaceae, and among the Lichens, in Collema and other genera. Moreover in Collema the trichogyne and correlative spermatia are almost certainly functional (Bachmann, 1912); the same is true in the Laboulbeniaceae, but in most Ascomycetes the trichogyne has either been lost altogether, or if it survives has lost its function.

In order that the trichogynes in the ancestral Uredinales should be effective, the female gametes must have been situated beneath a stoma. It is a suggestive fact that in certain of the group, belonging to the lowest forms, the sori of various kinds
are always, or usually, so placed. For instance, in *Melampsoridium betulinum* the teleuto-sori almost invariably originate directly below the stomatal pore. The cause of this cannot be merely the need of oxygen for respiration, since it has been shown that the intercellular spaces of a leaf are all well supplied in that respect. Fig. 37 is drawn from the lower epidermis of a leaf of *Betula alba* in which teleuto-sori were just beginning to be produced. The same thing is true of the teleuto-sori of *Melampsora Larici-epitea* and other *Melampsorae*, and apparently even of *Phragmidium*. In others of the lower groups, *Uredinopsis*, *Milesina*, etc., uredo-sori are equally so placed, both

Fig. 37. *Melampsoridium betulinum*. *a*, young sori of teleutospores, viewed through the epidermis, showing how they originate beneath a stoma; at the lower right-hand is a sorus with only two teleutospores, ×500; *b*, three young teleutospores, forming a similar sorus, seated on a common base, ×600.

primary uredo-sori (which represent acidia) and secondary. It can be justifiably inferred that this was the primitive position in which the female gametes and afterwards the other kinds of spore-sori were formed at the beginning; in *Puccinia* and its allies this position is no longer maintained.

Since in the Ustilaginales (a comparatively non-progressive, if not degraded, group) there is only one kind of spore besides the basidiospore and the ensuing conidia, and this is produced irregularly and not in definite sori, it may be inferred that the same was true of the primitive Uredinales. This one kind of spore must have been the equivalent of the teleutospore. It is
found that, in *Uredinopsis*, the teleutospores are irregularly scattered throughout the spongy mesophyll of the host. But, in this position, their germination, or at least the liberation of their basidiospores, could not take place easily until the leaf had decayed. The transference to a place either (1) beneath the cuticle, (2) in the epidermal cells, or (3) just beneath the epidermis, and their aggregation into definite sori which by their upward pressure would burst through the overlying layers, would both be an advance in adaptation; so these various positions are found to be occupied in successive genera, and the most effective of all (the subepidermal sori) is alone to be met with in the highest groups.

In regard to a peridium, this can be supposed non-existent at first, (1) because there is no peridium in the Ustilaginales, (2) because a peridium could not exist so long as the trichogyne was functional.

Here, it is true, there is a little deviation from what might be expected; a peridium is found in *Uredinopsis*, *Milesina*, *Melampsorella* and *Melampsoridium* (round the uredo-sori), but in *Hyalopsora* this is very rudimentary or completely absent, and it can scarcely be compared, in any case, with the peridium of theaecial stage of *Puccinia*, being of a very different character. It must be considered as a special development, separately originated for the protection of the uredo-sori in these lower groups. When one considers theaecidiospores, one finds them in the intermediate types either without a peridium, or with encircling paraphyses, or with an irregularly shaped peridium, and it is only in the higher forms, such as *Puccinia* and *Uromyces*, that the beautifully outlined "Cluster-cup" arises.

In respect to these higher groups it has been shown elsewhere (Grove, 1913) that the Endophyllaceae constitute the starting-point from which the varied forms of the Pucciniaceae have been evolved. A certain amount of advance went on, of course, simultaneously among the Impedicellatae, though to nothing like the same extent.

In *Endophyllum* theaecidiospore which is the product of the fusion-cell is also the teleutospore which germinates with a basidium: in accordance with theory it is accompanied by
spermogones. The first stage of evolution was the separation of this spore-form into two, one (theaecidiospore) germinating conidially, the other (theteleutospore) following it and germinating basidially: types approximating to this stage are seen in the section*Pucciniopsis.* It is quite certain that uredospores are only modified aecidiospores, formed as a mere multiplying device without the intervention of another fusion-cell. The peridium which is found in these later stages of evolution round the aecidium was at first represented (doubtless even in the primitive*Endophyllum*) by a mere circle of paraphyses or not at all.

From a cytological point of view, the fusion of the two nuclei in the teleutospore may be taken as paralleled by the similar fusion in the basidium of the Basidiomycetes; the division into four basidiospores follows in both cases, although the mechanism is different. If the view propounded in a previous chapter is adopted, that the four cells of the "basidium" of the Uredinales are the real tetraspores and the basidiospores are merely conidia whose function is to facilitate dispersion by wind, it will be seen that the difference in the Basidiomycetes consists in the fact that cell-walls are not formed round the tetraspores previously to the production of conidia. This may recall the fact that in the Red Algae the four spores in a tetrasporangium are also not surrounded by cell-walls before their discharge into the water. Of course, in the subaërial Uredinales and Basidiomycetes such naked masses of protoplasm would be comparatively ineffective for propagation, and are here replaced by methods more suitable to a land environment. The throwing off of the basidiospores with a jerk appears to be the same in both these groups.

A similar comparison with the Ascomycetes cannot be made with equal advantage, until the students of that group of Fungi have come to some semblance of agreement as to the actual course of its cytological history. But it is impossible to overlook the remarkable parallelism between the cytology of the

1 In the Himalayan*Barclayella,* which is placed among the Melampsoraceae (?), these tetraspores are said to round themselves off and separate, apparently as the normal mode, without forming basidiospores.
Uredinales, as now known, and that attributed by Claussen (1912) to *Pyronema confluens*. In his paper, which is a conclusive reiteration and confirmation of his earlier work, he shows that the numerous male nuclei of the antheridium enter the ascogonium, and in it pair with the numerous female nuclei, but *without fusing with them*. These synkarya then pass out into the ascogenous hyphae, and there multiply by numerous conjugate divisions. Finally a pair of descendants of these nuclei are seen in the young ascogenic-cell, one being male and the other female: here they divide conjugately into two pairs, one pair being the *ascus-nuclei*, and the other pair *reserve-nuclei* which may repeat the process in several ways. The two non-sister ascus-nuclei fuse; then the fusion-nucleus divides, the first division being heterotypic (meiotic, reducing, possessing synapsis and diakinesis stages) and the two following ones, by which eight spores are formed, being homotypic. There is thus in the life-cycle a single fusion, followed by a single reduction. The ascus is a spore-mother-cell, comparable to the teleutospore of the Uredinales, but forming an *octad*, not a *tetrud* of spores. The two "reserve-nuclei," left after the formation of the ascus, answer to the two nuclei left in the "basal" cell of the aecidium. Compare in this respect especially the process as it takes place in *Endophyllum*. The sporophyte generation consists then in *Pyronema* only of the ascogenous hyphae, whose cells contain the diploid number of chromosomes though arranged within two nuclear membranes.

In certain species of Laboulbenia (Faull, 1912) there is a similar cytological history. The ascogenic hyphae contain two nuclei which divide homotypically by conjugate division, and two non-sister nuclei pass into each ascus where they fuse; the two left in the ascogenic cell may repeat the process. The fusion-nucleus of the ascus divides to form eight nuclei of which four soon degenerate: the first division is meiotic and the others homotypic. There is no double fusion in this group and the same statement may justifiably be inferred to be true of other Ascomycetes.

On the other hand, Harper (1900), Blackman, Welsford, Fraser, Brooks, Carruthers (1911) and others, maintain that in
Pyronema confluens and in many other members of the Ascomycetes there is a double fusion (one in the ascogonium and one in the young ascus), followed by a double reduction in the ascus during the formation of the eight spores, the first division being meiotic, the second homotypic, and the third brachymeiotic. In view of the established relationship between the Ascomycetes on the one hand and the Uredinales and Basidiomycetes on the other, this idea seems to be very unlikely. If correct, the double process is a special development, peculiar to some only of the Ascomycetes. The matter can only be decided by fresh investigations, but it seems in all probability that the hypothesis of a second fusion and subsequent brachymeiosis is the result merely of a misinterpretation of the observed phenomena.

According to Lutman (1910), in the Ustilaginales most of the cells of the mycelium are binucleate, but the perfect resting spores are always uninucleate, as are the cells of the basidia.

Rawitscher (1912) says the same, and adds that the conjugate condition arises (according to the species) by the anastomosis in pairs either of the basidium-cells, or of the basidiospores, or of the cells of the mycelium produced by them, and the passage of the nucleus of the one cell into the other to form a synkaryon.

Finally, it may be pointed out that the ideas embodied in the foregoing discussion are in harmony with the now generally accepted doctrine of the polyphyletic origin of the Fungi, by which it is assumed that their various groups are not derived from one or two ancestors, but originated separately from distinct sub-divisions of the Algae, much in the same way in which (on a smaller scale) the non-chlorophyllose Phanerogams have arisen from various orders or families of Flowering Plants. From this point of view, according to which the vast majority of the Fungi originated from the Red Algae, it is not without significance that already some of that group are known which (though still rightly classed as Algae) have assumed a true holoparasitic habit—a statement which cannot be made to the same extent, if at all, about other algal groups. Examples are found in the well-known Harveyella mirabilis (Sturch, 1899) and in Choreocolar Polysiphoniae (Richards, 1891).
From these considerations the probable phylogeny of the Uredinales may be represented as in the following schemes.

```
Ascomycetes  Basidiomycetes  Uredinales
    |                        |
    |                        |
    |                        |
?                          |

Rhodophyceae

Pucciniaceae

Endophyllum

(Endophyllum-like)

Coleosporiaceae

Cronartiaceae

Melampsoraceae

Primitive Uredine
```
Note on Manipulation.

Dried specimens of Uredinales keep most of their characters unchanged for an unlimited time, but the colours fade except those of the telutospores. The only two difficulties found in examining them are in regard to the markings on the outer surface of the spores, and the number of germ-pores. For the first, different methods succeed in different cases, but the finer markings can usually be seen by examining the spores under a one-sixth inch in air, or in water after squeezing out their granular contents by tapping or pressing hard upon the cover-glass. For the second, boiling for about a minute in a drop of lactic acid, on a glass slide over a spirit-lamp, is the best course, although expulsion of the contents under pressure frequently brings the germ-pores into view; in fact so plain do they often become that they can be photo-micrographed with ease. Boiling in lactic acid also restores old collapsed spores to their former size and plumpness.

The preparation from which Fig. 37 was drawn was obtained in the following way: lay the side of the leaf opposite to the sori in a thin layer of $5\%$ KOH solution for an hour or so, then reverse and brush or scrape away the softened tissue as far as possible; on mounting the remaining surface, epidermis upwards, in glycerine and water, the arrangement of the parts can be clearly seen.

If it is wished to observe the germination of the spores in a hanging drop, almost any uredo will serve; for telutospores *Puccinia Malvacearum* and for acidiospores *Acidium Ficariae* are usually the most handy. One of the best double stains to use is Diamant Fuchsin and Light Green; the former stains the nuclei red and the latter the cell-walls green. Stain heavily with the former and wash out with alcohol till the desired tint is arrived at; then use the Light Green dissolved in clove oil.
UREDINALES

A group of Fungi which are obligate parasites on ferns and the higher plants. Mycelium filamentous, branched, septate, developed within the tissues of the host, producing teleutospores (resting spores, chlamydospores) which on germination give rise to a generally four-celled “basidium,” each cell of which may in turn produce, on a sterigma, a single basidiospore (conidium). In addition, there are often produced spermatics (in spermogones), acidiolospores (in acidia), and uredospores (in sori).

PUCCINIACEÆ

Puccinia. Teleutospores of one or two cells, scarcely gelatinous (except the pedicels in some foreign species).

Phragmidieæ. Teleutospores of more than two cells, the walls of the pedicels subgelatinous.

Triphragmium. Teleutospores more or less verrucose.

Kuehneola. Teleutospores nearly or quite smooth.

Gymnosporangieæ. Walls of pedicels of teleutospores becoming highly gelatinous.

Gymnosporangium.

UROMYCES Link.

Autoeious or heteroœious.

Spermogones deeply embedded in the tissues of the host, flask-shaped with conical mouth and ostiolar filaments. Acidia with an evident, usually cup-shaped peridium; acidiolospores with indistinct germ-pores. Uredospores formed singly on their pedicels, with several usually rather distinct germ-pores which are often surrounded by a thickened border, rarely accompanied by paraphyses. Teleutospores one-celled, on distinct pedicels, almost always with an apical germ-pore. Basidiolospores flattened on one side or kidney-shaped.
The species are arranged according to the families to which the hosts belong: see *Puccinia*. This genus is often considered the most highly (at least the latest) evolved of the Uredinales; but rather it forms a heterogeneous group, the species of which have arisen at different times from various species of *Puccinia*.

1. **Uromyces Valerianae** Fckl.


*Spermogones*. Epiphyllous, in small clusters, honey-coloured, turning black.

*Ecidiospores*. *Ecidia* hypophyllous, and often on the nerves, petioles and stalks, seated on pale thickened spots, densely aggregated or circinate, cup-shaped, whitish-yellow; margin revolute and torn; spores covered with minute crowded warts, yellow, 18—25 × 16—20 μ.

*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous, usually on indefinite yellow spots, scattered or aggregated here and there, minute, punctiform, pulverulent, brown; spores globose to broadly ellipsoid, verrucose-echinulate, yellowish-brown or brown, 21—28 μ; epispore 2½—3 μ thick, with two or three germ-pores.

*Teleutospores*. Sori similar, but longer covered by the epidermis, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid or ovate, with a flat subhyaline papilla at the summit, smooth, pale clear-brown 20—30 × 13—21 μ; epispore thin, scarcely thickened above: pedicels short, thin, hyaline, rather deciduous.

On *Valeriana dioica*, *V. officinalis*. *Ecidia* in May and June; uredospores from June, teleutospores from July to October. Common. (Fig. 38.)
The uredospores seem to be variable in their markings; some are distinctly verrucose with pointed warts; others are as distinctly echinulate.

**Distribution**: Europe and South Africa.

2. *Uromyces Scrophulariae* Fckl.


**Spermogones**. Few, singly or in little groups, simultaneously with the *aecidia*.

**Ecidiospores**. *Ecidia* hypophyllous or on the stems, on yellowish spots, in rounded clusters or in more or less elongated patches on the nerves and stems, cup-shaped, yellowish; margin involute, entire; spores verruculose, smooth below, yellowish, 18—21 × 14—18 µ.

**Teleutospores**. Sori small and roundish, arranged like the *aecidia* except that they form more elongated groups (as much as 10 cm. long) on the stems, long covered by the lead-coloured epidermis, at length naked and pulverulent, dark-brown; spores very irregular, obovate, fusiform, or ellipsoid, angular, rarely sub-globose, apex rounded, truncate or slightly pointed, somewhat thickened (up to 6 µ), with a dark-coloured cap, attenuated below, smooth, brown, 18—35 × 11—18 µ; pedicels persistent, hyaline or yellowish, nearly as long as the spore.

On leaves, petioles and stems of *Scrophularia aquatica*, *S. nodosa*. July—September. Not common. (Fig. 39.)

The spots on the leaves are pallid, edged with violet-brown. The teleutospores especially cause considerable distortion of the leaves and stems. The two kinds of spores may be produced on the same mycelium, and the *aecidia* and teleuto-sori can occur simultaneously and intermixed, or the latter surrounding the former (Grevillea, iii. 181, pl. 36). For this...
is one of the species in which it is stated (Dietel, Flora, 1895, lxxxi. 396), that theaecidiospores can reproduce theaecidia. Spermogones are found sparingly only with the first generation of theaecidia and at the same time. The secondaryaecidiospores, in fact, take the place ofuredospores.

**Distribution**: Europe generally.

3. **Uromyces Limonii** Lév.

*Aecidium Statice* Desm.; Cooke, Micr. Fung. p. 197; Grevillea, i. 7.  

*Aecidiospores*. Æcidia amphigenous, often on red or brownish spots, in roundish clusters or elongated along the nerves, usually shortly cylindrical, whitish, with a torn margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, yellowish, 21—32 x 18—26 μ.

*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous, scattered, generally roundish or, on the stem, oblong, long covered by the epidermis, at length naked, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores varying from globose to oblong, densely verruculose with minute papillae, yellowish-brown, 22—32 x 20—28 μ; epispore 1½—2½ μ thick, with two or three germ-pores.

*Teleutospores*. Sori amphigenous or caulicolous, scattered or circinate, roundish or oblong, long covered by the epidermis, pulvinate, black; spores subglobose or more frequently oblong or clavate, sometimes rounded, sometimes attenuated at the apex, where the wall is up to 10 μ thick, attenuated below, smooth, brown. 24—50 x 14—25 μ; pedicels as much as 80 μ long, thick, pale-brownish, persistent.

On leaves and stems of *Statice Limonium*. Not common. Æcidia in June and July; uredo- and teleutospores from July to October. (Fig. 40.)
This species was formerly united with *U. Armeriae* (q.v.), but the teleutospores are distinctly different.


*Caeoma Armeriae* Schlecht. Fl. Berol. ii. 126.


*Spermogones*. Scattered among the sæcidia, honey-coloured.

*Ecidiospores*. Aæcidia amphigenous, scattered or in small clusters, at first hemispherical, then cup-shaped, with a whitish incised margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, yellow, 17—28 \( \times \) 16—22 \( \mu \).

*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous, sometimes on purplish spots, rounded or elongated, surrounded or half-covered by the cleft epidermis, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to oval, very densely and minutely verruculose, yellowish-brown, 24—32 \( \times \) 21—28 \( \mu \); epispore 2\( \frac{1}{2} \)—3 \( \mu \) thick, with two or three germ-pores.

*Teleutospores*. Sori similar, dark-brown; spores globose to ovate, rounded and thickened (7 \( \mu \)) at the apex, with a broad flat cap, usually rounded below, smooth, brown, 24—36 \( \times \) 21—32 \( \mu \); pedicels hyaline, nearly as long as the spore, seldom persistent.

On leaves and peduncles of *Armeria maritima*. Not uncommon. Aæcidia in May and June; uredospores from June onwards; a few teleutospores begin to appear in the uredo-sori towards the end of July. (Fig. 41.)

This species was united by Plowright with *U. Limonii*, but is distinguished by the more readily pulverulent sori, the shorter and broader teleutospores, and the shorter hyaline pedicle which is easily detached. The distinctness of the two species does not seem, however, to have been tested by experimental cultures. Though the uredo- and teleutospores
have occurred for many years consecutively on Thrift in my garden, I have never noticed the acidia; the uredospores last through the winter on the evergreen leaves, and reproduce the fungus about June; teleutospores are rather scarce.

**Distribution**: Central and North-Western Europe.


*Puccinia Trifolii* Hedw. f. in DC, Flor. fr. ii, 225.


**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous and on the petioles, and like those of *U. Trifolii-repentis*: spores differing in having 5—7 germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Indistinguishable from those of *U. Trifolii-repentis.*

On *Trifolium hybridum, T. incarnatum, T. medium, T. pratense.* Not common. (Fig. 42.)

Liero proved by culture-experiments that the *Uromyces on Trifolium repens* could not be transferred to *T. hybridum* or *T. pratense.* Since this difference is accompanied by the absence of the acidia in the latter species and by a difference in the number of the germ-pores, they are considered distinct by Sydow. But on *Trifolium pratense* I have found uredospores with not more than four germ-pores, each covered with a low flat hyaline cap. In that case only the absence of the acidia would separate the two forms, though the average number of germ-pores is no doubt different in the two cases.

An acidium has been found elsewhere on *T. pratense,* but this has been experimentally proved (Dietel, Flora, 1895, lxxxi. 398) to belong to another European and North American species, *U. minor* Schröt. = *U. oblongus* Vize (Grevillea, v. 110), which has no uredospores, but only acidio- and teleutospores.

Cooke's species, *U. apiculatus* (Grevillea, vii. 136), is indefinite; the form on clover may belong here, that on *Lathyrus pratensis* to *U. Pisi.*

**Distribution**: Europe, Asia Minor, Persia, North America, etc.


_Nigredo Trifolii_ Arthur, X. Amer. Fl. vii. 255.

_Spermogones._ Epiphyllous, honey-coloured, forming minute clusters.

_Æcidiospores._ Æcidia hypophyllous, in clusters, roundish on the leaves and as much as 5 mm. long on the nerves and petioles, shortly cylindrical, whitish-yellow; margin white, torn, hardly revolute; spores minutely verruculose, yellowish, 17—21 μ—18 μ.

_Uredospores._ Sori hypophyllous and on the petioles, scattered over the leaves or gregarious, small or rarely confluent and larger, soon naked, pulverulent, pale-brown; spores globose, ovate or ellipsoid, echinulate, yellow-brown, 19—26 μ—24 μ; epispore about 1 ½ μ thick, with two to four (generally two) equatorial germ-pores.

_Teleutospores._ Sori surrounded by the cleft epidermis, similar, but elongated on the petioles, and darker brown; spores globose to ovate, rounded at the apex, with a very small hyaline papilla, smooth or at times bearing a few minute warts arranged more or less in lines, brown, 18—30 μ—16—25 μ; epispore about 2 μ thick; pedicels short, thin, hyaline, deciduous.

On leaves and petioles of _Trifolium repens._ Æcidia (rare) from April and uredospores from May onwards. (Fig. 43.)

This species is distinguished from _U. Trifolii_ Lév. by the smaller number of germ-pores of the uredo, and also by the presence of the Æcidia, which cause long crooked swellings on the petioles and nerves, but not on
the leaves. The mycelium of the accidial stage is said to be perennial in the host; Dietel says that in some localities the accidiospores can reproduce themselves, and that then the uredo is suppressed.

Both this species and the preceding are distinguished from *U. flectens* in the fact that the sori are smaller, distributed more uniformly over the leaf, and do not cause distortions.

The accidium is rare in Britain (I have seen specimens only from Perth); most of our records of *Uromyces* on *T. repens* belong to the following common species, *U. flectens*. *Pseudopeziza Trifolii* (a Discomycete) is common on leaves of white clover and is not infrequently mistaken for the uredo-stage of *U. Trifolii-repentis*, but is distinguishable by its being confined to the upper surface of the leaves. No practical means of prevention are known for either the Clover Rust (*Uromyces*) or the Clover Leaf-spot (*Pseudopeziza*).

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia Minor, Persia, North and South America, Australia.


*Sori hypophyllous, or more often on the nerves and petioles where they cause swellings and distortion, scattered, rather large, ½—2 mm. long or even confluent and larger, long covered by the epidermis, then pulvulent, dark-brown; spores as in *U. Trifolii-repentis.*

On *Trifolium repens*. May—October. Common. (Fig. 44.)

It has been frequently noticed that the *Uromyces* on *Trifolium repens* behaves differently in different localities; sometimes forming teleutospores only, from May to October; at others forming both accidia and uredospores during the same time. Plowright records an interesting experiment which he performed (Ured. p. 125); in October he brought a plant of *T. repens*, with the *Uromyces* upon it, indoors and kept it there till the following summer. During all this time it produced only teleutospores. Lagerheim, in 1909, noticing that the form which produced only teleutospores had sori which were larger, more predominant upon nerves and petioles, and remained longer covered by the epidermis, described this as a distinct
species, to which evidently Plowright's specimen may be ascribed. Cooke's figure of his *C. apiculosa*, on *Trifolium repens* (Micr. Fung. pl. vii. f. 154), is probably the same species.

**Distribution**: Middle Europe and Persia.

8. *Uromyces striatus* Schröt.


[Spermogones]

Æcidiospores

*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous, scarcely ever on the nerves, without spots, scattered, occasionally aggregated and confluent, minute, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, faintly and sparingly echinulate, yellowish-brown, 15—22 μ; epispore 1½—2 μ thick, with 4—6 or even more germ-pores, each with a small hyaline cap.

![Fig. 45. *U. striatus*. a, two teleutospores on *T. minus* (ex herb. Broome); b, a teleutospore on *T. arvense* (foreign, ex herb. De Thümen); c, uredospore from the same leaf as a.](attachment:image)

**Teleutospores**. Sori similar, but darker; spores globose to ovate, with a minute and narrow papilla, striated from apex to base by longer or shorter lines of warts, brown, 18—24 x 15—20 μ; epispore 1½—2 μ thick; pedicels short, hyaline, deciduous.

[Æcidia on *Euphorbia Cyparissias*, not known in Britain;] uredo- and telosporons on leaves and stems of *Trifolium minus*. Bath (Herb. Broome); King's Norton (Worcestershire). Very uncommon. July—August. (Fig. 45.)

See remarks made about the æcidial stage under *U. Pisi*. Schröter proved the connection of an æcidium on *Euphorbia Cyparissias* with an exactly similar *Uromyces* on *Trifolium agrarium*. *U. striatus* is found elsewhere on *Trifolium procumbens* and also on many species of *Medicago*,...
including all the British species, but I have seen no specimens on these from this country. The teleutospores on *T. minus* which I have observed are more distinctly verrucose and less striated than in the figures given by Fischer, and may possibly not belong to the same species.

**Distribution**: Europe, North and South America, East Indies.


[Spermodogones. Hypophyllous, numerous, scattered amongst the acidia.

Ascidiospores. Ascidia distributed uniformly over the lower surface of the leaf, cup-shaped, with a torn white revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, orange, 18—23 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, but mostly hypophyllous, scattered, minute, round, sometimes confluent, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon: spores globose to ellipsoid, with short blunt and rather distant spines, brownish, 17—25 × 16—23 μ; epispore 21/2—3 μ thick, with 2—5 germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but darker in colour; spores globose to obovate, often with a low flat pore-cap at the apex, which is not thickened, beset with minute warts and ridges which are often arranged in undulating longitudinal lines, brown, 17—25 × 14—21 μ; pedicels short, hyaline, deciduous.
[.Ecdidia on *Euphorbia Cyparissias*] uredo- and teleutospores on *Lotus angustissimus, L. corniculatus*; July, August. (Fig. 46.)

Plowright refers to this species (but not as British) in a note on p. 134. The markings on the teleutospore are very delicate and can scarcely be seen except when the material is fresh and the spores are viewed dry. I found that the longitudinal lines of warts were more strongly marked and anastomosed more frequently on spores from *L. corniculatus* than from *L. angustissimus* (Newquay, Cornwall), on which they were fainter and more irregular, but this difference may have been partly due to the fact that the latter had been gathered (by Dr Vigurs) many years before they were examined. Jordi proved that ecdidiospores from *E. Cyparissias* would freely infect *L. corniculatus*. But see *U. Pisi*.

**Distribution**: Western, Central and Southern Europe, and Japan.

10. **Uromyces Anthyllidis** Schröt.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, widely and irregularly scattered, or sometimes with a circle of small ones round a larger one, minute, roundish, black and shining, soon naked, then pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose or subglobose, sparsely and finely echinulate, yellowish-brown, 18—25 μ; epispore 3—3½ μ thick, with 4—6 germ-pores (4—5, Bubak; 5—8, Fischer).  

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but darker in colour. Spores globose to ovate, with a minute papilla at the rounded apex, verrucose, brown, 16—22 × 15—20 μ; epispore rather thick; pedicels short, hyaline, deciduous.

On leaves of *Anthyllis Vulneraria*. Not common. June—October. (Fig. 47.)

It is probable that this species occurs only on *A. Vulneraria* (and on the continent, *A. maritima*), but it has many close allies on other Leguminosae. Teleutospores are rarely formed; in specimens gathered in mid-September I have found only one or two, in the midst of abundant
uredospores. The warts on the teleutospores are not numerous and are rather easy to see.

**Distribution:** North-western and Middle Europe.


*Ecidiospores.* *Ecidia* amphigenous, or on the petioles, solitary or 2—8 together in little scattered groups, cup-shaped, whitish; margin faintly revolute, scarcely torn; spores densely and minutely verruculose, pale-yellowish, 16—25 × 14—18 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori rarely formed, amphigenous or on the petioles and stems, scattered, minute, oblong, surrounded by the ruptured epidermis, cinnamon; spores ovate or ellipsoid, distinctly echinulate, brownish-yellow, 20—30 × 18—22 μ, with two (rarely three) germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, or more frequently on the petioles and stems, scattered, minute, oblong, surrounded by the ruptured epidermis, blackish-brown; spores subglobose to obovate, usually darker and rounded above (where the wall is up to 8 μ or more thick), rounded or attenuated at the base, smooth, brown, 20—28 × 14—20 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, as long or twice as long as the spore.

On leaves, petioles, and stems of *Ervum hirsutum* (*Vicia hirsuta*). *Ecidia,* May—October; teleutospores from July onwards, lasting through the winter on the dead stems. (Fig. 48.)

It has been proved by many culture experiments that Plowright was correct in his belief that this species is strictly confined to the one host. The acendidiospores are capable of reproducing the acidium and are found throughout the season; the uredospores are, perhaps in consequence, not abundant, only a few being occasionally found and usually intermixed with teleutospores.

**Distribution:** Europe, Japan.
12. **Uromyces Fabae** De Bary.

*Uredo Fabae* Pers. in Röm. Neu. Magazin, i. 93.


*Puccinia Fabae* Link, referred by Cooke to this species, has no existence in nature (Handb. p. 508; Micr. Fung. p. 211).

*Spermogones.* Hypophyllous, growing among the acidia.

*Æcidiospores.* Æcidia hypophyllous, seated on pale-yellow spots, solitary or in small round or elongated clusters, shortly cup-shaped, with a whitish, torn, revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, yellow, 14—22 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered or circinate, girt by the ruptured epidermis, minute, pulverulent, pale-brown; spores globose to ovate, distantly echinulate, at length pale-brown, 20—30 × 18—26 μ; epispore 1½—2½ μ thick, with three or four germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but persistent and darker or blackish-brown; spores subglobose to obovate, rounded or truncate and thickened above, where the wall is dark and 7—11 μ thick, sometimes with a colourless papilla, smooth, brown, 25—38 × 18—27 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, thick and as much as 40—70 μ long.

On leaves and stems of *Faba vulgaris, Lathyrus pratensis,* *Pisum sativum, Vicia Cracca, V. sativa, V. sepium.* Æcidia in April, May; uredospores from May, teleutospores from July onwards, lasting through the winter on the dead stems. (Figs. 49—52.)

One of the most widely spread of the Uredinales, occurring in every

G. U.
part of the world; reported on many Leguminosae, but doubtless some of these are distinct species. Jordi has distinguished under *U. Fabae* three

"biological" races—(1) on *Faba vulgaris* and *Pisum sativum*, (2) on *Lathyrus vernus* and probably also on *Pisum sativum*, (3) on *Vicia Cracca*, *Pisum sativum*, and possibly also *Vicia hirsuta*.

The accidial generation is frequent on some hosts, such as *Vicia sepium* and species of *Lathyrus*. On *Faba vulgaris* and *Pisum sativum* it is, on the contrary, very rare, being recorded by Sydow, on the Pea, only from Norway, East Indies and Japan (once from each). It has been seen on the Bean in the East Indies, but seems to be not uncommon in artificial cultures, in which Plowright produced it both on Pea and Bean from the same teleutospores (Plowr. Ured. p. 121).

On the leaves of the common field Bean only the uredospores are generally to be found, even as late as mid-October, but on the stems the teleutospores form large black sori. On *Vicia sepium* the uredo-sori are often darker and covered by the epidermis for a shorter time than on the Bean, while the teleuto-sori occur in great abundance on the leaves and even on the tendrils.

If all the infected haulm, etc., were burnt instead of being put on the manure heap or left to rot on the ground, the disease would become less prevalent, especially if Jordi's idea is true, that the Rust on the wild Vetches is a distinct biological race. In Ecuador, at Quito, which has a very equable climate of "perpetual spring," *U. Fabae* has, according to Lagerheim, become almost an isolated uredo. The same thing is true of it in other tropical climes.

**Distribution**: world-wide.
13. **Uromyces Orobi** Lév.

ynchronous. Hypophyllous, mixed with the acidia.

**Æcidiospores.** Æcidium hypophyllous, on yellowish spots, in dense clusters 1—3 mm. long, rarely solitary, shortly cup-shaped, with whitish revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, yellowish, 14—21 μ.

**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, punctiform, pulverulent, brown; spores globose to ovate, distinctly echinulate, pale-brown then darker, 20—28 x 18—25 μ; epispore 3—4 μ thick, with three or four germ-pores.

**Telutospores.** Sori similar, but darker; spores subglobose to ovate, rounded or sub-conical above, and much thickened (7—11 μ) and darker, smooth, brown, 25—35 x 18—28 μ; pedicels persistent, yellowish, thick, as much as 100 μ long.

On Orobus tuberosus (*Lathyrus montanus* = *L. macrorrhizus*). Æcidium in May and June; uredo- and telutospores from June onwards. (Fig. 53.)

Cooke says that the acidia also occur on the stems. The thicker membrane of the uredospores, which is also less strongly echinulate, distinguishes them from those of *U. Fabae*. Jordi made attempts to infect various other species of *Lathyrus*, and also species of *Vicia* and *Pisum*, from *U. Orobi*, but in every case without success.

**Distribution:** North-western and Central Europe.

14. **Uromyces Pisi** Wint.

**Uredo appendiculata var. Pisi** Pers. Obs. Myc. i. 17.

**Æcidium Cyparissiæ** DC. Flor. fr. ii. 240.

Spermogones. Hypophyllous, numerous, scattered amongst the acidia.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia distributed uniformly over the lower surface of the leaf, cup-shaped, with a white, torn, broadly revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, orange, 18—23 μ.

Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, scattered, minute, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon: spores globose or subglobose, minutely verruculose, yellow-brown, 21—25 μ diam.; epispore 1½—2½ μ thick, with 3—5 germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but sometimes confluent and larger, dark-brown; spores subglobose to ovate, with a small hyaline papilla (as much as 3 μ high), everywhere minutely and rather densely verruculose, brown, 20—28 × 14—22 μ; epispore 1¼ μ thick; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous.

Ecidia on Euphorbia Cyparissias, May, June; uredo- and teleutospores on Pisum sativum and Lathyrus pratensis, July—September. Rare. (Fig. 54.)

Although both will equally infect E. Cyparissias, it is probable that the Uromyces on Pisum is biologically distinct from that on Lathyrus. It is not certain that the latter has been found in this country, but the former is recorded from various places. It must be remembered that U. Fabae occurs also on the same two genera, though all the spore-forms of the two can be easily distinguished.

An acidium on E. Cyparissias, and attributed to U. Pisi, was found at Dover, May, 1909 (Rev. T. Taylor); the specimen is in the British Museum, but there is no proof that this belonged to U. Pisi, because it has been shown that U. Loti, U. striatus (both of which are British), as well as two other (non-British) species, equally produce on E. Cyparissias acidia which are morphologically indistinguishable. This acidium possesses a perennial mycelium, which permeates the whole host and deforms and bleaches it. The connection of one form of it with Uromyces Pisi has been experimentally demonstrated by Schröter, Rostrup, Fischer and others. The Uromyces on Vicia Cracca which was formerly considered to
belong to *U. Pisi* has been proved by Jordi to be confined to that species and not to be transmissible to *Pisum sativum* or *Lathyrus*. It has been named by Magnus *U. Fischeri-Edvarti*, but is not known as British.

**Distribution:** Europe generally; North America less commonly.

15. **Uromyces Phaseolorum** De Bary.


[Spermogones. In little clusters, whitish, then yellowish.

*Ecidiospores.* *Ecidia* hypophyllous, clustered in little roundish groups 2—3 mm. wide on yellowish or brownish spots, cup-shaped, whitish, with a torn revolute margin; spores polygonal or oblong, densely and minutely verruculose, colourless, 18—36 × 16—24 μ.]

*Uredospores.* Sori generally hypophyllous, on indistinct spots, scattered or in little clusters here and there, minute, soon naked, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, cinnamon; spores subglobose to ovate, distantly but sharply echinate, brownish-yellow, 18—28 × 18—22 μ; epispore brownish-yellow, about 1½ μ thick, with two germ-pores; contents colourless.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but confluent, larger, amphigenous and blackish-brown; spores subglobose to ovate, rounded above, with a wide germ-pore and a hemispherical hyaline papilla, smooth or rarely provided, especially near the apex, with a few hyaline warts, chestnut-brown, 24—35 × 18—25 μ; epispore up to 3½ μ thick; pedicels hyaline, rather thin, about as long as the spore.
On leaves of *Phaseolus vulgaris*. May, July—October; even earlier on forced plants. Uncommon. (Fig. 55.)

De Bary (*l.c.*) proved the genetic connection of the acidia with the uredo- and telentosporoses. The acidia are rarely met with; they may occur either before or in company with the other spore-forms. I have seen no proof that they have been found in this country. The description is founded upon that of Sydow. Fischer says that this species is very common in Switzerland on *Phaseolus*; it may become a dangerous parasite on forced Beans. All affected plants (leaves and stems) should be burnt. *U. appendiculatus* of Sydow, which occurs on many Leguminosae, is probably a collective species, though no experiments bearing on this point are available.

**Distribution**: as a collective species (*U. appendiculatus*) world-wide.

16. **Uromyces tuberculatus** Fckl.


*Uromyces excavatus* DC.; Cooke, Grevillea, i. 161; *Micr. Fung.* p. 213.


*Spermogones* 

*Ecidiospores*. Hypophyllous, spread uniformly over the whole leaf; acidia immersed, cup-shaped, with a short denticulate margin; spores orange, densely verruculose, 17—25 × 14—20 μ.

*Uredospores*. Sori hypophyllous, scattered, at length naked, cinnamon; spores more or less globose, yellowish-brown, aculeolate, 20—25 μ; epispore 1½—2½ μ thick, with 5—7 swollen germ-pores (4—5, Fischer).

**Fig. 56. U. tuberculatus.** Two mature telentosporoses; *a*, a telentospor before the tubercles are developed.

*Teletosporoses*. Sori amphigenous and on the stems, round, scattered or sometimes arranged in little groups, pulverulent, blackish-brown or black; spores globose to ellipsoid, occasionally
with a flat, broad, hyaline papilla, at first smooth, then covered with more or less distant, broadly conical, obtuse, subhyaline warts, chestnut-brown, \(20 - 30 \times 18 - 24 \mu\); epispore \(2 - 2\frac{1}{2} \mu\) thick; pedicels hyaline, deciduous.

On *Euphorbia exigua*. Rare; Hampshire, Mr Hill (Plowr. l.c.); King's Cliffe, Norths. (Grevillea, l.c.). Midlands (Purton, l.c.). (Fig. 56.)

For a long time this species was considered to have only uredo- and teleutospores, but the connection of these with the æcidium occurring on the same species of *Euphorbia* was established by Tranzschel. Berkeley, at King's Cliffe, found them all together. The description given above is partly founded upon those of Tranzschel, Sydow, and Fischer. The mycelium of the æcidial stage infests the whole plant, that of the teleutospores is more or less localised.

**Distribution:** France, Germany, Switzerland.

17. *Uromyces Geranii* Otth et Wart.

*Trichobasis Geranii* Cooke, Handb. p. 530.


*Spermogones.* Mixed with the æidia, orange.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, on the leaves chiefly in the vicinity of the nerves and there forming large dense clusters on thickened spots, on the petioles forming elongated clusters and often causing great distortion, at first hemispherical and closed, then opening by a round pore, at length with a very slightly revolute incised margin, orange; spores somewhat ovate, densely and minutely verruculose, yellow, \(22 - 28 \times 18 - 24 \mu\); epispore rather thick.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, generally on brownish or reddish-yellow spots, scattered or gregarious, minute, rounded, pulverulent, cinnamon, surrounded by the cleft epidermis: spores globose to obovate, sparsely echinulate, brown, \(20 - 30 \times 18 - 24 \mu\); epispore about \(2 \mu\) thick, with one (rarely two) germ-pores.
Telutospores. Sori similar, but less pulverulent, and blackish-brown; spores subglobose to ovate, not thickened above, but with a hyaline papilla as much as 6 μ high, smooth, brown, 22—35 × 18—25 μ; pedicels short, hyaline, deciduous.

On Geranium dissectum, G. molle, G. pratense, G. pyrenaicum, G. silvaticum. Not common. Acidia, March to June; telutospores, June—October. (Fig. 57.)

Liro proved that the acidia of this parasite from G. silvaticum produced uredo- and telutospores on the same plant, and Bock showed that the uredospores from the same species reproduced themselves on other hosts of the same genus. But there is another acidia occurring on G. pratense and G. silvaticum, which belongs to a quite different life-cycle. This is Acidium sanguinolventum Lindr., and is the acidal stage of the heteroecious Puccinia Polygoni-amphibii Pers. (q.v.). It differs from the acidia of U. Geranii in being seated on conspicuous blood-red or deep-purplish spots which are not distinctly thickened; moreover the shape of the spores is that usual in acidiospores, viz. rounded-polygonal, while those of U. Geranii are always more or less ovate, and have a thicker wall.

Again, there is an acidia on G. pusillum which, according to Sydow, is probably also found on G. molle and G. rotundifolium, and which belongs to Puccinia Polygoni-Convolvuli (q.v.)—a form of P. Polygoni-amphibii which is often separated as a distinct species. The uredo- and teleuto-sori would, of course, not follow the acidia on the same plant in either of these two cases.

On G. pyrenaicum there is another Uromyces (U. Kabatianus) which differs in the arrangement of its sori; see below.

**Distribution:** Europe, except in the extreme South.

18. **Uromyces Kabatianus** Bubáč.


Spermogones. Amphigenous, few, large, honey-coloured, then darker, on the same spots as the acidia.

Acidiospores. Acidia hypophyllous, on round yellowish spots, in little clusters 2—4 mm. wide, hemispherical, opening
by a pore; spores roundish-polygonal to oblong-ovate, densely verruculose, yellow, 24—33 × 18—26 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, on yellow spots, in circinate groups, seldom scattered, rather large, pulverulent, chocolate-brown; spores roundish, brown, distantly echinulate, 22—26 μ; epispore about 2 μ thick.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, on yellowish or reddish spots, rather large, covered with the thin silvery-shining epidermis, generally in circinate groups, soon confluent, pulverulent, brown; spores ovate, often oblong, scarcely thickened above, but with the germ-pore provided with a prominent subhyaline papilla (up to 7 μ high), smooth, pale-brown, 22—42 × 13—20 μ; pedicels short, hyaline, deciduous.

On Geranium pyrenaicum, and possibly on G. molle and G. pusillum. (Fig. 58.)

This has been separated by Bubáč from U. Geranii on the ground of the circinate arrangement of the uredo- and teleuto-sori, and the more oblong and longer teleutospores; the description of the acidia and teleutospores is taken from that of Bubáč. According to Sydow, Lind has succeeded in transferring this species from G. pyrenaicum to G. molle and G. pusillum. Bubáč thought that only this form occurred on G. pyrenaicum, but Bock (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 2, xx. 584) showed that typical Uromyces Geranii could also be produced on that host.

The two Uromyces are very closely allied, but several distinctions are alleged: the uredospores themselves are identical, but not the sori; according to Sydow, the teleutospores of U. Kabatianus do not appear till towards the end of October, are paler, longer and more oblong in shape with a higher papilla, while their sori are generally circinate, paler and less compact. The teleutospores of U. Geranii appear at the beginning of summer, the sori are nearly black, rather compact, and more scattered. I have specimens collected at Cambridge in August, on G. pyrenaicum, having the uredo-sori in circinate groups on conspicuous yellow spots, and
containing no teleutospores; it appears probable that these belong to
\textit{U. Kabatianus}, which will no doubt be found in many places, if looked for.

\textbf{Distribution:} a few places in Europe and Asia Minor.


\textit{Uredo Alchemillae} Pers. Obs. Myc. i. 98.
Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 44, f. 34.

\textit{Uredospores.} Sori hypophyllous, radially arranged, occupying nearly the whole leaf-surface, rounded or elongated, often confluent and covered by large fragments of the torn epidermis, then pulverulent, orange, yellowish or even whitish; spores ellipsoid to oblong, faintly echinulate, orange or yellowish, 16—25 × 14—21 μ.

\textbf{Fig. 59.} \textit{U. Alchemillae.} Teleutospores on \textit{A. vulgaris}.

\textit{Teleutospores.} Sori hypophyllous, scattered, rarely confluent, minute, round, pulverulent, brown; spores globose to obovoid or oblong, not thickened above, coarsely warded, brown, 26—40 × 20—30 μ; episporc 2—2½ μ thick; pedicels hyaline, very deciduous, short or rather long; teleutospores are also formed in the uredo-sori.

\textbf{On Alchemilla vulgaris.} Common. Uredospores, April—June; teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 59.)

The mycelium perennates in the rhizome and grows up with the young leaves, causing them to stand more erect, making them paler and conspicuous, but smaller and often deformed. The separate teleuto-sori are
formed on other leaves on a localised mycelium, cause no deformation and are not conspicuous; in them are a few secondary uredospores. The teleutospores have unusually coarse warts, mostly towards the apex, or are sometimes nearly or partially smooth. Bubák records (Centralbl. f. Bakter. 2. xvi. 158) that in many trials in three years he could never get the teleutospores to germinate, and could not artificially produce infection in Alchemilla, though Klebahn (Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1907) did so readily with the uredospores. This species can be gathered at considerable altitudes in Wales and Scotland (and as high as 7200 ft. in Switzerland).

Distribution: Europe, Asia Minor, Greenland.

20. **Uromyces Ficariae** Lév.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous or on the petioles, about ½ mm. diam., rounded, frequently collected into dense orbicular or elongated clusters, on pale-yellow spots, especially on the petioles where they cause notable distortion, soon naked, pulverulent, chocolate-brown; spores more or less obovate, often irregular, not thickened above, but with a conical hyaline papilla, smooth, pale-brown, 22—38 × 18—26 μ; pedicels hyaline, deciduous; a few sub-globose, pale-brownish, faintly echinulate uredospores, each with three germ-pores, are occasionally found intermixed, but are usually abortive.

On **Ranunculus Ficaria.** March to early June. Very common. (Fig. 60; see also Fig. 79.)

Theaecidium on the same host belongs to the life-cycle of *Uromyces Poae*, and is considered to have no connection with the *Uromyces* on *R. Ficaria*, though it may be found on the same leaf. Klebahn proved that the teleutospores reproduce themselves. But there is a curious conclusion arrived at by Tranzschel, as the result of his experiments
(see Bot. Zeit. lxiii. 75), that an aceridium which he finds on R. Ficaria is connected with U. Rumicis (q.v.). The spores of U. Ficariae and U. Rumicis are very similar.

**Distribution:** Europe generally, except the extreme South.

21. **Uromyces caryophyllinus** Wint.

*Lycoperdon caryophyllinum* Schrank, Baier. Flor. ii. 668.


*Nigredo caryophyllina* Arthur, N. Amer. Fl. vii. 246.

**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous or on the stems, sometimes on pallid spots, scattered, minute, round or oblong, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, sparsely echinulate, yellowish-brown, 20—35 x 18—25 μ; epispore 2½—3 μ thick, with three to five germ-pores.

![Image of U. caryophyllinus](https://example.com/image.png)

Fig. 61. *U. caryophyllinus*. Teleutospores and uredospore from the same sorus, on carnation; leaf of carnation with two groups of sori.

**Teleutospores.** Sori confluent and large, mostly oblong, surrounded and often covered by the cleft epidermis, sub-pulverulent, brownish-black; spores globose to ellipsoid, with
a flat hyaline papilla, densely and minutely punctate, chestnut-brown, 20—31 × 18—24 μ; epispore 2—3 μ thick, not thickened at the summit; pedicels short, hyaline, deciduous.

On *Dianthus barbatus*, *D. Caryophyllus*, *D. chinensis*. On cultivated carnations practically all the year round. (Fig. 61.)

The "Carnation Rust" was introduced into England on imported plants about the year 1890; it sometimes occurs as an epidemic, causing much injury. The teleutoospore-containing sori are often clustered on the leaves and stems in circinate or elongated swollen patches; uredospores are mixed with them. The punctation of the teleutoospores is perceptible only when they are viewed dry, and at the best is very indistinct.

It is stated by Tranzschel and Fischer that this species is heteroecious, and has its acidioma on *Euphorbia Gerardiana*, but as this *Euphorbia* does not occur in Britain, the parasite probably maintains itself here without heteroecism. It is remarked by Sydow that the same is true in Switzerland, at least in certain cases; but see Fischer (p. 530) who produced the fungus, from an acidioma on *E. Gerardiana*, on *Saponaria ocymoides*, but not on *Dianthus*. The fungus has now spread round the world in greenhouses, but only in the sporophytic stage; the acidioma has not been recognised anywhere except in Europe. The best means of prevention are (1) the selection of resistant varieties, (2) good and careful cultivation, especially sufficient ventilation. If spraying is resorted to, potassium sulphide solution (½ oz. to 1 gallon) is perhaps the best, but dilute Bordeaux mixture or copper sulphate solution (1 lb. to 50 gallons), or sponging with a rose-red solution of permanganate of potash have also been tried. The latter can be used even when the plants are in active growth. Besides spraying, every infected leaf should be plucked off and burnt as soon as discovered. This disease must not be confounded with the outwardly similar "Fairy Ring of Carnations," caused by *Heterosporium*, but the same remedies apply to both.

**Distribution:** Europe, Western Asia, Japan, South Africa, North America, Australia.

**22. Uromyces Behenis** Unger.


*Acidiomospores.* Aecidia usually hypophyllous, seated on spots that vary both in size and colour (yellow or purple) and are generally very conspicuous, solitary or collected into
clusters, cup-shaped, whitish-yellow, with a torn revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, yellowish 15—21 μ diam.

**Fig. 62.** _U. Behenis._ a, acidia on early leaf. b, acidia on later leaf, of _S. inflata_; two teleutospores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous and on the stems, often surrounding the secondary acidia, irregularly scattered, gregarious or circinate, rounded or oblong, covered for a considerable time by the lead-coloured epidermis, rather small and compact, brownish-black or black; spores subglobose or obovate, rounded above and thickened (as much as 11 μ), smooth, pale brown, 25—35 × 20—27 μ; pedicels persistent, faintly yellow, thick, as much as 75 μ long.

On _Silene inflata (latifolia), S. maritima._ Not common. Acidia and teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 62.)

The spots occupied by the acidia vary in colour, but the primary ones are often tinged or margined with purple. This is one of the species whose acidiospores are capable of reproducing the acidia, as Dietel has shown (Flora, lxxxi. 395, 1895). The primary acidia, on the earlier leaves, are in roundish groups or concentric circles, only a few being scattered. The secondary acidia, on the younger leaves, stand more often singly and are spread over a larger area; the teleuto-sori spring from the same secondary mycelium or are formed separately. The secondary acidia are not confined to the beginning of the season, but continue to be produced till the end of autumn, being in fact the representatives of the uredo-sori.

On this account this species is very interesting biologically. The primary acidia arise from infection by comparatively few basidiospores; the secondary arise from the more widely dispersed acidiospores of the
first generation, and their mycelium can produce either acediospores or telutospores or both. No spermogones seem to be known.

The acedium requires to be carefully distinguished from that of *Puccinia Behenis* (P. *Silenes*) (q.v.), which is much rarer and does not extend throughout the season.

**DISTRIBUTION:** Europe generally.

23. **Uromyces sparsus** Lév.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous and on the stems, on pallid spots, scattered, roundish, $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. diam., convex, covered for a considerable time by the epidermis, which at length splits and surrounds them, then pulverulent, pallid-cinnamon; spores globose to oblong, faintly echinulate, brownish, 18—28 x 15—22 $\mu$.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but darker; spores subglobose to oblong, rounded above where they are slightly thickened (up to 4 $\mu$) and darker, generally tapering downwards, smooth, brown, 22—32 x 14—21 $\mu$; pedicels persistent, thick, as much as 60 $\mu$ long, brownish at the apex.

On *Spergularia rubra* (*Alsine rubra*). May—July. Very rare; I have seen no British specimens. (Fig. 63.)

**DISTRIBUTION:** Mid-western Europe.

24. **Uromyces Chenopodii** Schröt.

_Uredo Chenopodii_ Duby, Bot. Gall. ii. 899.

_Æcidium Suææae_ Thüm. Fung. Ægypt. iii. no. 53.

_Æcidium Chenopodii_, in Gard. Chron. (1895), xviii. 135.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia amphigenous, clustered in circles 5—10 mm. diam., cylindrical, whitish, margin deeply torn; spores delicately verruculose, yellow, 18—22 μ diam.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered or gregarious, round or more frequently elongate, small, surrounded by the conspicuous torn epicormis, cinnamon; spores globose to oval or oblong, delicately and sparingly echinate, yellowish-brown, 18—25 × 16—21 μ; epispore about 1½ μ thick.

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous but mostly cauline, on the leaves rounded and 1—3 mm. diam., on the stems lanceolate and even as much as 3 cm. long (Sydow), thick, compact, dark-brown; spores very variable, oval to subpyriform, rounded or subconical at the apex, thickened or not, smooth, brown, 24—35 × 18—20 μ; pedicels pale-brown, persistent, up to 80 μ long or more.

Fig. 64. U. Chenopodii. Teleutospores on Suaeda fruticosa (foreign, ex herb. De Thümen).

On stems, branches and leaves of Suaeda maritima. Rare. Terrington Marsh (Mr H. G. Ward); North Wootton Marsh (C. B. P.); August. The acidia are recorded from Worthing (Miss A. L. Smith, Journ. of Bot. May, 1898), as well as by Plowright from North Wootton. (Fig. 64.)

Teleutospores very variable, short and broad or long and narrow in the same sorus; thickening of apex also varying from 3 to 7 μ; pedicels often very long and flexuous.

The name of this species is misleading; it has been found on S. fruticosa, but not on the present-day Chenopodium. Plowright mentions, as showing the distinctness of this species from U. Salicorniæ, that at North Wootton Marsh it did not spread to Salicornia herbacea, which was growing near.

Distribution: Germany, and most of the countries in South Europe and North Africa.
25. **Uromyces Betae** Lév.


*Nigredo Betae* Arthur, N. Amer. Fl. vii. 245.

*Spermogones.* In little clusters, honey-coloured.

*Æcidiospores.* Æcidia amphigenous, often on rounded or irregular yellowish spots, collected into rather large clusters which are round or sometimes irregular and confluent, cup-shaped, yellowish, with a reflexed incised margin; spores delicately verruculose, pale-yellowish, 16—24 × 16—20 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered, sometimes concentrically arranged, thick, pulvinate, circular, up to 2 mm. diam., covered by the epidermis which at length splits, then pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to obovate-oblong, sparsely and minutely echinulate, yellowish, 21—32 × 16—26 μ; epispore 2½—3 μ thick, with two equatorial germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but somewhat compact, dark-brown; spores globose to obovate, rounded and slightly thickened above, with a minute hyaline hemispherical papilla, smooth, pale-brown, 22—34 × 18—25 μ; pedicels short, hyaline.

On leaves of *Beta maritima, B. vulgaris*; also doing great harm to cultivated mangels. Æcidia rather rare, April—June; uredo- and teleutospores, rather common, May—October. (Fig. 65.)

In May all four spore-forms can sometimes be seen on the same leaf. Kühn says that the mycelium of the æcidia is perennial, and that its spores can reproduce the æcidia. If possible, the first leaves seen bearing the æcidia should be collected and burnt; this will check the disease at the outset. If this is not possible, the plants may be sprayed with dilute Bordeaux mixture or with potassium sulphide solution. Since in mangels the disease would chiefly be reproduced by teleutospores from old leaves.

G. U.

Fig. 65. *U. Betae*. Teleutospore and uredospore, on *B. maritima.*
of the preceding crop, all affected mangel "tops" should be burnt; rotation of crops is of course a sure preventive, as in all such cases.

**Distribution**: Europe, California, South Africa, Australia, New Zealand.

26. **Uromyces Salicorniae** De Bary.

_Æcidiium Salicorniae_ DC. Flor. fr. vi. 92.


_Æcidiospores_. _Æcidia_ on the cotyledons chiefly, scattered or in small clusters, at first hemispherical, then cup-shaped, with erect, torn, white margin; spores finely verruculose, orange-yellow, 17—35 μ.

_Uredospores_. Sori scattered or aggregated, minute, rounded, long covered by the epidermis, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores ovate to pyriform, very finely echinulate, yellow-brown, 24—35 × 18—25 μ; epispore about 1 ½ μ thick.

_Teleutospores_. Sori similar, but larger and rather compact, dark-brown; spores subglobose to obovate, rounded above and often thickened (up to 4 μ), and surmounted by a thin, broad, dark cap, rounded below, smooth, brown, 25—35 × 18—28 μ; pedicels hyaline, thick, persistent, as much as 80 μ long.

On leaves and stems of *Salicornia europaea* (herbacea). October — November. Rare. (Fig. 66.)

The teleuto-sori are chiefly on the stems, as much as 3 mm. long, and very pulvinate.

**Distribution**: France, Germany.

27. **Uromyces Rumicis** Wint.

_Uredo Rumicis_ Schum. Pl. Säll. ii. 231.


Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, on coloured spots, round, minute, scattered, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores subglobose to ellipsoid, sparsely echinulate, pale-brown, 20—28 × 18—24 μ, with two (more often three) germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but darker; spores subglobose to pyriform, with a hemispherical hyaline papilla, often narrowed below, smooth or nearly so, brown, 24—35 × 18—24 μ; epispore rather thick; pedicels thin, hyaline, deciduous.

On Rumex conglomeratus, R. crispus, R. Hydrolapathum, R. nemorosus, R. obtusifolius, and perhaps others. May—September. Common. (Fig. 67.)

The spots on the leaves are small, round, and of various colours; often the chlorenchyma in the immediate neighbourhood retains its green colour long after the rest of the leaf has become faded and yellow.

It will be noticed that the spores of U. Rumicis are exactly like those of U. Ficariae, and for this reason Tranzschel was led to suspect some connection between the two, such as he demonstrated to exist between P. fusca and P. Pruni-spinosae, whose teleutospores are equally alike. In 1905 he reported that he had produced an acidium on Ranunculus Ficaria from the spores of U. Rumicis; still later, he repeated this statement (1909), and added that he had infected Rumex obtusifolius with acidiospores from R. Ficaria. Other experimenters (Bubák, Krieg) have been unable to repeat the former of these infections; they could only produce the acidium on R. Ficaria with the spores of Uromyces Poae. It has been suggested that there are two acidia on R. Ficaria, one belonging to U. Poae and the other to U. Rumicis; I have tried to infect R. obtusifolius with acidiospores from R. Ficaria, brought from a place where the acidium on it and the Uromyces on R. obtusifolius were both very abundant, but the attempt failed. Krieg (Centralbl. f. Bakl. 1906) obtained uredospores on R. Acetosa with acidiospores from R. Ficaria, but the same material infected species of Poa (especially P. trivialis), and the possibility
of contamination by foreign spores was not entirely excluded in his experiments. Judgment on this point must be suspended.

Distribution: Europe, Algeria, Asia Minor, Africa, California, Chili.


[Spermogones. Honey-coloured, clustered.

Écidiospores. Æcidia amphigenous or on the petioles, in dense clusters (up to 1 cm. broad), cup-shaped, whitish-yellow, with a cut and revolute margin; spores nearly smooth or very minutely punctate, clear-yellowish, 18—21 × 12—18 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, often seated on red or purple spots, scattered or circinate, minute, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores subglobose to ellipsoid, finely and densely verruculose, yellowish or pale brownish-yellow, 18—25 × 17—22 μ; epispore about 2½ μ thick, with three germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but dark-brown; spores subglobose to ellipsoid, not thickened above, or rarely with a paler and very minute papilla, rounded below, beset with very minute warts arranged in lines, brown, 21—26 × 20—24 μ; epispore rather thick; pedicels thin, hyaline, deciduous.

On leaves and petioles of Rumex Acetosa, R. Acetosella. May—September. Not uncommon. (Fig. 68.)

Allied to U. Rumicis, but U. Acetosæ has shorter spores (of both kinds) and the hyaline papilla of the teleutospores is almost always wanting. The Æcidium has not been found in Britain, but the other stages are rather common: the uredo- and teleutospores are unusually alike, but can be distinguished by the germ-pores and the fewer warts of the latter.
On the same host-plants is a *Puccinia*, which (in the absence of the teleutospores) can be distinguished only by the fact that the uredospores have two (rarely three) germ-pores and are adorned with few and distant spines. There is little doubt that many of the specimens recorded as *U. Acetosae* are really the uredospores of *Puccinia Acetosae*.

**DISTRIBUTION**: Germany, France, Sweden, Norway, Finland.


*Puccinia vaginalium* Link; Cooke, Handb. p. 495; Mier. Fung. p. 204.  
Sydow, Monogr. ii. 236. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 61, f. 46.  

*Spermogones*. Honey-coloured, conical, only a few together.  
*Æcidoospores*. Mostly hypophyllous, on yellow or violet spots, irregularly aggregated or in circular groups, cup-shaped, whitish, with a cleft and revolute margin; spores verruculose, yellowish, 15—21 × 14—18 μ.  
*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous or on the stems, scattered or in small clusters, small, round, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, densely and minutely verruculose, pale-brown, 18—26 × 17—24 μ; epispore 1 1/2—2 1/2 μ thick, with three or four germ-pores.

*Teleutospores*. Sori like the uredosori, but larger and more confluent upon the stems, compact, dark-brown; spores globose or obovate, rounded above and thickened (up to 6 μ), smooth, chestnut-brown, 22—38 × 14—22 μ; pedicels coloured, persistent, thick, as much as 90 μ long.

On *Polygonum aviculare*. *Æcidia*, rare, May—June, Manchester (T. Brittain), 1875; uredo- and teleutospores, very common, July—November. (Fig. 69.)
The connection of the acidium with the later stages seems not yet to have been experimentally demonstrated; but McAlpine found the acidia on young plants of *P. aciculare* along with the other spore-forms. In Europe, etc. it is recorded on many other species of *Polygonum*.

This species is said to occur also on *Rumex Acetosella* on the continent, and should be looked for here on that host. If so, there would be three species on *R. Acetosella* to be considered: *U. Polygoni* which has verruculose uredospores and smooth teleutospores; *U. Acetosae* which is distinguished by having teleutospores beset with a few minute warts arranged in lines; while *Puccinia Acetosae* has aculeolate uredospores and teleutospores with many delicate warts.

**Distribution:** World-wide.

30. **Uromyces Lilii** Fckl.


**Xigredo Lilii** Arthur, N. Amer. Fl. vii. 242.

**Spermogones.** Dispersed among the acidia, brownish-yellow.

**Acidiospores.** Acidia amphigenous, usually hypophyllous, or even on the petioles and stems, seated on lanceolate yellowish spots, in rounded or elongated groups of very different sizes, and often extending widely, more or less crowded, for a long time hemispherical and closed, at length opening by a central pore, but scarcely cup-shaped, margin not revolute, about \( \frac{1}{2} \) mm. diam. yellow; spores densely and minutely verruculose, yellowish, \( 22-35 \times 18-26 \mu \); epispore 3 \( \mu \) thick or less.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, usually hypophyllous, on large yellowish spots, scattered or collected in groups, rounded or oblong, elongated on the petioles, at first covered by the epidermis, which at length splits, large, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores globose to oblong or pyriform, rounded above, with a prominent hyaline papilla, covered when mature with short ridges which are often disposed in lines more or less
interrupted and anastomosing, brown, $28-44 \times 22-30 \mu$; epispore $2-3\frac{1}{2} \mu$ thick; pedicels hyaline, slender, deciduous.

Fig. 70. *U. Liliit*. a, leaf of *Lilium candidum*, with aecidia; b, another, with telunto-sori, nat. size; c, cells of peridium, in section and inner face-view; d, telutospores; e, teleutospore seen from above; f, aecidiospore, all $\times 600$.

**On Lilium candidum.** Kew Gardens; also at Birmingham, 1911–3 (C. W. Lowe). Aecidia in April, May; mature teleutospores from June. (Fig. 70.)

The part of the leaf occupied by the aecidia is somewhat thickened, and the aecidia scarcely protrude above the epidermis. The peridia are slow in opening. The streaked telutospores are very distinctive. The lilies on which the parasite appeared at Birmingham had been in the garden for some years, but it was not noticed till 1911. Fischer records it on *Fritillaria Meleagris*, and Sydow and Arthur on other species of the two genera. The true *U. Erythronii* differs from this species in possessing a truly cup-shaped aecidium with a distinctly revolute margin. But the telutospores of the Birmingham specimens were more like those figured by Fischer under *U. Erythronii* than those which he figures on *Fritillaria Meleagris* (f. 5), though devoid of the "Queranastomosen." Possibly the species on *Lilium* is quite distinct from that on *Fritillaria*. The longitudinal striae are so plainly marked as to be visible under a comparatively low power. As Fischer remarks, the cells of the lower part of the peridium are much thinner-walled than those in the upper part.

**Distribution**: Central Europe, North America.
31. **Uromyces Gageae** Beck.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, scattered, roundish or elliptical, 1—3 mm. long, covered by the lead-coloured epidermis which at length splits longitudinally, then naked, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores subglobose to obovoid, not or scarcely thickened above, but usually with a hyaline apiculus, smooth, brown, 26—40 x 18—28 \( \mu \); epi-sphere 2 \( \mu \) thick; pedicels hyaline, shorter than the spores.

On leaves of *Gagea lutea*. Rare. April, May. (Fig. 71.)

The teleutospores mature in spring, according to Fischer. Plowright says that the mycelium causes variously shaped pale spots on the affected leaves; but I find no spots and in Sydow it is said that there are none.

**Distribution:** Western and Central Europe.

32. **Uromyces Scillarum** Wint.

*Uredo Scillarum* Grev. in Smith, Engl. Fl. v. 376.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, usually seated on pallid or yellowish spots, small, round or oblong, up to \( \frac{1}{2} \) mm. diam., collected into round or oblong clusters, often concentrically arranged, sometimes confluent, long covered by the epidermis which at length splits and surrounds them, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores subglobose to oblong, usually rounded and not thickened above, smooth, occasionally marked with a few very faint lines.
running from apex to base, evenly coloured, brown, 18—32 × 14—22 μ; epispore uniformly thin, about 1½ μ thick; pedicels hyaline, often deciduous, as long as or longer than the spore.

On leaves of *Endymion non-scriptum* (*Scilla nutans*), and also of *Scilla bifolia, S. campanulata*. Common. April—June. (Fig. 72.)

The yellow spots and the concentric arrangement of the sori are often very marked. The mycelium is purely local. A few finely echinulate uredospores, 27 × 20 μ, were found by Juel in the young sori on *Scilla obtusifolia* (Bull. Soc. Myc. Fr. xvii. 259).

**Distribution**: Central and Southern Europe and Morocco.

**33. Uromyces ambiguus** Lév.

*Uredo ambiguus* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 64.


*Puccinia mixta* Fekl., forma simplior Körn.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, without spots, scattered, roundish or oblong, long covered by the epidermis, yellowish; spores globose to obovate, delicately verruculose, pale-yellowish, 20—28 × 17—22 μ; epispore 3—3½ μ thick, with six or seven germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous and on the stems, on the leaves scattered, small and roundish, on the stems confluent and larger, up to 15 mm. long, always covered by the blue-grey epidermis; spores subglobose to pyriform, rounded above, without a papilla and scarcely thickened, rounded or narrowed below, smooth, brown, 20—35 × 17—24 μ; pedicels thin, hyaline, fragile, as much as 30 μ long.

![Fig. 73. *U. ambiguus*. Teleutospores and uredospore on *Allium Scorodoprasum*.](image-url)
On _Allium Schoenoprasum_, _A. Scorodoprasum_, and (according to Sydow) _A. sphaerocephalum_. Not common. (Fig. 73.)

It cannot be considered as certain that this is a species distinct from _Puccinia Porri_ Wint., but as it presents slight differences, it is better, in the total absence of culture experiments, to keep it separate for the time. The difficulty lies in the fact that the teleutospores of this _Uromyces_ agree perfectly with the mesospores of the _Puccinia_ (except perhaps in the greater variability of the latter); but the teleuto-sori of the _Uromyces_ are generally larger and more persistently covered by the epidermis, and one searches in vain in them for _two-celled_ spores, such as are found freely in the sori of the _Puccinia_. Fischer says that the _uredospores_ of _P. Porri_ have only three germ-pores. According to Sydow, the _Uromyces_ occurs only on the three species of _Allium_ mentioned above and _A. rotundum_, while the _Puccinia_ is found on them as well as on many other species of the genus. Nevertheless the two forms are closely allied and from the evolutionary point of view the _Uromyces_ must be regarded as a specialised state or mutation of the _Puccinia_. Neither of them has an _acelidiial_ stage.

**Distribution:** Central and North-Western Europe.

34. **Uromyces Colchici** Massee.


*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered, rather large, elliptical, sometimes circinaring, up to 2 mm. long, covered for some time by the epidermis which at length splits, then sub-pulverulent, brown; spores subglobose to ovate, rounded above, with a broad flat hyaline papilla, smooth, pale-brown, 28—40 × 20—28 μ; epispore 3—3½ μ thick; pedicels hyaline, rather long, but very deciduous.

On leaves of _Colchicum speciosum_. Kew Gardens; unknown in the world elsewhere. (Fig. 74.)

The teleutospores remain on the dead leaves and germinate in the following spring, so that if _Colchicum_ is again planted in the same ground or allowed to remain there, it is liable to contract the disease year after year. As in all similar cases, the best preventive against future attacks
is to remove carefully and burn all diseased leaves before they mature their spores.

The fungus is stated to have attacked the foliage of the host for three successive seasons, completely destroying it, and although for the first two seasons it did not attack other species of *Colchicum* growing near, during the third season it spread to *C. autumnale* and *C. bavaricum*.

35. **Uromyces Junci** Tul.


*Spermogones.* Usually epiphyllous.

*Æcidiospores.* *Æcidia* hypophyllous, seated on spots which are zoned with yellow and purple, in dense circinate clusters 2—5 mm. wide, cup-shaped, yellowish-white, with a torn revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, transparent-yellowish, 17—21 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori scattered, roundish or oblong, up to 1 mm. long, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, pulverulent, brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, faintly echinulate, yellowish-brown, 20—28 × 16—22 μ, with two equatorial germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous or on the culms, scattered or occasionally aggregated, similar to the uredo-sori, but darker; spores oblong-ovate to clavate, rounded or conical above and much thickened (up to 14 μ), attenuated below, smooth, dark-brown, 24—42 × 12—18 μ; pedicels thick, persistent, brownish, as much as 60 μ long.

*Æcidia* on *Pulicaria dysenterica*, May—July; uredo- and teleutospores on *Juncus obtusiflorus*, from July onwards, lasting through the winter on the dead culms. Not common. (Fig. 75.)
The connection of the two forms, first proved by Fückel and Plowright, has been confirmed by Fischer. On the continent and elsewhere, there are forms of *Uromyces* on other species of *Juncus*, some of which (and possibly most of them) have their aecidia on other hosts than *P. dysenterica*.

**Distribution:** Central and Western Europe, Algeria, North and South America.


*Spermogones.* Usually epiphyllous.

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, in rather small clusters, cup-shaped, with an incised revolute margin; spores densely and minutely verruculose, transparent-yellowish, 16—24 × 14—20 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered or arranged in lines, rounded or oblong, up to 1 mm. long, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ovate, distantly and minutely echinulate, yellowish-brown, 22—35 × 16—25 μ; epispore 1½—2 μ thick, with three equatorial germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, on indefinite discoloured spots, scattered or confluent in lines, long covered by the epidermis, brownish-black; spores oblong to clavate, tapering usually and thickened (up to 12 μ) above, attenuated below, smooth, pale-brown, 26—45 × 15—24 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, as long as or longer than the spore.

---

Fig. 76. *U. Scirpi.*

Teleutospores, on *S. fluviatilis*, Illinois, U.S.A.
Aecidia on leaves and petioles of *Glaux maritima*, May; uredo- and teleutospores on *Scirpus maritimus*, June to August. Banks of the Humber, Hull. (Fig. 76.)

The researches by which Plowright proved the connection of these two forms are given in Grevillea, xxi. 111, and in Journ. R. Hort. Soc. xii. p. ex.; other observers have found a similar *Uromyces* on *Scirpus maritimus* and therefrom have produced aecidia on other host plants such as *Pastinaca sativa* (Rostrup), *Berula angustifolia*, *Daucus Carota* (Bubák), *Enanthe aquatica* (Klebahn), *Hippuris vulgaris* and *Sium latifolium* (Dietel), etc. In North America, a morphologically indistinguishable *Uromyces* on *Scirpus fluviatilis*, etc. has produced an aecidium on *Cicuta* *atropurpurea* (Arthur), and similar aecidia on allied Umbelliferae are suspected to belong to the same life-cycle. It is evident that *U. Scirpi*, like *Puccinia Isaci*, is in itsaecidial stage a plurivorous species, though possibly some of these forms may be separated in the future as "biological" races. In any case, they are not so sharply distinguished as in other instances, but Klebahn isolates our British species as *U. maritimae* Plowr. See the full account in Sydow, Monogr. ii. pp. 304—7.

**Distribution:** Europe and North America.

37. *Uromyces Dactylididis* Otth.


*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous, honey-coloured, but also a few scattered among the aecidia on the lower surface.

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, seated on yellow spots, in roundish or, on the petioles, elongated clusters, cup-shaped, yellow, with slightly torn, recurved margin; spores delicately verruculose, pale-yellowish, 17—25 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered or in rows, small, elliptic or obllong, long covered by the epidermis, pulverulent, yellow-brown; spores globose to ovate, delicately echinulate, yellow or yellow-brown, 21—32 × 18—25 μ; epispore 1½—2 μ thick, with 7—9 germ-pores; paraphyses generally wanting.
Uromyces

Teleutospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, similar to the uredo-sori but more often confluent, always covered by the epidermis, compact, shining, black; spores ovate-oblung, occasionally ellipsoid or pyriform, rounded above, rarely truncate, often slightly thickened (up to 4 μ), smooth, yellow-brown, darker only along the summit, 18—30 × 14—20 μ; epispore 1½ μ thick; pedicels brownish, persistent, nearly as long as the spore; paraphyses numerous, brown, agglutinated, dividing the sori into compartments.

Ecidia on Ranunculus acris, R. bulbosus, R. repens, March—May; uredo- and teleutospores on Dactylis glomerata, from July onwards, often covering the leaves, less often the sheaths and culms, and persisting through the winter, especially on the latter. (Fig. 77.)

This species and the following (U. Poae) are very closely allied, and should possibly be united. Perhaps more experimental cultures have been carried out with these two species than with most other Uredines; but the result is only a wild confusion of contradictory statements, from which one can infer, either that an immense number of intricately connected, but morphologically indistinguishable forms, inhabit the species of Ranunculus and of Poa and Dactylis—or, preferably, that the factors which govern the success of an attempted infection are so numerous and so little known, that failure does not afford any ground for arriving at a definite conclusion. Those who wish to learn further should consult the long account of these results given in Sydow, Monographia, ii. pp. 312—16.

In the British specimens of U. Dactylidis which I have examined, the paraphyses in the teleuto-sori, though often overlooked, are a conspicuous feature. But upon the question of paraphyses in the uredo-sori no agreement has been arrived at; the various authorities flatly contradict one another. Either, therefore, the paraphyses occur differently in different countries, as Plowright suggests, or more than one species is included under this title, or their presence or absence is a matter of no importance. Against the latter suggestion, however, we must set the fact that in other cases, e.g. in Puccinia Sonchi, the paraphyses form a constant and distinctive character.

An acacidium occurring on Ranunculus acris belongs to Puccinia perplexans Plowr., but cannot be distinguished from the present one,
except by cultures; see also under *U. Poae*. The teleuto-sori of the present species are more numerous and much more conspicuous than those of *U. Poae*. They resemble the spots of *Phyllachora graminis* on the same host.

**Distribution:** Europe only, not yet found in America.

38. **Uromyces Poae** Raben.

*Æcidium crassum* var. β *Ficariae* Pers.; Sow. pl. 397, f. 4.


Sydow, Monogr. ii. 310. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 72, f. 55.

*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous, honey-coloured, a few also on the lower surface among the acidia.

*Æcidiospores.* Æcidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, in roundish clusters on yellow spots, which on the petioles are often elongated, cup-shaped, yellow, with torn, recurved margin; spores delicately verruculose, clear-yellow, 17—25 × 12—20 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered or in rows, small, elliptic or oblong, at first covered by the epidermis, pulverulent, yellowish-brown; spores globose to ovate, faintly echinulate, yellow, 14—25 × 14—20 μ; epispore 1½—2 μ thick, with 4—9 germ-pores; a few paraphyses occasionally intermixed.

*Teleutospores.* Sori generally hypophyllous, similar to the uredo- sori, but always covered by the epidermis, compact and black; spores oblong-ellipsoid to pyriform, rounded or truncate above, not much thickened (up to 4 or 5 μ), smooth, yellowish-brown, apex alone darker, 17—28 × 14—20 μ; epispore 1½ μ thick; pedicels brownish, as long as or shorter than the spore; paraphyses numerous, brown, agglutinated, as in *U. Dactylidis*.

Æcidia on *Ranunculus auricomus*, *R. bulbosus*, *R. Ficaria*, *R. repens*, March—May; uredo- and teleutospores on *Poa annua*, *P. nemoralis*, *P. pratensis*, *P. trivialis*, May—September. (Fig. 78; see also Fig. 211.)
Concerning the difference between this species and *U. Dactylidis* (apart from the habitat) little that is definite can be said. Some authors unite them, but I find the teleutospores of *U. Poae* to be usually more oblong and often provided with shorter pedicels and the sori to be less conspicuous. The leaves of *Poa* are smaller than those of *Dactylis*, and the teleuto-sori do not cover them in such enormous numbers and never extend to the culms.

Juel divides this species into 9 or 10 biological races, but there is the usual conflict between different experimenters as to their limits. Some would even deny, what has been proved several times, that an asciiadium on *R. Ficaria* belongs here: see *U. Rumicis* (p. 115). This asciiadium and *U. Ficariae* may occasionally be found on the same leaf of *R. Ficaria*. (Fig. 79.)

It must not be forgotten that an asciiadium which occurs on *R. bulbosus* and *R. repens* belongs to *Puccinia Magnusiana*: this is morphologically indistinguishable but is said to be later in its appearance. The asciiadium which can be seen on *R. repens* in July and August possibly all belong to this latter species. The teleutospores of *U. Poae* can most easily be found by looking on the lower leaves of *Poa* in June or July, along a damp road-side where *R. repens* is abundant.

**DISTRIBUTION:** Europe, Asia Minor, Nova Scotia.

---

**PUCCINIA** Pers.

Autœcious or heterœcious.

Spermogones as in *Uromyces*. Ascidia with a peridium, which is occasionally evanescent; spores as in *Uromyces*. Uredospores as in *Uromyces*. Teleutospores two-celled, rarely one- or several-celled, the upper cell usually with an apical pore, less often the pore is displaced to the side; the lower cells with a pore just beneath the septum or rarely at a lower level. Basidiospores as in *Uromyces*. 
This genus occupies an intermediate position between *Uromyces* and the less advanced genera, *Phragmidium*, etc., as is shown by the fact that many species tend to form one-celled teleutospores (mesospores) indistinguishable from those of *Uromyces*, while others have spores with three or more cells, arranged as in *Phragmidium*, *Triphragmium*, *Sphaerophragmium*, etc.

The number of species is enormous, more than 1300 are already known. The genus must therefore be subdivided, but no quite satisfactory classification has as yet been discovered. Schröter's and Fischer's separate nearly allied species, while Arthur's is a pathless chaos. As a temporary measure, instead of adding a new imperfect scheme to those already existing, the species are here arranged on the plan adopted in Sydows' Monographia, in the order of the families and genera on which they are parasitic; this has the advantage that it does, to a great extent, bring nearly allied species close together, while it is at the same time very convenient for consultation. In each family the genera are arranged in the order familiar to British botanists, but the families themselves are in the order usually adopted on the continent, because that will before long be accepted here also.

1. **Puccinia Tripolii** Wallr.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, confluent into rather large, pulvinate masses, hard, compact, very dark-brown; spores oblong-clavate or clavate, rounded above or somewhat narrowed and much thickened (as much as 8 μ), slightly constricted, generally attenuated downwards, smooth, g. u.
pale clear-brown, 45—60 × 20—25 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, thick, about as long as the spore or longer; no mesospores were seen, but some irregular spores.

On Aster Tripolium. New Pitsligo, 1870 (Herb. Berk.); Wolferton Beach, King's Lynn, July—November, 1873 (Plowright). (Fig. 80.)

The greyish tinge mentioned by Plowright seems to be due to germ-tubes issuing from the spores of this Leptopuccinia. This species is decidedly different from the American forms with which it is united by Sydow; there are no spots, the colour of the spore is paler, the apex not so much thickened, and the sori are not confined to the lower leaf-surface. Many spores were observed bifid at the summit, but not owing to germination, which had not taken place in them.

**DISTRIBUTION**: Northern and Central Europe, Siberia.

2. **Puccinia Virgaureæ** Lib.

*Xyloma Virgaureæ* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 158.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, minute, crowded in stellate or dendritic clusters, on round, yellowish, purple-centred spots, compact, shining, black; spores oblong, clavate or fusoid, above rounded, attenuated or truncate, very much thickened (as much as 12 μ) and darker or with a paler hood-like cap, hardly constricted, tapering below, smooth, yellow-brown, paler downwards, 30—56 × 12—20 μ; pedicels somewhat hyaline, half as long as the spore.

On Solidago Virgaurea. August and September. Uncommon; Surrey, etc. (Fig. 81.)

The sori are arranged in a radiating fashion; they are surrounded each by a thick fence of dark-brown paraphyses, remain long covered by
the epidermis and resemble rather a Dothidea or Asteroma than a Puccinia. The spores bear a slight resemblance to those of P. Poarum, but are more fusiform, and much more thickened at the apex. Mixed with them are sometimes a number of mesospores.

**Distribution**: Europe, except the southern parts.

3. **Puccinia Millefolii** Fekl.


**Teleutospores**. Sori amphigenous, on indistinct spots, minute, roundish or irregular, generally scattered, compact, dark-brown; spores oblong or clavate, rounded or gently attenuated at the apex and thickened (4—9 µ), constricted, more or less tapering below, smooth, pale-brownish, 35—50 × 13—19 µ; pedicels yellowish above, thick, persistent, about 40 µ long; a few mesospores are sometimes intermixed.

On *Achillea Millefolium*. Forsten; St. Leonards. August—October. (Fig. 82.)

Plowright demonstrated (*l.c. p. 216*) that this species is quite distinct from *P. Tripolii*, with which it had been previously united, and his conclusion has been confirmed by Magnus and others. The species is rather uncommon; there is a closely allied one on *A. Ptarmica* (*P. Ptarmicae* Karst.) which has not yet been seen in Britain. The spores of *P. Millefolii* germinate as soon as mature.

**Distribution**: Central and Western Europe.

4. **Puccinia Chrysanthemi** Roze.


*P. Chrysanthemi-chinensis* Henn. in Hedwig. xl. 26 (1901).
Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, on irregular pallid-yellow or brownish spots, scattered or in clusters, about 1—1½ mm. diam. often circinate, pulverulent, snuff-brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, delicately echinulate, brown, 24—52 x 17—27 μ, mostly with three germ-pores.

[Teleutospores. Mixed with the uredospores, oblong or ellipsoid, rounded and slightly thickened above, usually rounded or somewhat tapering at base, scarcely constricted, delicately verruculose, chestnut-brown, 35—57 x 20—25 μ; pedicels thick, hyaline, persistent, 35—60 μ long; mesospores subglobose or pyriform, slightly thickened at the summit, 32—37 x 20—21 μ.]

On leaves of Chrysanthemum indicum and C. sinense (not on other species of the genus, much less on other genera of Compositae), in greenhouses, all the year round. The leaves that are attacked soon flag and die. (Figs. 83, 84.)

This species is said to be very common in Japan. It was first observed in England in 1895, and has been found in other European countries and in North America; in 1904 it reached Australia and New Zealand.

In Japan it produces teleutospores in separate sori, which are hypophyllous, roundish, dark-brown and naked, but in Europe the teleutospores have been rarely seen, though mesospores occasionally occur. Abnormal and 2-celled uredospores (as well as 3- or 4-celled teleutospores) have been described and figured by Roze, Jacky and Fischer; but these I have not seen in British specimens.

Since, under the conditions in which the plants are grown here, the young shoots appear above ground before the old ones die away, it is probable that the parasite maintains itself by the uredospores alone; the alternative would be the possession of a perennial mycelium, which has not
been found (Gibson, 1904, p. 188). If that is so, the disease can easily be kept in check by rigid cleanliness and by spraying at intervals with very dilute Bordeaux mixture or, better still, potassium sulphide solution. Remove and burn all attacked leaves as soon as seen, water carefully without wetting the leaves, choose resistant varieties (e.g. "October Sun" and "William Tricker" are said to be immune), and there will be little fear of an epidemic of the disease.

**Distribution**: Europe, Japan, North America, Australia.

5. **Puccinia Leucanthemi** Pass.

*Puccinia Leucanthemi* Pass. in Hedw. 1874, p. 47. Sacc. Syll. vii. 705. Sydow, Monogr. i. 116, f. 95.  

*Teleutospores*. Sori amphigenous, generally hypophyllous, often also on the petioles, scattered or often circinate on indistinct spots, or confluent into compact cushions 2—5 mm. wide, reddish-brown; spores oblong or subclavate, somewhat rounded or more often narrowed at the apex, much thickened above (up to 14 μ), constricted, tapering downwards, smooth, yellowish, 40—70 × 14—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, thick, about as long as the spore.

On *Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum*. Very rare. Lamorna Cove, Cornwall, September, 1906 (F. J. Chittenden). (Fig. 85.)

Only recorded for Britain and Italy. The similarity of the spores to the teleutospores of *Puccinia Aecidii-Leucanthemi* Fisch., which has its aecidiospores on *C. Leucanthemum* and its teleutospores on *Carex montana*, seems to indicate that this is one of those instances, like *P. fusca* and *P. Pruni-spinosae*, which give us a glimpse into the mode of evolution of the Uredinales.
6. **Puccinia Absinthii** DC.


*Puccinia Discoidearum* Link; *Cooke, Micr. Fung.* p. 206.


**Uredosporis.** Sori generally hypophyllous, on yellowish-brown or indeterminate spots, scattered or aggregated, not confluent, minute, roundish, pulverulent, pale-brown; spores globose to ovoid, echinulate, pale yellowish-brown, 20—35 x 15—26 μ, mostly with three subequatorial germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, but generally on the lower surface or sometimes on the stems, similar to the uredo-sori but occasionally confluent, soon naked, dark-brown or blackish: spores oblong to oblong-clavate, rounded and thickened (3—7 μ) above, constricted, slightly attenuated below, the upper cell punctate or verruculose, the lower frequently smooth, especially at the base, brown, 38—62 × 20—27 μ; pedicels hyaline, thick, persistent, as much as 80 μ long.

On *Artemisia Absinthium, A. maritima, A. vulgaris.* July—September. Rather uncommon. Also recorded in Switzerland on *A. campestris.* (Fig. 86.)

The germ-pores of both kinds of spores are covered with paler, swollen caps. *P. Tanaceti,* which was formerly united with this species, possesses on the average narrower and shorter teleutospores, though in each these spores are said to be marked in a similar way, chiefly in the upper half. But the markings of *P. Absinthii* are stronger and less likely to escape observation, especially on the pore-caps of both cells.

**Distribution:** Europe, Siberia, Japan, North America
7. **Puccinia Tanaceti** DC.


Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, not confluent, orbicular, pallid-brown; spores subglobose or broadly ellipsoid, echinulate, yellow-brown, 25—32 \( \times \) 16—25 \( \mu \), with three germ-pores, each covered by a convex colourless cap.

Teleutospores. Sori mostly hypophyllous, similar, but more compact and blackish, \( \frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{4} \) mm. diam.; spores ellipsoid or oblong, more or less rounded at both ends, thickened above (up to 7 \( \mu \)), delicately verruculose (?) especially in the upper part, rich-brown, 32—44 \( \times \) 16—24 \( \mu \); pedicels hyaline, thick, persistent, as much as 120 \( \mu \) long.

On *Tanacetum vulgare*. Not common. August, September. (Fig. 87.)
Formerly united with *Puccinia Absinthii*, from which it is distinguished by its (on the average) narrower and shorter teleutospores, with longer pedicels. I could not see in any case that the teleutospores were verruculose, as they are said to be.

**Distribution**: North-western and Central Europe.

8. **Puccinia expansa** Link.

*Puccinia expansa* Link, Sp. Pl. vi. 2, p. 75. Sydow, Monogr. i. 146.

**Teleutospores**. Sori amphigenous, but generally hypophyllous, on round yellowish or brownish spots, densely crowded and confluent in roundish clusters 5—8 mm. broad, blackish-brown; spores ovate or broadly ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, with a minute paler apical papilla, hardly constricted, smooth, brown, 30—40 × 19—30 μ, but sometimes smaller; pedicels hyaline, very short; an occasional mesospore is seen.

On *Senecio aquaticus*, *S. Jacobaea*. Not common. July—September. (Fig. 88.)

The sori of this species are chiefly on the underside of the leaf; they are collected into roundish or elongated groups and open by a small round pore, after the manner of some acidia, so that, when the spores have fallen out, the group looks like a honeycomb. *P. glomerata* is said to be distinguished by its paler, narrower and longer spores with a smaller papilla, and by having the sori on both leaf-surfaces. I think the two species are the same so far as our specimens are concerned, but have followed Sydows' *Monographia pro tem*. Plowright has confused the characters of the two, partly because he thought his species on *S. aquaticus* was *P. Senecionis* Lib., which is incorrect. The true *P. Senecionis* Lib. has not been found in Britain.

**Distribution**: Central Europe, Holland, California.

9. **Puccinia glomerata** Grev.

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, on brown orbicular spots, densely gregarious and confluent in roundish clusters, 3—6 mm. broad, occupying the whole spot, often circinate, long covered by the epidermis, at length rather pulverulent, deep-brown; spores ovate to oblong, with a very minute paler apical papilla, hardly constricted, rounded or slightly attenuated below, smooth, pale-brown, 30—45 × 16—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, very short.


Closely allied to the preceding species, but said to be distinguished by its paler, narrower and longer spores which are provided with a smaller apical papilla. Moreover, the sori are said to be less dark in colour (not darker as Plowright states), and are distributed more uniformly on both leaf-surfaces. Nevertheless, I suspect they are identical.

Distribution: Belgium.


Spermogones. Epiphyllous and on the petioles, singly or in groups.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, without evident spots, scattered, not confluent, minute, punctiform, pulverulent, brown; spores globose or broadly ellipsoid, very delicately echinulate, pallid-brown, 24—30 × 20—25 μ; epispore uniformly thick, with three germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but blackish-brown: spores ellipsoid to obovate-oblong, rounded at both ends or more often attenuated downwards, not thickened above, hardly constricted, delicately verruculose, brown, 25—35 × 16—20 μ; pedicels hyaline, short.
On *Carline vulgaris*. July—October. Not common. (Fig. 89.)

Distinguished from *P. Cirsii*, which it much resembles, by the larger uredospores, with very delicate hardly perceptible spines, and by the slightly smaller teleutospores which are more frequently narrowed below. But no cultures seem to have been made to prove their distinctness.

**Distribution**: Central and Northern Europe.

11. **Puccinia Bardanae** Corda.


*Spermogones*. Similar to those of *P. Cirsii*.

**Uredospores**. Sori of two kinds; *primary* epiphyllous, on discoloured rounded or irregular spots, in concentric rings round the spermogones, sometimes confluent, 1—5 mm. broad, flat, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, pulverulent, cinnamon; *secondary* amphigenous, without spots, about $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. diam., scattered or gregarious; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-brown, 26—30 × 22—27 μ, with three (rarely four) germ-pores.

**Teleutospores**. Sori amphigenous, generally hypophyllous, without spots, scattered or in places densely gregarious, $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. diam., rounded, pulverulent, black-brown; spores ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, not thickened, gently constricted, delicately verruculose, dark-brown, 30—42 × 22—27 μ; pedicels hyaline, short.

On *Arctium Lappa*. September, October. A doubtful native; I have seen no British specimens. Description after Sydow. (Fig. 90.)

Distinguished from *P. Cirsii* by its larger teleutospores and by its two kinds of uredo-sori. Jacky demonstrated the distinctness of the two species by experimental cultures (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 2. ix. 796); also that *P. Bardanae* could not be transferred to *Taraxacum*.

**Distribution**: Europe only.
12. **Puccinia tinctoriae** Magn.

*Puccinia Compositarum* var. *Serratulae* Cooke, Exsicc. no. 33.


Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, on inconspicuous pallid spots, scattered, minute, roundish, pulverulent, dark-cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, brown, 24—40 x 19—26 μ; epispore with two germ-pores towards the summit.

![Fig. 91. *P. tinctoriae*. Teleutospores and uredospore (from Cooke's specimens).](image)

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but blackish; spores ellipsoid to oblong, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, delicately verruculose, brown, 27—60 x 19—30 μ; pedicels hyaline, up to 14 μ long; epispore thin.

On leaves of *Serratula tinctoria*. Apparently very uncommon; Belton Wood, Highgate (M. C. Cooke). Teleutospores, July—September. (Fig. 91.)

**Distribution**: France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Italy, Siberia.

13. **Puccinia Centaureae** DC.


Spermogones. Chiefly epiphyllous, in little clusters, orange.

Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, on yellowish or brownish spots (spots sometimes none), primary rather large, secondary very minute, much scattered, pulverulent, brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, aculeolate, brown, 22—30 × 16—28 μ, with three (or two) germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid or somewhat obovate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, not or hardly constricted, delicately verruculose, chestnut-brown, 24—40 × 16—25 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, thin, generally very short.

On Centaurea nigra. Teleutospores, August—November. Common. (Fig. 92.)

As Plowright says, there are two generations of uredospores. The primary uredospores, which are the equivalent of the aecidiospores, accompanied by spermogones, appear in May, and are followed by the secondary uredospores, which form much smaller sori. The former, however, do not occur on every infested plant, being only produced from direct infection by the basidiospores. The primary uredospores are widely scattered by the wind; Plowright proved that they produce the secondary spores in about fourteen days. Fischer and Jacky record this also on C. Scabiosa, but the Puccinia on other species of Centaurea are considered to be distinct species or else biological races.

Distribution: Europe, Asia Minor, Siberia, North America.


P. Cyani Pass. in Rab. Fung. Eur. 1767. Sydow, Monogr. i. 38.

Spermogones. A few mixed with the primary uredo-sori.

Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, without spots, scattered or crowded, minute, roundish, pulverulent, cinnamon;
spores globose to ellipsoid, delicately echinulate, yellow-brown, 22—30 × 19—24 μ, with two germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous and on the stems, scattered, minute, punctiform, pulverulent, blackish-brown; spores broadly ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, not constricted, very delicately verruculose, chestnut-brown, 30—35 × 22—27 μ, sometimes longer; pedicels hyaline, short.

On *Centaurea cyanus.* Not uncommon in gardens. June—September. (Fig. 93.)

There is a similar species, *P. montana,* which occurs on the continent on *Centaurea montana*; it is distinguished by the much coarser warts of the teleutospores, which are also relatively longer. Both these species, like *P. obtengens,* permeate the whole plant with the mycelium of the primary uredospores, but such infested plants of *Centaurea* can flower freely, while those of *Cirsium arvense* never do. The mycelium of the secondary uredospores, mixed with teleutospores, is more strictly localised.

**Distribution:** Western and Central Europe.

15. **Puccinia Carduorum** Jacky.

*Puccinia Hieracii* Plowr. Ured. p. 185 p.p., see also p. 216.  
Sydow, Monogr. i. 33.

**Uredospores.** Sori generally hypophyllous, on very indistinct spots, scattered, minute, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose or subglobose, densely echinulate, pale-brown, 22—28 μ, with three germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but dark-brown; spores variable, oblong to ovate, rounded above, not thickened, hardly at all constricted, rounded below, verruculose, brown, 25—38 × 17—24 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, short.

On *Carduus crispus, C. nutans.* Not common; Yorkshire, Clare Island, etc.
This species was formerly undistinguished from the numerous forms on allied species of Composite, until Jacky proved experimentally (in 1899) that it is confined to the sub-genus Carduus, and could not be transferred to Cnicus or Cirsium. The uredo form described above (after Sydow) is the secondary uredo; the primary form, which does not always occur, is described as amphigenous and larger, often on the mid-ribs 2—4 mm. long, and remaining long covered by the epidermis.

**Distribution**: Europe and Siberia.

16. **Puccinia Cardui-pycnocephali** Syd.


**Uredospores**. Sori hypophyllous, without spots, scattered, minute, pale-brown; spores globose or subglobose, very delicately echinulate, pale-brown, 22—26 μ.

**Teleutospores**. Sori similar, hidden in the tomentum of the host, brown; spores oblong, rounded above and more or less so below, not thickened, hardly constricted, smooth, pale-brown, 38—50 x 16—23 μ; epispore thin; pedicels thin, hyaline, up to 40 μ long, but deciduous.

On leaves and stems of *Carduus pycnocephalus*. Very rare; Sidmouth (Dr Mayor), and between Eastbourne and Hastings (G. Massie). Only recorded for Britain and Italy. July, August.

Distinguished from *P. Carduorum* by its longer teleutospores, which are smooth, and not plainly verruculose as in that species. But sometimes the spores are said to approach those of *P. galatica* Sydow, which occurs on the same host in Asia Minor, in being smaller, darker-coloured, thick-walled, and delicately punctate. According to Massie (l.c.) these are rather two poles of one species than two distinct species.

17. **Puccinia Cirsii** Lasch.


**Uredospores**. Sori epiphyllous or hypophyllous, on paler spots, scattered, minute, girt by the epidermis, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ovate, echinulate, pale chestnut-brown,
22—28 × 19—24 μ, with three more or less equatorial germ-pores each provided with a thickening.

**Fig. 94.** P. Cirsii. Teleutospores, on C. palustre, from Hereford.

**Fig. 95.** P. Cirsii. Teleutospore and uredospore, on C. lanceolatum.

*Teleutospores.* Sori mostly hypophyllous only, similar, but blackish-brown or black; spores ellipsoid or somewhat obovate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, verruculose or merely punctate, chestnut-brown, 25—38 × 17—25 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, very short.

On Cirsium, Dupplin Castle, Perth (M. C. Cooke). On C. pratense, Ballyquirke Lake, Co. Galway (communicated by J. Adams); Earlswood Lakes, near Birmingham. On C. palustre, Hereford, Seckley Wood, Barnt Green, etc. Uredospores from March; teleutospores, June—November. (Figs. 94, 95.)

There is no mention of this in Plowright's Uredineae, or in the Trans. Brit. Myc. Soc. (Plowright's list), but it is probably not uncommon. It occurs frequently on the radical leaves, and can be easily distinguished from *P. Cnicii-oleracei* by the presence of the uredospores and the non-circinate teleuto-sori, as well as by the absence of the apical thickening. Fischer records it from Switzerland on many species of *Cirsium* (but not on those mentioned here), and also assigns to it spermogones on the upper leaf-surface and petiole; I have not been able to find any trace of these in our British specimens. The uredospores, seen in water, sometimes appear quite smooth, as Cooke describes them. The teleutospores have the upper pore at the summit or at the side, the lower pore just beneath the septum or lower down; they are at times faintly granulated, at others distinctly verruculose. *Mesosporjes* are rare.

I have also a number of specimens on *C. lanceolatum* from Droitwich, Wyre Forest, etc., bearing a great similarity to *P. Cirsii-lanceolati* Schröd., but the differences from *P. Cirsii* are so slight and elusive that, as the aecidial stage by which the former is distinguished has not yet been found in Britain, it is better for the present to place them under *P. Cirsii*.

**Distribution:** Europe, Siberia, Japan, North America.
18. **Puccinia Cnici-oleracei** Pers.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, on discoloured roundish spots, minute, circinate, but mostly confluent in large patches as much as 5 mm. diam. which remain for a long time covered by the epidermis, compact, blackish-brown; spores clavate or subfusiform, rounded or rarely somewhat conical above, very much thickened (5—10 μ), constricted, attenuated below, smooth, yellowish-brown, 38—56 × 14—21 μ; pedicels yellowish-hyaline, thick, persistent, as much as 50 μ long.

On *Cirsium lanceolatum, Carduus crispus (?)*. August—October. Not uncommon on the former. (Fig. 96.)

This is one of the species in which the upper cell separates from the lower one. It is doubtful if *Puccinia Syngenesiastis* (Cooke, Handbook, p. 499; Micr. Fung. p. 206) belongs entirely here, as the figure in the latter work (pl. 4, f. 64) does not give the true form of the teleutospore; but the majority of the specimens issued by him under that name are this species. It is very questionable if this species occurs on *Carduus crispus*, on which it is recorded by Plowright.

**Distribution:** in a few places in Europe.
19. **Puccinia obtegens** Tul.

*Caeoma obtegens* Link, Obs. ii. 27.


Spermogones. Chiefly hypophyllous, a few epiphyllous, crowded, covering the whole surface of the leaf, of a bright honey-yellow colour and a pleasant smell.

Uredospores. Primary sori hypophyllous, occupying the whole surface of the leaf, minute, crowded, often confluent, pulverulent, reddish-brown, then darker; secondary, more scattered; spores globose to broadly ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-brown, 21—28 μ, with three irregularly placed germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, always dark-brown; spores ovate to ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, or somewhat tapering below, not thickened above but with a low flat pore-cap, hardly constricted, delicately verruculose, brown, 26—42 × 17—25 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, thin, short.

On *Cirsium arvense* (*Carduus arvensis*). Very common. (Fig. 97.)

The life-history of this species is peculiar. In spring the mycelium permeates the host in every part. The affected plants can be recognised immediately by their pale-green colour and spindly appearance; they never flower. The spermogones are first seen towards the end of April, and are easily detected by their bright colour, and their strong perfume, resembling that of privet-flowers; the uredospores follow on the same leaves during May. From these primary uredospores, a second generation arises on other plants about July, and forms secondary uredospores and teleutospores in sori which are more scattered, never confluent, and darker brown. This generation is not accompanied by spermogones. The mycelium of these sori is localised to the infected spots and the host does not suffer so severely. The sori of the primary uredospores rarely bear a few teleutospores intermixed, but the secondary sori abound with them from September to November, and it is from the germination of
these latter that new infections arise in the spring as soon as the shoots appear. The hibernation of the mycelium in the rhizome, which is stated by Plowright, has not been proved.

The germ-pores are very easy to see in the uredospores of this species and its allies. Each is often surrounded by a border like a bordered pit, an appearance caused by a thickening of the membrane around and over the pit. As usual the appearance of the spore changes according as it is wet or dry; if wet, it may appear merely punctate; if dry, it is seen to be densely and coarsely echinate.

**Distribution**: Northern and Central Europe, Siberia, North America.

20. **Puccinia Andersoni** B. et Br.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, seated on round yellow spots 1—1½ cm. diam. with a brown border, almost concealed by the pubescence of the leaf, minute, but densely crowded in flat circular clusters which are few on each leaf, compact, blackish-brown or purplish-black: spores oblong to clavate, rounded or conically thickened (8—10 μ) above, slightly constricted, smooth, pale-brown, 40—54 × 16—22 μ; pedicels brownish, stout, persistent, as long as the spore or longer; a number of mesospores are found intermixed.

On *Cirsium heterophyllum*. June—October. A striking and rare species. Glen Ogle (Rev. M. Anderson), Den of Airlie (Mr Gardiner), Ingleton and Grassington, Yorkshire (H. T. Soppitt), Alston, Cumberland (J. G. Baker). (Fig. 98.)

**Distribution**: in a few places in Europe.
21. **Puccinia Lapsanae** Fckl.


*Spermogones.* Crowded in little clusters, epiphyllous, honey-coloured.

*Aecidiospores.* *Aecidia* amphigenous, somewhat crowded on large, roundish, purple spots, flattish, with torn white reflexed margin; spores subglobose or ovate, nearly smooth, orange, 16—21 × 13—17 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, very minute, round, very numerous, often confluent, pulverulent, chestnut-brown; spores globose to ovate, delicately echinulate, pale-brown, 17—22 × 15—18 μ, with two germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, minute, scattered, numerous, pulverulent, blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid or ovate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, scarcely constricted, very delicately punctate, chestnut-brown, 22—33 × 17—26 μ; pedicels hyaline, slender, short, often oblique.

On leaves and stems of *Lapsana communis.* Very common. *Aecidia,* March—May; uredospores, April—June; teleutospores, June—September. (Fig. 99.)

The acidia of this species shares with those on *Ranunculus Ficaria* and *Potentilla Fragariastrum* the distinction of being the earliest Uredine to make its appearance in the spring. It may be found on the young leaves of the seedlings almost as soon as they are formed. Plowright demonstrated (Expt. 499, May, 1885) that all three spore-forms belong to the same life-cycle. The mycelium of the acidia, when occurring on the petioles, causes them to become pale and swollen; on the leaves it often produces conspicuous purple spots which bear the spermogones on the upper surface.

**Distribution:** Europe, Syria, Japan.
22. **Puccinia Cichorii** Bell.

*Uredo Cichorii* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 74.


*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous or on the stems, numerous, scattered, sometimes confluent, minute, pulverulent, surrounded by the torn epidermis, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, yellowish-brown, 21—27 μ; epispore moderately thick, with two germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid, rarely obovate, rounded above and not thickened, hardly constricted, generally rounded below, smooth or faintly verruculose, brown, 27—38 × 19—25 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous.

On *Cichorium Intybus.* Rare. August—October.

This species closely resembles *Puccinia Hieracii,* and there seem to have been no cultures which give any information about its distinctness. It is therefore separated merely on the ground of the difference of the genus of the host; see under *P. Hieracii.*

**Distribution:** Europe; introduced into Australia.

23. **Puccinia Hypochoeridis** Oud.


*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous or on the stems, generally on minute spots, scattered, pulverulent, cinnamon, primary sori rather large, secondary minute; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, brown, 22—28 μ, with two germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but punctiform (chiefly and larger on the stems), black; spores ellipsoid to ellipsoid-obovate, rounded at both ends or rarely attenuated downwards, not thickened above, hardly constricted, delicately verruculose-punctate (?), brown, 30—46 × 18—24 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, short.
On Hypochoeris radicata. Not uncommon. July—September. The records from other countries include all the three British species of Hypochoeris. Only uredospores were seen in British specimens. (Figs. 100, 101.)

This species, which has been often stated to be a Brachypuccinia, differs from most others of the type of P. Hieracii in having two kinds of uredo-sori—the primary ones 1—2 mm. wide, and only on the leaves, the secondary ones conspicuously smaller, almost punctiform. In this respect it approaches P. Cyani and P. obtogens, but Jacky showed that in his cultures it did not produce spermogones (Centralbl. f. Bakter. 1907, xviii. 83), as they do. The alleged punctations of the teleutospores were invisible in all the specimens I have seen.

**Distribution:** Europe, Siberia, North America, Chili, Australia.

24. **Puccinia Leontodontis** Jacky.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, but chiefly hypophyllous, scattered, not confluent, minute, punctiform, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, brown, 25—32 μ diam. or 27—35 × 24—27 μ, always with two opposite germ-pores above the equator.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but darker-brown; spores variable, ellipsoid to oblong or obovate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, not constricted, delicately verruculose or
faintly granulated, chestnut-brown, 30—42 × 21—27 μ; epispore thin: pedicels hyaline, short or nearly as long as the spore.

Fig. 102. *P. Leontodontis.* Teleutospores and uredospore, on *L. autumnalis.*

On *Leontodon autumnalis, L. hispidus.* August, September. Not uncommon. (Fig. 102.)

The teleutospores of this species are said to be more than usually variable; sometimes the sori, according to Sydow, are seated on coloured spots, but more often the spots are wanting. Up to the present, no experimental cultures appear to have been carried out with this *Puccinia,* and it is separated from *P. Hieracii* mainly because it is parasitic upon a different genus. I have found it mostly upon old yellowing leaves.

**Distribution:** Europe generally.

25. **Puccinia Tragopogi** Corda.


**Spermogones.** Epiphyllous, honey-coloured, sometimes absent.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, without spots, scattered uniformly over the whole surface, and on other green parts, cup-shaped, with a white torn revolute margin; spores globose to ellipsoid, densely verrucose, pale-orange, 20—30 × 18—24 μ, with three germ-pores.
**Teletusporae.** Sori amphigenous, without manifest spots, scattered, occasionally aggregated, minute, punctiform, long covered by the epidermis, at length pulverulent, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid, rounded at each end, not thickened above, gently constricted, tuberculate, chestnut-brown, 26—45 × 18—32 μ; pedicels hyaline, short.

On *Tragopogon pratensis*. Not uncommon. April—September. (Fig. 103.)

The mycelium arising from the infection of young plants by the basidiospores permeates the whole of the host, so that acidia are produced on every part—stems, leaves, bracts, and receptacles—and the infected plants are noticeable for their paler colour and distorted form. It is believed to hibernate also in the upper part of the root-stock. The mycelium of the teleuto-sori is, on the contrary, strictly localised. Uredospores are not produced in separate sori, but a few can be found intermixed with the teleutosporæ, as well as a few mesospores; the former can be distinguished from the latter by being delicately aculeate, not tuberculate. The teletusporæ of this species are grossly and distinctly warty, reminding one of those of *Uromyces tuberculatus*; they can be found at the same time as the acidia, but are much rarer, or at least less frequently observed.

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia Minor.

26. **Puccinia Chondrillæ** Corda.


**Puccinia Chondrillæ** Corda, Icones, iv. 15. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 200, f. 156.


_Aecidiosporæ._ Acidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, rarely a few on the upper surface, seated on large yellow and purple spots, in clusters as much as 6—8 mm. broad, at first hemispherical, opening by a pore, then flattened, whitish or yellow, sometimes with a purplish tinge; spores globose to ellipsoid, delicately verruculose, pallid-orange, 13—24 μ; peridium poorly developed.
Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, on pallid irregular spots, scattered, minute, punctiform, pulverulent, pallid-brown; spores more or less globose, echinulate, yellow-brown, 16—24 μ, with three (rarely four) germ-pores.

Teletospores. Sori similar, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid, rounded and not thickened above, not constricted, rounded below, very delicately verruculose, brown, 26—36 x 16—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, very short.

On Lactuca (Prenanthes) muralis only. Not common. April—September. All three spore-forms may be found on the same leaf. (Fig. 104.)

The acecidium of this species is not provided with a proper peridium and opens with a pore, never assuming the form of a cup; moreover the acecidiospores are more round than angular. The germ-pores of the uredospores are covered with a broad convex colourless cap, which swells up somewhat in water. The genetic connection of the three spore-forms has been proved experimentally by Jacky (Centrallbl. f. Bakt. ix. 1902, p. 842), as also the fact that the parasite is not transmissible to other species of Lactuca. There is another acecidium also found on Lactuca muralis on the continent which possesses a well-developed peridium; this belongs to Puccinia Opizii Bubák, and has its teletosporos on Carex muricata.

DISTRIBUTION: Europe generally.

27. Puccinia variabilis Grev.


Æcidiospores. Æcidia amphigenous, on minute indeterminate yellow or purplish spots, solitary or a few loosely aggregated, cup-shaped, with whitish torn margin; spores subglobose or ovate, with orange contents, verruculose, 20—25 x 15—20 μ.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, on very minute yellow or
purplish spots, scattered, minute, punctiform, soon naked, brown; spores few, globose to ovate, echinulate, brown, 22—32 × 19—26 μ, with two germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but darker; spores ellipsoid to oblong, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, not constricted, delicately verruculose, brown, 28—40 × 18—25 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, about as long as the spore, but deciduous.

On *Taraxacum officinale* and its variety *palustre*. July—October. Not common. (Fig. 105.)

Plowright and Soppitt both proved, by laying leaves affected with the aecidium of this species on healthy plants of *Taraxacum*, that the uredo- and teleutospores were produced in about fourteen days. In July the three spore-forms may be found on the same leaf.

There are two forms of aecidium found upon *Taraxacum*; one, *Aecidium Grevillei* Grove (= *Æ. Taraxaci* Grev. non K. et S.), spreads pretty uniformly over the whole leaf in "numerous little clusters with single ones scattered between them," as Greville describes it (Flor. Edin. p. 444)—the other, *Æ. Taraxaci* K. et S., forms large round clusters, and belongs to *P. silvatica*. Fischer points out that the two aecidia differ in the form of their peridium cells, those of *P. variabilis* having the membrane thickened on the inner side, while those of *P. silvatica* have the outer wall most strongly thickened. He states, furthermore, that it will be found that this difference is characteristic in general of autecious and heteroeious species respectively. It is not, however, universally so, e.g. the aecidium of *P. albescens* has the outer wall much more strongly thickened, although it is autecious.

Greville figures the teleutospores of his species (Scot. Crypt. Flor. pl. 75) as having either one or both of the cells sometimes divided by a vertical septum.

**Distribution**: Switzerland, Sweden.
28. **Puccinia Taraxaci** Plowr.


*Spermogones.* In little yellow roundish clusters.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, with or without spots, scattered, minute, sometimes confluent and larger, roundish or oblong, pulverulent, brown; spores globose to ovate, echinulate, pale-brown; $22 - 27 \times 16 - 24 \mu$, with two germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but blackish, $\frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{4}$ mm. diam.; spores ellipsoidal to ovate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, not constricted, very delicately verruculose, brown, $25 - 38 \times 16 - 24 \mu$; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, short.

On *Taraxacum officinale*. Rather common. Spermogones and primary uredospores in April; the teleutospores may be found till November. The distinctions which Plowright attempts to draw between the primary and secondary uredospores are not so marked as is the case in *P. Centaureae*, and break down in practice. (Fig. 106.)

This species differs from *P. variabilis*, with which it was formerly confused, chiefly in the absence of the aeacidium. But, in addition to that, the uredospores of *P. Taraxaci* are far more abundant and the sori more especially found on the upper leaf-surface; the uredospores of *P. variabilis* are scanty and are usually intermixed in the teleuto-sori. *P. Taraxaci* is morphologically indistinguishable from *P. Hieracii*, but culture experiments have proved that it cannot be transferred from *Taraxacum* to the allied genera of the Compositae.

Plowright's remark (*l. c. p. 187*) that I considered this species to have "a true aeacidium" is a mistake, arising probably from a confusion between it and *P. variabilis*.

**Distribution:** Europe, North America, Japan, East Indies.
29. **Puccinia Sonchi** Rob.

*Aecidium Sonchi* Johnst.; Plowr. Ured. p. 266.


[Spermogones. Obtained artificially on *S. arvensis* by Tranzschel.]

Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, on the stem collected in small oblong patches 4—5 mm. long, on yellowish spots, scattered or gregarious, minute, at first covered by the epidermis which is raised over them in a hemispherical vesicle, then pierced at the top but never widely open, yellowish, surrounded by a dark-brown line of paraphyses; spores more or less oblong or obovate, densely verrucose, with a very thick epispore, contents oily, yellowish, 24—38 × 15—21 μ.

![Fig. 107. *P. Sonchi*. a, the line of dark-brown paraphyses surrounding the uredo-sori; b, a pale-brown paraphysis; c, a uredospore; all on *S. oleraceus*. ×600.](image)

[Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, rarely on the stems, on irregular brownish spots, more compact, rounded-pulvinate, scattered or aggregated, confluent when on the stem, covered by the epidermis, black; spores ovate or oblong, rounded or truncate (rarely attenuated) above, thickened (3—8 μ), constricted, rounded below, smooth, pale-brown, 30—60 × 20—30 μ; pedicels somewhat long, brownish, persistent; mesospores ovate,
clavate, or oblong, thickened at the apex, brownish, 45—
60 × 20—25 μ; paraphyses numerous, reddish-brown, clavate
and somewhat thickened at the apex.]

On Sonchus arvensis, S. asper, S. oleraceus. Uredospores
only seen, July—September. Rather rare. (Fig. 107.)

In Sydows’ Monographia this species is said to be confined to the
neighbourhood of the coast or nearly so. It has been recorded by Prof.
Trail at Aberdeen, by Mr Johnston at Berwick-on-Tweed, by Mr D. A. Boyd
from Ayrshire; also from Sutton, near Askern, and Mulgrave Woods in
Yorkshire; I have received specimens from Mr Hawkes collected near
Birmingham, from Mr Phillips near Hull, from Mr T. B. Roe near
Scarborough, and from Mr J. Adams at Howth, Co. Dublin, and Westport,
Co. Mayo.

It is a remarkable species, and worthy of close investigation. Though
the uredo is sometimes confounded with Coleosporium Sonchii, it is readily
distinguished by its brown paraphyses which form only a single row
round the sori and are easily seen with a lens through the epidermis as a
dark line surrounding the yellow spore-layer. It resembles at first sight
an acidium, and has been more than once described as such; but it opens
by a pore the edges of which do not curl back. The so-called paraphyses
are really the upper part of a delicate imperfect peridium, composed of
hyaline pseudo-parenchyma (cells 5—10 μ diam.); at the top these cells
become elongated, linear, parallel, at first colourless, then brownish and
more or less clavate, and finally very dark brown, subopaque and irregular.
This colour is retained for many years in the dried specimens, though the
spores are bleached. The peridium resembles in some respects that which
surrounds the uredo-sori of Melampsorrella Caryophyllacearum. The spores
themselves are at first sight like acidiospores, with thick colourless walls,
and yellowish contents, the sculpture resembling that of the acidiospores
of Endophyllum. Ultimately the wall becomes thinner and brownish; the
spores are borne singly on pedicels, like ordinary uredospores.

Tranzschel (Ann. Mycol. 1909, vii. 182) sowed the telutosporos on
S. arvensis and obtained spermogones, followed by the uredospores. This
species is widely different from a typical Puccinia.

**Distribution:** Western Europe, Algeria, Canaries, Japan.

30. **Puccinia Crepidis** Schröt.

Sydow, Monogr. i. 64. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 207, f. 163.

[Spermogones. Scattered amongst the acidia, nearly always
present, in little clusters of 6—10, brownish.
Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, evenly spread over the whole leaf-surface, flat, with white margin; spores delicately verruculose, yellowish, $15-25 \times 14-20 \mu$.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, minute, roundish, scattered, surrounded by the epidermis, cinnamon; spores globose to ovoid, delicately aculeate, brown, $20-24 \times 16-20 \mu$, with two or three germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, rarely also epiphyllous, minute, long covered by the epidermis, blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid to ovoid, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, scarcely or not at all constricted, very delicately punctate (?), chestnut-brown, $20-30 \times 17-22\mu$; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, very slender.

On Crepis virens. Rare. August. (Fig. 108.)

This species seems to be very rare. It is recorded for Scotland (Moray, Rev. Jas. Keith) in Scot. Nat. 1884, p. 270, and I have a specimen showing teleutospores from Ireland (J. Adams), but I have not seen the æcidia on British specimens. The punctations were not discernible on the teleutospores.

Distribution: Central Europe.

31. **Puccinia major** Dietel.


Spermogones. Generally hypophyllous, on reddish or yellowish spots.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, often surrounding the spermogones, on the same thickened spots, in roundish clusters or more often forming oblong patches on the nerves and petioles; shortly cylindrical, with white torn erect margin; spores ovoid or rarely subglobose, delicately verruculose, orange, $20-30 \times 16-24\mu$. 
Puccinia

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, solitary, minute, cinnamon; spores subglobose to ovoid, distinctly echinulate, brownish, 24—30 \times 21—26 \mu.

Telutospores. Sori chiefly hypophyllous, similar, but blackish-brown, standing singly, scattered over nearly the whole leaf-surface; spores ellipsoid to ovoid, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, very delicately verruculose, chestnut-brown, 33—48 \times 22—30 \mu; epispore thin; pedicels short, deciduous.

On Crepis paludosa. Aecidia in June; uredospores, mixed with teleutospores, August and September. Yorkshire (Soppitt), Braemar (Trail), Dolgelly, Wales, and in Ireland. (Fig. 109.)

This species was formerly considered a variety (major) of P. Lapsanae on account of the larger spores, but is now kept separate. Dietel proved by cultures that the uredo- and teleutospores are connected with the aecidial generation. From P. Crepidis, on Crepis virens, it is said to be distinguished, not only by the size of the spores, but also by the difference in the way in which the aecidia occur on the leaves; the minute, black, solitary teleuto-sori seem also different.

Distribution: Northern and Central Europe.

32. Puccinia Hieracii Mart.


Spermogones. In little yellowish clusters on leaves and stems.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, usually epiphyllous, on pale spots which are sometimes hardly perceptible, scattered, scarcely confluent, minute, punctiform. soon naked, pulverulent,
cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, yellow-brown, 24—29 × 16—25 μ, with two germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar and often on the stems, but dark-brown; spores ellipsoid or somewhat ovate, rounded and not thickened above, scarcely constricted, usually rounded below, very delicately verruculose, brown, 25—40 × 16—24 μ; epispore thin; pedicels hyaline, usually very short.

On leaves and stalks of *Hieracium*, *H. boreale*, *H. murorum*, *H. Pilosella*, *H. umbellatum* and various subspecies. Very common. May—November. (Fig. 110.)

It was proved by Jacky that this species, which occurs so abundantly on *Hieracium*, cannot be transferred to other genera of Compositae. As a similar fact has been demonstrated for many other species of Uredinales, there is sufficient ground for the assumption, now generally made, that most species of *Puccinia*, etc., which are parasitic on different genera should be regarded as distinct, even when no experimental evidence exists in favour of that course. Jacky was also inclined to suspect that *P. Hieracii* might hereafter be divisible into a number of biologic races, of which, however, he only indicated one, that on *H. villosum* belonging to the section *Pilosella*. René Probst (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 1909, 2. xxii. 676) not only divided *P. Hieracii* into 13 biologic races, arranged under two subspecies, *P. Piloselloidarum* on the section containing *H. Pilosella* and its allies, and *P. Hieracii* (sens. strict.) on the other species, forming the section *Euhieracium*,—but he goes on to reduce the question of such races to an absurdity by “proving” that one of them was restricted to a mere form of a variety of a subspecies (*Hieracium Pilosella*, subsp. *vulgare*, var. *genuinum*, forma *subpilosum*).

The two subspecies may perhaps be defensible, if they are distinguished morphologically, as Probst states, by the fact that in *P. Piloselloidarum* the germ-pores of the uredospore are strictly equatorial, but in *P. Hieracii* they are removed towards the upper pole.

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia Minor, North America, Chili.

33. *Puccinia Campanulæ* Carm.

**Puccinia**

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, rarely epiphyllous, often on the petioles and stems, scattered or cincinnate, minute, sometimes (especially on the stems) confluent and larger, long covered by the epidermis, then surrounded by it, roundish or irregular, ferruginous-brown: spores ellipsoid or oblong, rounded and not thickened above, but with a pale papilla to each germ-pore, constricted, rounded or somewhat attenuated below, smooth, pale-brown, 26—45 × 12—22 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous, as long as the spore or shorter.

On *Campanula Rapunculus*, *C. rotundifolia*. Not common. June—August. (Fig. 111.)

According to Sydow, the statement in Cooke's Handbook that *Jasione montana* is one of the hosts of this species is entirely without corroboration and is probably due to an error in the determination of the plant: the statement is copied from the notice in Berk. Ann. Nat. Hist. ser. 2, v. 462—"On *Jasione montana*, Lampeter, *J. Rafi."* Fischer mentions that he has occasionally met with one-celled teleutospores, which I have not seen.

**Distribution:** Central Europe.

34. **Puccinia Adoxæ** Hedw. f.

*Æcidium Adoxæ* Opiz, in Kl. Herb. Myc. i. no. 780.


**Teleutospores.** Sori roundish, united in large clusters, often confluent, on discoloured spots on the leaves, or on the petioles forming elongated swollen patches, long covered by the silver-grey epidermis, at length naked, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid to broadly fusiform, rounded or attenuated above, with a conspicuous colourless papilla, mostly rounded below, scarcely constricted, smooth, chestnut-brown, 28—42 × 14—21 μ; pedicels hyaline, delicate, short, deciduous.
All parts of the plant are affected, rhizomes, petioles, leaves, peduncles and flowers. (Fig. 112.)

Puccinia Adoxae and the aecidium of P. albescens (q.v.) are about equally common, but are rarely found together; they occur not only on different plants, but usually also in widely separated localities. In fact, it is agreed by all observers that there are three cases, (1) where the aecidium alone occurs, (2) where the teleutospores alone occur, and (3) where they both occur together; in the latter case uredospores are found with the teleutospores in the same sori. The first is considered to be the aecidium of P. argentata (q.v.), the second is P. Adoxae, and the third is P. albescens.

Soppitt first proved that the teleutospores of P. Adoxae, laid upon healthy plants when in active germination after passing the winter, reproduce the teleutospores in about ten days without the intervention of other spore-forms. It is therefore a Micropuccinia. Whether the widespread mycelium is perennial or not is uncertain. Worth G. Smith raised seedlings of Adoxa from berries of an infected plant; the seedlings exhibited the Puccinia from the earliest stages of growth, but we are not told what precautions were taken to prevent infection from outside. He also found (l.c.) teleuto-sori, in a state of nature, on fusiform swellings of the underground parts of the plant (peduncles and petioles), as also on rhizomes and scales, in March; the spores were irregular, one-, two-, or three-celled. In April the leaves, and in May the flowers and young fruits were infected. No mycelium could be found in the rhizome. If Plowright's ascription of a perennial mycelium is incorrect, the infection must have first taken place, in this instance, underground on the young growth, and the mycelium gradually spread upwards. That this is probably the case is shown by Fischer's experiment; he kept plants which had borne teleutospores in pots—if he removed all the leaves, they produced healthy growth next spring, whereas, if the leaves were left on and allowed to fall upon the soil, one plant at least (out of four) showed teleutospores on the new shoots. Bubáč inclines to the same opinion (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 2. xvi. 150).

As will be seen from the synonymy, P. Adoxae and P. albescens are united (under the former name) in Sydows' Monographia, while Soppitt, Plowright, Bubáč and Fischer consider them distinct. In any case they are very closely allied; the probability is that P. Adoxae is a mutation from P. albescens which has acquired the habit of reproducing teleutospores from teleutospores directly, while the original species from which it was evolved still maintains all the three spore-forms, though two of them are
rarely observed. I have pointed out elsewhere that it is on spring flowering plants of this kind that Micropuccinia would naturally arise (as well as on alpine plants), if they are the result of an adaptation to a shortened vegetative period. *Uromyces Ficariae* may be taken as another instance of a similar character.

35. **Puccinia albscens** Plowr.


*Spermogones.* Scattered among the aecidia, yellowish.

*Aecidiospores.* Scattered uniformly over the whole surface of the leaves, also on the petioles, shortly cylindrical, whitish-yellow, with a deeply cut revolute margin; spores finely warted, pale-yellowish, 15—22 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori minute, scattered singly or in little clusters, soon naked, brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-brown, 21—28 x 18—25 μ, with two germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, or teleutospores at first in the same sori as the uredospores; spores ellipsoid to subfusiform, rounded or attenuated above, with a conspicuous colourless papilla, usually more or less rounded below, hardly constricted, smooth, chestnut-brown, 32—45 x 14—25 μ; pedicels hyaline, delicate, short, deciduous.

![Fig. 113. *P. albscens.* Teleutospores.](image)

On *Adoxa Moschatellina.* The aecidia appear in April or even in March, uredo- and teleutospores in May and June. Apparently not uncommon in the aecidium stage, which makes the affected leaves paler and dwarfed; but see the following paragraphs. (Fig. 113.)

The uredo- and teleutospores seem to be rare in a natural state, although Schröter, Nielsen, Soppitt and Fischer have all produced them in small quantity artificially from the aecidiospores; the latter laid affected
leaves on healthy plants on the 26th of April, removing them after a time; nevertheless the experimental plants showed both uredo- and teleutospores on May 16th. Their mycelium is localised, but that of the acium permeates the whole plant; it is a disputed point whether it permeates in the rhizome or not; Plowright affirms, Fischer denies this, and Bubák thinks it probably not perennial (Centralbl. für Bakt. 2. xvi. 150). Fischer records and figures abnormal three- or four-celled teleutospores.

The distinctions between this species and P. Adoxae lie not only in the presence of the acium and uredo, but also in the appearance and character of the teleuto-sori. In P. albescent these are widely scattered and mostly single, and only follow the acium towards the end of May—in P. Adoxae they are crowded in larger groups, on more or less deformed parts of the plant, and can be found as early as April or even March; moreover there are no uredospores in them.

An acium on Adoxa is found in North America, but it has been said (Dietel, 1895) that teleutospores have only once been seen there on that host. On that account Dietel considers that the acium is able to reproduce its own spore-form. This is contradicted by Bubák's experiments and, since P. argentata is common in North America, it is more probable that the acium on Adoxa found there is not Acium albescent, but belongs to P. argentata. Bubák, in fact, considers that this is the case with most of the records of P. albescent. He says that the acium of P. argentata has golden-yellow spores, and that he has met with the true Acium albescent only from Yorkshire and Baden. I do not quite share this view: I have found teleutospores, apparently not mixed with uredospores, in mid-April, on the same plant on which were abundant acidia with golden-yellow spores. There are three possible explanations of this occurrence: either (1) it was P. albescent with deep-coloured spores, or (2) there were on the same plant P. Adoxae and the acium of P. argentata (which is a very rare species in Britain), or (3) all the distinctions usually given must be upset. Which is the true explanation, future experiments alone can decide.


P. punctata Lk.; Sydow, Monogr. i. 213 p.p.

Acidiospores. Acidia hypophyllous, in little clusters, surrounded by a paler zone, cup-shaped, with a slightly projecting

11—2
white margin; spores with a thin, colourless, faintly warded membrane, 14—21 μ.

Uredospores. Sori mostly hypophyllous, roundish, scattered or in minute clusters, on the stems linear, soon naked, clear chocolate-brown; spores globose to pyriform, brown, finely echinulate, 18—30 μ, with two mostly equatorial germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but long covered by the epidermis; spores ellipsoid to clavate, rounded or conical above and thickened (up to 7 μ or more), distinctly constricted, tapering below, smooth, clear brown, 30—52 × 17—21 μ; pedicels short.

On Asperula odorata. Rare. (Fig. 114.)

Distinguished by Wurth from P. punctata on the ground of cultures: the teleutospores have, he says, a less thick cap, which is pale at the apex, and the uredospores have only two germ-pores. Description mainly after Fischer and Wurth, and not agreeing exactly with my specimens; the species is hardly distinguishable, however, from P. punctata. Fischer figures also three-celled teleutospores.

37. Puccinia punctata Link.


Spermogones. Amphigenous, in little clusters, honey-coloured.
Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, scattered or collected in orbicular clusters on roundish or oblong paler spots, shortly cylindrical, with a short white recurved margin; spores globose or broadly ellipsoid, orange-yellow, somewhat smooth, 16—23 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, roundish, on the stems linear, reddish-brown, often confluent; spores globose to ovate, aculeolate, pale-brown, 22—30 × 17—23 μ, with two or three germ-pores.

![Diagram of spores](image)

**Fig. 115.** *P. punctata.* Teleutospores; *a,* on *G. saxatile;* *b,* on *G. palustre;* *c,* on *G. verum.*

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but black, compact, and persistent; spores ellipsoid to clavate, truncate, rounded or conically attenuate above, where they are much thickened (up to 14 μ), and often darker, slightly constricted, tapering below, brown, smooth, 30—56 × 14—24 μ; pedicels brownish above, persistent, thick, about as long as the spore; a few mesospores occasionally.

On leaves and stems of *Galium Cruciata* (?), *G. Mollugo,* *G. palustre,* *G. saxatile,* *G. uliginosum,* *G. verum.* Not uncommon. Æcidia, June; teleutospores, August and September. (Fig. 115.)

The forms of *P. punctata* on these various species of *Galium* differ considerably in the shape and size of the teleutospores, and have been divided into several biological races. On *G. Aparine* there is a distinct species, *P. differens* (q.v.); but it is possible that *P. punctata* also occurs
on that plant. I am not certain that *P. punctata* lives on *G. Cruciatum*, though I think I have seen it on that host; the two usual species on that *Galium* are *P. Celakovskiana* and *P. Valantiae* (q.v.).

The acidiun seems to be less common than the other spore-forms: I have seen it on *G. Mollugo, G. cerum* and *G. uliginosum*. Mesospores have been observed on *G. palustre, G. saxatile* and *G. cerum*. On *G. saxatile* the teleutospores were slightly larger than in the normal form, but otherwise identical; *P. Valantiae*, which occurs on that same host, is easily distinguishable.

**Distribution**: Europe, Siberia, North America, Chili.

38. *Puccinia Celakovskiana* Bubáč.


*Spermogones*. Amphigenous, dark honey-coloured.

*Uredospores*. *Primary* sori surrounding the spermogones and on the same mycelium, more or less circinate, surrounded by a yellowish zone, long covered by the epidermis, dark-brown; *secondary*, amphigenous, minute, scattered, soon naked, pale chestnut-brown or pale cinnamon; spores globose to obovate, distinctly echinulate, brown, 21—33 × 18 —25 μ, with two nearly equatorial germ-pores.

*Teleutospores*. Sori hypophyllous, on brownish spots, thickly scattered, minute, roundish, on the stems linear and up to 1 mm. long, soon naked, pulvinate, black-brown; spores oblong to clavate, rounded (very seldom narrowed) above where they are much thickened (up to 11 μ) and darker, faintly constricted, tapering below, smooth, chestnut-brown, 35—56 × 17—25 μ; pedicels hyaline, thick, persistent, not as long as the spore; an occasional mesospore is found.
On *Galium Cruciata*. Not uncommon. Uredospores, May—July; teleutospores, August, September. (Fig. 116.)

Distinguished at once from *P. Valantiae* on the same host by the dark colour of its teleutospores, and their very great and dark apical thickening. The presence of uredospores also distinguishes them; in *P. Celakovskyana* the two kinds of sori are often present together on the same leaf, the uredo-sori pale brown, and the teleuto-sori almost black.

According to Bubák, almost its only distinction from *P. punctata* lies in the absence of the accidium whose place is taken by the primary uredosori. Wurth reports it also (l.c.) on *G. pedemontanum* on the continent, but demonstrated by culture-experiments that it could not be transferred to other species of *Galium*. Most of the records of *P. punctata* on *G. Cruciata* probably belong to this species, which certainly shows few morphological distinctions from the former; I find, however, that the teleuto-sori are larger, more numerous, and more compact in this species than in that found on *G. palustre*.

**Distribution**: Central Europe.


**Teleutospores**. Sori hypophyllous, rather thick, pulvinate, compact, orbicular, scattered, circinate or confluent, up to 2 mm. diam., at first yellowish-, then chestnut-brown, at length greyish-brown (from the spores germinating *in situ*), often elongated and causing distortion on the stems; spores fusoid or slightly oblong, attenuated at both ends, thickened (up to 9μ) above, somewhat constricted, smooth, pallid-brown, 35—65×10—17μ; pedicels hyaline, persistent, up to 80μ long.

On *Galium Cruciata*, *G. saxatile*. June—September. Common. (Fig. 117.)

This Leptopuccinia is very distinct from *P. Celakovskyana*, which also lives on *G. Cruciata*, not only by the absence of uredospores, but also by
the fusiform shape, thin walls, and pale colour of the teleutospores, which often become totally devoid of thickening at the apex, by the dropping off of the pale thickening cap, on germination. *P. punctata* is additionally distinguished by the presence of the aecidium.

Fischer explains the fact, that distortions more usually accompany *P. Valantinea*, by the consideration that infection takes place from the basidiospores mainly through the cuticle of young and still growing parts, while teleuto-sori of *P. punctata* and *P. Celakovskiana* are produced by infection from spores whose germ-tubes can penetrate the stomata of parts of the plant which are already fully developed. The relations between the three species are very like those which subsist between *Uromyces Trifolii-repentis*, *U. Trifoliii*, and *U. flectens*.

**Distribution**: Europe, North America.

40. **Puccinia difformis** K. et S.

*P. ambiguus* Lagh. in Sydow, Uredineen, no. 1056 (1897). Sacc. Syll. xvi. 288. Sydow, Monogr. i. 216.

**Aecidiospores**. Aecidia hypophyllous, on yellow spots, solitary or irregularly disposed over the whole leaf, whitish-yellow, with torn reflexed margin; spores verruculose, orange, 13—25 μ.

**Teleutospores**. Sori hypophyllous or on the stems, small, elliptic, solitary or clustered, on the stems often elongated and confluent, long covered by the ash-coloured epidermis, then naked, firm, black; spores ellipsoid to clavate, much thickened above, hardly constricted, tapering below, smooth, brown above, paler downwards, 35—55 × 15—25 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, as long as the spore or longer.

On *Galium Aparine*. July—August. Surrey, Kent. (Fig. 118.)
The aecidia may be found together with the teleutospores right up to September, often on the same spot. This species is very different from the others on Galium; the teleuto-sori, as Cooke says, are "firm and compact like little spots of pitch," and may be accompanied by swellings and distortion. There are no uredospores.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, India, North America.

41. **Puccinia Veronicae** Schröt.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, on orbicular brown spots, minute, scattered or circinate, roundish, at first yellowish-brown, then brown; spores fusoid, generally rounded above and thickened (up to 5 µ), hardly constricted, tapering below, smooth, yellowish or very pale brown, 28—52 × 10—16 µ, pedicels hyaline, persistent, as long as the spore or shorter.

On *Veronica montana*. June (or earlier) to October. Not common. (Fig. 119.)

Distinguished from *P. Veronicarum* by the very clear-coloured and narrower spores, which are less strongly thickened at the apex. It has also only one form of spore, viz. that with persistent pedicel which germinates as soon as mature. It does not occur on *V. alpina*.

**Distribution:** Western and Central Europe.

42. **Puccinia Veronicarum** DC.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, on irregular or roundish brown spots, circinate, minute, roundish, often confluent, some
compact, pulvinate and greyish, others brown and pulverulent; spores oblong or obovate, attenuated into a horny much thickened (up to 8 μ) conical point at the apex, constricted, slightly tapering below, smooth, pale or dark chestnut-brown, 28—40 × 14—19 μ; pedicels hyaline or somewhat yellowish, rather long, deciduous or persistent.

On Veronica alpina, V. officinalis and perhaps other species. Not common. July—October. (Fig. 120.)

There are two forms of spores in this species; one, fragilipes, with deciduous pedicels; the other, persistens, with persistent pedicels. In the former, the sori are soon naked and pulverulent, the spore-wall is thicker and darker-coloured, and germination takes place only after a winter's rest. In the latter, the sori are compact, the spores are thin-walled and paler and germinate as soon as mature, upon the living plant. But occasionally both forms may be seen in the same sorus. It is the latter form that spreads the parasite during the summer; the former causes new infections in the following spring.

Distinguished from P. Veronicae by the relatively broader spores, and the cone-shaped apical thickening. It is possible that the Pucciniae on other species of Veronica, included by the Sydows with this, are really distinct. But in Herb. Berkeley there is a Puccinia on Veronica alpina, from Ben Aulder, Invernessshire (and also from Perthshire) which is undoubtedly this species. The sori are hypophyllous only, but cover the larger part of each leaf. The spores are quite smooth, by which it is distinguished from the continental form on V. alpina, which has the upper spore-cell occasionally warted on the upper part; this form (P. albuleensis Magn.) has the sori densely gregarious on stems as well as leaves, sometimes covering a whole internode.

DISTRIBUTION: Europe generally.

43. Puccinia Menthae Pers.

T. Clinopodii DC.; Cooke, Micr. Fung. p. 224 (?).

P. Clinopodii DC.; Cooke, Micr. Fung. p. 205 (?).

Spermogones. Scattered or arranged in little groups, honey-coloured.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous and often on the stems, arranged on the leaves in clusters on orange or purplish spots, or forming elongated patches on the stems and petioles which are much thickened and deformed, opening irregularly, margin scarcely torn, erect or even incurved; spores verruculose, pallid-yellow, 24—40 × 17—28 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, on yellowish or brownish spots (or without spots), minute, roundish, scattered or aggregated, soon naked, surrounded by the ruptured epidermis, sometimes confluent, cinnamon; spores globose to obovate, echinulate, pallid-brown, 17—28 × 14—19 μ, with three equatorial germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but dark-brown; spores subglobose to obovate, rounded at both ends, with a broad pale-coloured apical papilla, not or scarcely constricted, more or less indistinctly verruculose, sometimes smooth, dark-brown, 26—35 × 19—23 μ; pedicels hyaline, slender, longer than the spore.

On Mentha aquatica, M. arvensis, M. citrata, M. rotundifolia, M. silvestris, M. viridis, Origanum vulgare, Calamintha Clinopodium, C. officinalis. May—October, teleutospores from August. Very common on garden Mint, rather common on some of the other species. (Fig. 121.)

There can be little doubt that this is a collective species. Points of difference are found in the finer or coarser warts of the teleutospores and in the length of the pedicel; but hitherto no certainty has been arrived at in delimiting the various forms. I have seen the warts quite distinctly on some of the teleutospores on M. aquatica and M. arvensis, when they are viewed dry, but other spores in the same sorus seemed perfectly smooth. The acidiunum seems not to occur on all species, though it is common on
garden mint; perhaps those forms which are without it may hereafter be separated. But it has occurred on all the hosts mentioned above except Origanum and M. rotundifolia; it may, however, according to Sydow, be merely facultative. The form on Clinopodium really shows less difference from that on Mentha aquatica than those on species of Mentha do from one another. But Cruchet was unable to infect any one of the four M. arvensis, M. aquatica, M. silvestris, C. Clinopodium, except by spores from the same species. As the result of his experiments, he divides P. Menthae into eight biological races, as it occurs on Mentha and Calamintha; and the form on Origanum is also biologically distinct. The Australian form of P. Menthae, which is an introduced species on M. Palegium and M. laxiflora, has no known acediospores, but occasional mesospores. Nothing seems to be known about the form on Ajuga reptans mentioned by Plowright, from Johnston's Flor. Berwick.

In garden mint (M. viridis) the mycelium of the acedial stage is spread throughout the whole plant, even in the rhizome; Klebahn was able to trace the hyphae in some cases nearly up to the growing point. It lasts for several years at least; a bed of mint infested with it should be rooted up and burnt: there is no cure for the disease, although I have found that cuttings taken from some of the more distant healthy-looking shoots and planted elsewhere grow up without the parasite. The mycelium of the two other stages is purely local. I have known the acedia to occur for several years in a garden without being followed by uredo- or teleutospores so far as could be seen, and vice-versâ, in another case, these spores occurred but no acedia was ever noticed.

Distribution: Europe, Asia, Africa; the American and Australian teleutospores are more strongly warded.

44. Puccinia caulincola Schneid.

Puccinia caulincola Schneid. in Jahresb. Schles. Gesell. 1870, p. 120. Sydow, Monogr. i. 301. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 172, f. 133.


Teleutospores. Sori on the stems and petioles, rarely on the leaves, scattered, occasionally confluent, minute, roundish or elongated, long covered by the bullate epidermis, at length pulverulent, black, then cinnamon-brown; spores ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, apex sometimes thickened in a papilliform fashion, rather constricted, smooth, pale-brown, 24—33 × 15—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, rather long, not very
deciduous; a few mesospores intermixed, each with a low broad pore-cap.

On *Thymus Serpyllum*. June—October. Very rare; links, Aberdeen (Prof. J. W. H. Trail). (Fig. 122.)

The presence of the mycelium causes the stems to stand more upright; the internodes are considerably lengthened, and the leaves fewer, so that the affected plants can be readily distinguished, as in *P. Betonicae*. The mycelium appears to be perennial, and the sori to be confined almost entirely to the stems, where they cause a slight thickening and are more frequent at the nodes than elsewhere.

**Distribution**: Central and North-western Europe.

45. **Puccinia Glechomatis** DC.


**Teleutospores**. Sori hypophyllous or on the petioles, on brownish spots or sometimes none, $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. diam., roundish, solitary and scattered, or more often subconfluent into rounded clusters as much as 4 mm. diam., on the stem and petioles often elongated, pulvinate, at first yellowish, then chestnut, and at last blackish; spores ellipsoid or oblong, with an acute or rounded horn-like process (8—12 $\mu$ high) which is often obliquely placed and falls off on germination, faintly constricted, rounded below, smooth, pale and clear-brown, 30—48 $\times$ 15—24 $\mu$; pedicels hyaline, persistent, as much as 75 $\mu$ long; an occasional mesospore is found.
On leaves, petioles and stems of *Glechoma hederacea* (*Nepeta Glechoma*). June—October. Not uncommon. (Fig. 123.)

The sori are especially large, round and compact late in the season, when they produce spores which are darker and will not germinate immediately (as the others do), but only after the winter's rest. I have a specimen, resembling this species, on *Primula vulgaris* from Sutton Park, Warwicks.; Plowright mentions a similar one from Ben Lawers (l.c. p. 215).

**Distribution:** Europe, Siberia, Japan.

46. **Puccinia Betonicae** DC.

*Puccinia Anemoones* var. *Betonicae* A. et S. Conspl p. 131.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, on pallid irregular spots, numerous, aggregated in patches, or more generally spreading over nearly the whole of a leaf, more or less crowded on the nerves, minute, perfectly round, surrounded by the torn erect epidermis, pulverulent, reddish-brown; spores ellipsoid to ovate, rounded above with a small paler hemispherical pore-cap, slightly constricted, rounded below, smooth, yellow-brown, 27—45 × 15—24 μ; pedicels thin, hyaline, deciduous, about as long as the spore; a few oval mesospores intermixed.

On *Betonica officinalis* (*Stachys Betonica*). Not common. May—September. (Fig. 124.)

The affected leaves are paler, narrower, and stand more erect than the healthy ones. Besides the mesospores, other anomalies are occasionally
met with, viz. spores with three or more cells variously arranged. See Grove, Gardener’s Chronicle, xxiv (1885), p. 180, f. 38. The mycelium is probably perennial.

**Distribution:** Central and Western Europe.

47. **Puccinia annularis** Schlecht.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, on indefinite yellowish or brownish concave spots, at first minute, roundish, covered by the epidermis, in orbicular clusters, then naked, confluent, and forming a thick pulvinate mass, ferruginous-brown; spores oblong, rounded or attenuated at the apex and much thickened (up to 8 μ), slightly constricted, rounded or attenuated at the base, smooth, very pale yellowish-brown, 30—54 × 14—21 μ; pedicels hyaline, persistent, as much as 80 μ long.

On *Teucrium Scorodonia.* July—October. Not common. (Fig. 125.)

Here, as in other Lepto-species, there seem to be two kinds of spores, those which germinate at once and those which will not germinate till the following year. The form on *T. Chamaedrys* (not yet found in Britain) has been proved to be biologically distinct.

**Distribution:** Central and Southern Europe.

48. **Puccinia Convolvuli** Cast.


[Ecdiospores. Ecdidia hypophyllous, on brownish or purplish spots, more or less circinate, often on the petioles and then in elongated patches, cup-shaped, minute, with broad recurved torn white margin; spores delicately verruculose, pallid-yellow, 17—28 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori scattered or circinate, minute, often confluent, soon naked, brown: spores more or less ellipsoid, rarely ovate, faintly echinulate, pale-brown, 22—30 × 18—26 μ, with two or three germ-pores just above the middle.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but long covered by the grey epidermis, black-brown: spores ellipsoid to oblong, obtuse or rounded above, more or less thickened (up to 9 μ), gently constricted, rounded below, smooth, chestnut-brown, 38—66 × 18—30 μ; with them are intermixed (according to Sydow) ovoid mesospores, much thickened at the apex, brown, 25—35 × 20—26 μ; pedicels brownish, thick, persistent, up to 35 μ long.

On Convolvulus sepium (Miss Jelly). June—October. Very rare. (Fig. 126.)

The connection of the ecdiospores with the teleutospores was experimentally demonstrated by Arthur. According to Fischer, the uredospores often have a smooth median equatorial zone, of which I could see no trace. I have not seen the ecdidia.

Distribution: Europe, Africa, Japan, North America.

49. Puccinia Vincae Berk.

Uredo Vincae DC. Flor. fr. vi. 70.
Sydow, Monogr. i. 338. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 167, f. 130.

Spermogones. Hypophyllous or ‘amphigenous, minute,
punctiform, brownish, often very numerous, scattered over the whole leaf-surface, sweet-scented, spherical, about 175 μ diam.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, pallid-brown, of two kinds; primary irregular, often elongated and curved, crowded and confluent, naked; secondary scattered, on roundish dirty-brown spots, long covered by the epidermis; spores globose to pyriform, aculeate, pallid-brown, 20—32 μ diam. or 20—46 x 16—24 μ, with three germ-pores.

Fig. 127. *P. Vincae. a*, teleutospore, seen dry; *b*, the same, seen wet; *c*, uredospore; *d*, the so-called *aecidia*. On *Vinea major*, all x 600.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, on scarcely perceptible or conspicuous spots, minute, scattered or in groups, roundish or irregular, surrounded or half-covered by the torn epidermis, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid to oblong, rounded at both ends or attenuated downwards, hardly thickened at apex but with a pale papilla, not at all or faintly constricted, scrobiculate, ochreous-brown, 35—54 x 18—27 μ; epispore 3—4 μ thick; pedicels hyaline, deciduous, rather long.

On *Vinca major, V. minor*. Not common. Spermogones in April; uredospores, May—June; teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 127.)

This is one of the most remarkable species of *Puccinia* found in Britain. There is considerable difference of opinion about its structure. The bodies referred to in the description given by Plowright (i.e. p. 161) as "aecidia" are of a puzzling nature: they are not described by Sydow or Fischer, but are mistakenly considered by them as identical with the primary uredo-sori. They accompany the spermogones on the under side of the leaves, and are flatly pulvinate subepidermal erumpent sori, surrounded by the erect
epidermis, and consisting of a floor of crowded erect narrow brownish hyphae, each of which abstricts from its apex a small, smooth, round, thick-walled, nearly colourless spore, 8—10 μ diam. Plowright describes and figures these spores as forming basipetal chains, but this I could not see. The sori are numerous, about 1 mm. diam. and dark-brown with a greyish bloom, due apparently to the overlying spores. Can they be a parasitic fungus like Darluca Filum, which has itself occasionally been considered as an additional spore-form of the Uredine on which it preyed?

The plants affected by the mycelium of the spermogones are permeated by it; they grow taller and more erect, the internodes are longer, the leaves paler, shorter, and thicker. Plowright considered this mycelium to be perennial, which is very probable. The spermogones have a distinct, but faint odour.

The sculpture of the teleutospores is very striking and almost unique. According to Sydow, it consists of a network of warts, but, in the British specimens which I have seen, it would be more correctly described as a series of pits arranged more or less in longitudinal lines (about 12 across the spore). Fischer represents the network as much finer. As is frequently the case, these markings can only be seen properly on the dry spore; they vanish almost completely when it is placed in water, unless it is emptied of its contents. The germ-pore of the lower cell is placed near the insertion of the pedicel, a very unusual position; it is covered with a pale papilla like the upper one.

Distribution: Central and South-western Europe.

50. Puccinia Gentianæ Link.

Æcidium Gentianæ Jacz. Champ. Mont. p. 163 (1892), but ?
Uredo Gentianæ Strauss in Wetter, Annal. ii. 102 (1811).

[Spermogones. Honey-coloured, in small clusters.
Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous or on the stems, on circular brown spots, in irregular clusters, cup-shaped, with torn white margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 16—23 × 14—17 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, but often on the upper surface, scattered or circinate, minute, roundish, at first covered by the epidermis, pale-chestnut; spores globose to ovoid,
aculeolate, brownish-yellow, \(20-30 \times 18-24 \mu\), with two, rarely three, germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar and also on the stems, but pulverulent and black-brown; spores ellipsoid to ovoid, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, but sometimes with a low broad papilla, not constricted, smooth, dark-chestnut, \(28-38 \times 24-30 \mu\); pedicels hyaline, thin, rather long, very deciduous; occasionally there are a few mesospores intermixed.

On *Gentiana acaulis*. Uredo- and teleutospores, Kew Gardens, August, 1905 (M. C. Cooke), and Horsham (W. G. Smith). (Fig. 128.) I have a specimen on *G. Andrewsii*, from the United States, with exactly similar teleutospores. Theaecidia are said to appear in April and June, and more frequently on the stems and peduncles than on the leaves. Jaczewski’s *Æcidium* was on calyx, stem and leaf of *G. angustifolia*, on pale orange spots.

**Distribution:** Europe, Siberia, East Indies, North America.

51. **Puccinia Primulae** Duby.


*Uredo Primulae* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 68.


*Æcidiospores.* *Æcidia* hypophyllous, on yellowish spots, densely but irregularly clustered in roundish groups, shortly cylindrical, with a broad much cut revolute white margin; spores verruculose, orange, \(17-23 \times 12-18 \mu\).
Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, scattered or circinate, roundish, soon naked, brown; spores subglobose to ovoid, echinulate, pallid-brown, 20—23 × 16—19 \( \mu \), with three germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but long covered by the grey epidermis, often confluent, or standing in circles round the æcidia or uredo-sori, blackish-brown; spores ovoid or oblong, rounded at both ends, hardly thickened above but with a broad colourless papilla on each germ-pore, gently constricted, smooth, pallid-brown, 22—30 × 15—18 \( \mu \); pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous; an occasional mesospore was seen.

On Primula acaulis (vulgaris). Not common. Æcidia in May; teleutospores, June—October. (Fig. 129.)

All three spore-forms may be found on the same leaf. The teleutospores are rather irregular in shape; mesospores are not infrequent, and Fischer describes and figures three-celled spores. This parasite is recorded on the continent also on Primula elatior and P. veris.

DISTRIBUTION: Central Europe.

52. Puccinia Soldanellæ Fekl.

Uredo Soldanellæ DC. Flor. fr. vi. 85 (1815).

Spermogones. Hypophyllous, numerous, punctiform, spheri- cal.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, scattered uniformly over nearly the whole leaf-surface, shortly cylindrical or urceolate, with a white denticulate revolute margin; spores delicately verruculose, yellowish, 18—26 \( \mu \).

[Uredospores. Sori generally epiphyllous, without spots,
scattered or circinate, minute, surrounded by the torn epidermis, brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-brown, 20—32 x 18—28 μ; epispore thick (2—3 μ), with three germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but black-brown; spores ellipsoid to ovate-oblong, with a broad paler apical papilla (5—8 μ high), gently constricted, usually rounded below, smooth, brown, 35—55 x 20—34 μ; pedicels hyaline, deciduous, up to 50 μ long.]

On *Soldanella alpina* (Botanic Garden, Glasgow). All three spore-forms are said to occur together on the same plant in July and August.

The æcidium stage is most common; its mycelium is perennial and diffused through the plant, and causes a conspicuous change in the leaves; they become smaller, paler, and longer-stalked. Only this stage seems to have been met with in Britain; no doubt on imported plants, as has happened with *P. Gentianae*, *P. Pazschkei*, etc. Description of the uredo-and teleuto-stages after Sydow.

**Distribution:** Central Europe.

53. **Puccinia Hydrocotyles** Cooke.

*Caeoma Hydrocotyles* Link, Sp. Plant. ii. 22.

*Trichobasis Hydrocotyles* Cooke, Journ. Bot. ii. 344; Handb. p. 530;


[Æcidiospores. Æcidia amphigenous, distributed pretty uniformly over the whole leaf, rarely single, cup-shaped, with a yellowish deeply cut revolute margin; spores punctate, pale-yellowish, 19—26 μ.]

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered, now and then confluent, often circinate round a central larger one, very minute, long covered by the epidermis, at length naked, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores subglobose or ellipsoid, echinulate, brownish, 24—34 x 20—27 μ, with two conspicuous germ-pores.
Teleutospores. A very few are found in the uredo-sori, ellipsoid to oblong, rounded at both ends, hardly thickened above, gently constricted, smooth, brown, $30 - 44 \times 18 - 28 \mu$; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous.

On Hydrocotyle vulgaris. Rare: Kew Gardens; Epping Forest; Ireland, Co. Dublin. Uredospores, July—September; teleutospores, October. (Fig. 130.)

This species is very imperfectly known. The aecidiun is recorded only from South America; in Europe the uredo-form alone has been observed, except for a few teleutospores in the uredo-sori. Lindroth describes the teleutospores (which are rare everywhere) as furnished with large isolated depressed and rounded warts, while those I have seen are perfectly smooth and with long and persistent pedicels. Cooke describes both uredo- and smooth teleutospores, intermixed, on Hydrocotyle, from Natal (Grevillea l.c.). Sydow states that the uredospores from all localities agree perfectly; those that I have examined from the Hawaiian Islands agree exactly with ours, having the same peculiar colour resembling a strong wash of "raw sienna."

This species illustrates, in the Epping Forest locality, what can be frequently observed:—that, so long as the surroundings are undisturbed by man, many species of Fungi occur year after year continuously in the same spot. It is recorded as found there in 1863, 1864, 1871, 1882, and 1906, etc., and no doubt could have been found, or was found, there equally in all the intervening years.

**DISTRIBUTION:** France, Holland, Italy, North and South America, Natal, Pacific Islands.

54. **Puccinia Saniculæ** Grev.


*Spermogones.* Amphigenous, in little groups.

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, on
brown or purple spots, in small round clusters 2—4 mm. diam.,
elongated on the nerves and petioles, cup-shaped, with a whitish
lobed revolute margin; spores tending to become ellipsoid,
delicately verruculose, hyaline, 18—26 × 15—22 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, on pale minute spots
2—3 mm. diam., scattered, rarely aggregated, minute, punctiform, pale-cinna-
mon; spore globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, not thickened above, brown, 25—
38 × 18—27 μ; epispore thick (up to 3½ μ), with two (rarely three) germ-pores,
with slightly swollen caps.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but darker; spores ellipsoid or oblong, rounded
at both ends, sometimes slightly thickened above and provided
with a small papilla, hardly constricted, smooth, brown, 26—
45 × 18—26 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous.

On Sanicula europaea. Common. Æcidia, May and June;
teleutospores, August—October; but I have found all three
kinds of spores, in sheltered places, as early as April. (Fig. 131.)

Distribution: Central and North-western Europe.

55. Puccinia Cicutaæ Lasch.

Puccinia Cicutaæ Lasch in Klotzsch, Herb. Myc. no. 787. Sydow,
Monogr. i. 372.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia on the nerves of the leaves, on
petioles and stems, in roundish or oblong groups as much as
1½ cm. long, pustular, with a feebly developed peridium, golden-
yellow; spores globose to ellipsoid, delicately punctate, sub-
hyaline, 17—26 × 10—20 μ.

Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, scattered, mi-
nute, punctiform, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores subglobose to
ovate, echinulate, yellow-brown, 18—28 × 14—22 μ, with three
germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but blackish-brown; spores
ellipsoid or oblong, rounded at both ends or rarely attenuated
downwards, not thickened above, gently constricted, somewhat
verruculose or distinctly verrucose-reticulated, even sometimes nearly smooth, brown, 28—46 × 18—30 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, short, deciduous.

On Cicuta virosa. Rare. Mentioned by Plowright in his arrangement of the British species, Trans. Brit. Myc. Soc. ii. 26: he assigns spermogones to it as well. I have seen no specimens.

The fungus is similar to P. Smyrnii in its æcidia and teleutospores, but differs in the presence of uredospores. Description after Sydow.

DISTRIBUTION: Central and Northern Europe, Siberia, Japan, North America.

56. Puccinia Apii Desm.


Spermogones. Hypophyllous, mostly surrounded by the æcidia, often circinate, shining reddish-brown.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, on minute, irregular, conspicuous, yellowish spots, in roundish or on the petioles elongated clusters, shortly cylindrical, with white torn margin; spores delicately verrucose, orange, 17—24 μ.

![Fig. 132. P. Apii. Teleutospores and uredospore.](image)

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, scattered, here and there confluent, surrounded by the epidermis, pulverulent, cinnamon-brown; spores ellipsoid to obovate or even subclavate, shortly echinulate, slightly thickened above (3—5 μ), brownish-yellow, 24—35 × 20—26 μ, with three equatorial germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, rarely epiphyllous, if on
the petioles sometimes very large, scattered or confluent, roundish, pulverulent, blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid to oblong, rounded above, not thickened, hardly constricted, rounded or gently attenuated below, smooth, brown, 30—50 x 15—23 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous, about as long as the spore.

On Apium graveolens. Not common. Aecidia in May and June; teleutospores September—November. Distinguished from many of its close allies by the possession of an aecidium. (Fig. 132.)

Distribution: Central and Northern Europe, East Indies, Japan, Tasmania.

57. Puccinia Aegopodii Mart.


Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, but chiefly on the petioles and nerves, on thickened yellowish spots, small, but collected into dense irregular clusters and confluent, at first black, covered by the shining epidermis which splits in places longitudinally, soon naked, pulverulent, blackish-brown; spores oblong to ovoid, often irregularly angled and oblique, usually rounded above and with a pale wart-like apiculus 2—3 μ high, hardly or not at all constricted (often broadest at the septum), more or less rounded below, smooth, clear chocolate-brown, granular, 28—48 x 15—22 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous.

On Aegopodium Podagraria. April—August. Rather common. (Fig. 133.)

According to Tranzschel, a few isolated uredospores are to be found in the young sori; they are almost colourless, aculeate, 20—22 x 18 μ. Semadeni proved that the spores of this fungus would infect only Aegopodium, and not any of the allied Umbellifers. In this species,
I find the septum of the teleutospores almost always comparatively broad and dark, far more so than in the majority of Puccinias.

**Distribution:** Europe generally.


_Aecidium Bulbocastani_ Cumino, Fung. Vall. Pis. 1804.—5.


**Spermogones.** Few, scattered amongst the acidia, pale-yellowish.

_Æcidiospores._ Acidia rarely on the leaves, hypophyllous, more often on the petioles and stems, densely crowded, causing considerable hypertrophy and curvature, between cup-shaped and pustulate, whitish, with a white irregularly torn margin; spores delicately verruculose, yellowish, 15—22 μ.

_Teleutospores._ Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, roundish, sometimes on the petioles confluent and elongated, long covered by the epidermis, black; spores ellipsoid to obovate-oblong, generally rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, minutely reticulate, brown, 25—42 × 14—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous.

On *Carum (Bunium) Bulbocastanum.* Very rare. Dunstable (W. G. Smith). (Fig. 134.)

This species has no uredospores. Plowright confused together this and the *Puccinia tumida* on *Conopodium denudatum* (see his synonymy on pp. 206, 270). The latter species has no acidia; this partly explains his remarks that he was unable to obtain any evidence of the connection between the acidium and the Puccinia. Nevertheless, it appears not yet
to have been shown experimentally that the acidia and the teleutospores described above are genetically connected. The markings on the teleutospore are really little, round, densely crowded pits, not actual reticulations as in *P. Chaerophylli*. — Plowright's statement (i.e. p. 270) that this acidium was found by him on *Conopodium denudatum* is a mere slip of the memory, as I am informed by Mr W. G. Smith, in whose company it was found at Leagrave, near Dunstable, on the date mentioned.

**Distribution:** Western and Central Europe, Algeria.

59. **Puccinia tumida** Grev.


**Uredospores.** Very few, oval, pale yellow, sparsely verrucose, 20—25 × 15—18, mingled with the teleutospores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori on the leaves, more often on the petioles and nerves, minute, but many crowded together and confluent in thickened elongated masses (up to 1 cm. long), covered by the ash-coloured epidermis, for a considerable time, black-brown; spores ellipsoid to ovate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, smooth, brownish, 26—36 × 14—26 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous; an occasional mesospore is found.

On *Carum majus* (= *Conopodium denudatum* = *Bunium flexuosum*). Not uncommon. April, May. (Fig. 135.)

Formerly confounded with *P. Bulbocastani*, from which it is distinguished by its very different habit. In that species the teleut-sori are usually isolated on the leaves, and cause no swelling of the affected part as *P. tumida* always does: the latter moreover is without acidia.

Plowright states that the mycelium is perennial, but this is doubtful. The sori appear to be confined to the radical leaves; I have never seen them on the cauline leaves or (what practically means the same thing) attacked plants do not flower. The fungus should therefore be looked for early, before the radical leaves begin to fade; the affected plants are then easily distinguished by their yellowish appearance.
Theaecidium of P. Conopodii-Bistortae (q.v.) is sometimes to be found on the same plant as the teleuto-sori of P. tumida, though it is much rarer. Plowright mentions that, though the Puccinia is very common round King's Lynn, he could never find theaecidium which he at that time wrongly supposed to be connected with it. See also *Puccinia Bulbocastani*.

**Distribution:** France, Germany, Norway.

60. **Puccinia Pimpinellae** Mart.

Æcidium Pimpinellae Kirchn. (1856); Cooke, Micr. Fung. p. 196.  
Uredo Pimpinellae Strauss in Wetter, Annal. ii. 102 (1811).  

**Spermogones.** Amphigenous, mostly scattered amongst theaecidia, pale-yellowish.

**Æcidiospores.** Æcidia hypophyllous, in smaller or larger groups, often along the nerves and causing slight hypertrophy, between cup-shaped and pustulate, with a whitish irregularly cut margin; spores verruculose, subhyaline, 20—28 μ.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered, minute, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, brown, 22—32 × 20—26 μ, with two (rarely three) germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, reticulate, brown, 28—37 × 19—25 μ; pedicels hyaline, deciduous, rather short.

On *Pimpinella magna*, *P. Saxifraga*. Not common. Æcidia, May and June; teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 136.)

Very similar to *P. Chaerophylli*; distinguished from it especially by theuredospores, which have for the most part a thicker and darker membrane with only two germ-pores. The peridium of the Æcidia is
better developed, and the teleutospores are plainly but not so densely reticulate. Klebahn proved by cultures that *P. Pimpinellae* is distinct from *P. Chaerophylli*, and Semadeni similarly proved its difference from that species and from *P. Heraclei*; the latter showed (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 2. xiii. 215) that it could be transferred to other species of the genus *Pimpinella*, but not to other genera of the Umbelliferae.

**DISTRIBUTION**: Europe, Asia Minor, East Indies, Algeria.

61. **Puccinia Bupleuri** Rud.


[Spermogones. Hypophyllous, numerous, generally scattered over the whole surface among the æcidia.  
Æcidiæ. Hypophyllous, or a few epiphyllous, uniformly scattered, cup-shaped, with a torn white revolute margin; spores globose or ellipsoid, punctate, yellow, 16—24 μ.]  
Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered or occasionally circinate, on minute paler spots, small, rounded, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, yellow-brown, 19—24 × 17—22 μ, with three, four, or even five germ-pores.  
Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, minute, scattered, roundish, on the stems often larger and oblong, occasionally confluent, covered by the epidermis, at length naked, blackish-brown; spores oblong to clavate, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, smooth, brown, 25—44 × 16—30 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, short, deciduous.

On *Bupleurum tenuissimum*. Very rare. Uredo- and teleutospores, Walton-on-the-Naze, August, 1887. (Fig. 137.)

The uredospores were found in small quantities among the teleutospores. Fischer says that the affected plants usually bear æcidia on every leaf, the leaves are narrower and paler, and the plants do not flower; the
acidiuna-stage appears in May and June, often abundantly. This applies especially to the parasite on *Bupleurum falcatum*, which is probably identical with that on *B. tenuissimum*, but the Walton plants bore flowers.

Distribution: Europe, Asia Minor, East Indies, Yunnan.


*Uredo Petroselini* DC. Flor. fr. ii. 597.

*Trichobasis Petroselini* Berk. ; Cooke, Micr. Fung. p. 223 (?).


*Spermogones.* Hypophyllous, yellow-brown, or almost hyaline.

*Uredospores.* Sori generally hypophyllous, scattered or in small clusters, very small, occasionally confluent and larger, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate either all over or only in the upper part, thickened above (5—6 μ), yellowish or brownish-yellow, 22—29 × 21—25 μ, with three (rarely two) equatorial germ-pores with conspicuous caps.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but dark-brown, on the petioles and stems often larger, confluent and elongated; spores ellipsoid or ovate, rounded at both ends or slightly attenuated below, not thickened above, hardly constricted, smooth or nearly so, brown, 28—48 × 18—25 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, short, deciduous.

On *Aethusa Cynapium, Petroselinum sativum*. Not common. June—October. (Fig. 138.)

It is possible that the forms on these two hosts are distinct species, or at least biological races. Semadeni showed (Centralbl. f. Bakter. 2. xiii. 443) that, while he could infect several (non-British) species of Umbelliferae with uredospores from *Aethusa Cynapium*, he could not infect *Petroselinum sativum*; at the same time he could find no morphological difference
between the two forms. *Conium maculatum* took the infection very weakly.

Lindroth and Fischer both describe the teleutopores as furnished with numerous minute embedded granules, otherwise even or with low rounded undulations, but Fischer figures them as perfectly smooth, as they certainly are in the cases I have seen. The uredospores are spiny in the upper part, nearly smooth below. When the few spines on the basal part are not to be discerned (as sometimes happens), they closely resemble those of *P. Conii*, except in being relatively broader; these two species are closely allied.

**Distribution**: Central and Northern Europe.

63. **Puccinia Silai** Fckl.


_Spermogones_. Scattered, pale yellowish, accompanying the primary uredo-sori.

_Uredospores_. *Primary* sori generally on the nerves and petioles, elongated and confluent up to 3 cm. long, dark cinnamon; *secondary* hypophyllous or occasionally epiphyllous, scattered, minute, punctiform, brown; spores globose to ovate, more or less thickened above (4—5 µ), echinulate, brown, 25—40 × 18—28 µ, with three (rarely four) germ-pores.

_Teleutospores_. Sori minute, similar, but sometimes confluent on the stems, blackish; spores obovate or oblong, rounded at both ends or gently attenuated below, not thickened above, but often with a papilla, slightly constricted, smooth, brown, 28—42 × 18—32 µ; pedicels hyaline, rather short, deciduous.

On *Silaus pratensis*. Rare; Pontrilas; Kew Gardens. August, September. (Fig. 139.)
This species was included by Sydow under the old *P. bullata* of Winter; but since then it has been rendered probable by the experiments of Semadeni that it is distinct from most of the forms still remaining under that collective name (Centralbl. f. Bakter. 1904, 2. xiii. 530). Schröter proved that the spore-forms described above are genetically connected. The uredo- and teleutospores are generally found intermixed.

64. **Puccinia Angelicae** Fckl.


*Spermogones.* Few, scattered, roundish, faintly coloured.

*Uredospores.* Primary sori chiefly along the nerves and petioles, or on the underside of the leaves in minute clusters on deep-yellow spots, at first deep-yellow, then darker, at length cinnamon; secondary, hypophyllous, occasionally epiphyllous, on minute paler spots, scattered, minute, pulverulent, yellow-cinnamon; spores obovate to oblong, echinulate, much thickened (5—10 μ) above, pale-brown, 25—40 × 22—28 μ, with three equatorial germ-pores.

![Fig. 140. *P. Angelicae*. Two normal teleutospores, also one abnormal and a mesospore; a, a uredospore; b, the primary uredo-sori (reduced). On *A. silvestris*.](image)

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, rounded, pulverulent, black-brown or black; spores oval to oblong, rounded and scarcely thickened above, hardly constricted, rounded or attenuated below, smooth, brown, 30—50 × 16—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous; an occasional mesospore is seen.
On *Angelica silvestris*. Not common. Uredospores, June and July; telutospores, July—November. (Fig. 140.)

Distinguished especially by the very bright yellow primary uredo-sori, and by the slightly larger uredospores than in allied species. Semadeni proved that it would grow also on *Archangelica*, but not on *Æthusa Cynapium* or *Peucedanum palustre*. The primary uredo-sori should be compared with theaecidia of *P. Smyrnii*. *P. Apii* is also closely allied, but differs in the possession of a true cup-shaped aecidium.

**Distribution**: Central and Northern Europe, Turkestan.

---

65. **Puccinia bullata** Wint.


*P. Umbelliferarum* and *P. bullaria*, p.p.

**Spermogones**. Pale yellowish.

**Uredospores**. *Primary* sori chiefly on the swollen nerves and petioles, elongated, as much as 3 cm. long, dark-cinnamon, *secondary* hypophyllous or rarely epiphyllous, scattered, minute, punctiform, brown; spores globose to obovate, echinulate, brown, apex more or less thickened, 25—40 × 18—28 μ, with three or four germ-pores with swollen caps.

**Teleutospores**. Sori similar, often confluent on the stems, long covered by the epidermis, blackish-brown; spores oblong to obovate, rounded above, scarcely thickened, hardly constricted, slightly narrowed below, smooth, uniformly brown, 30—45 × 18—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, rather stout, deciduous.

On *Peucedanum palustre*. Shrapwick Bay, Somerset, 1883 (H. B. Waterfall). (Fig. 141.)

This species is placed temporarily in the collective group, *P. bullata* Wint. All the forms which were included under that head by Plowright are now separated on morphological or biological grounds, but nothing is known as yet about the Puccinia on *Peucedanum palustre*, from the latter point of view. It is a close ally of *P. Silai*. 

G. U.
66. **Puccinia Heraclei** Grev.


*Spermogones.* Amphigenous, scattered amongst the æcidia, pale-yellowish.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, frequently on the petioles and especially on the nerves of the leaves, on thickened yellowish spots, densely crowded in irregular clusters, often causing distortion, between cup-shaped and pustulate, sometimes almost spherical and superficial; peridium feebly developed, opening by a rounded pore; spores delicately verruculose, yellowish, 21—32 × 18—28 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, chestnut-brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, densely echinulate, pale-brown, 25—32 × 19—27 μ, with three or four germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar or more or less confluent on the nerves, surrounded by the ferruginous epidermis, pulverulent, blackish; spores ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, hardly constricted, reticulated, brown, 26—37 × 18—27 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous.

On *Heracleum Sphondylium*. Æcidia, March—June; teleutospores, August. Not common. (Fig. 142.)

This species closely resembles *P. Chaerophylli*, but is distinguished by its less densely reticulated teleutospores. Semadeni proved by experiment that they are distinct species, but no one has as yet reared all the spore-forms of *P. Heraclei* from the basidiospores, as has been done for *P. Chaerophylli*. The æcidia of this species are more conspicuous than those of its allies; they occur in swollen patches, reminding one of the æcidia on *Smynium Olusatrum*, and being sometimes almost spherical and superficial might be compared to a group of miniature *Peziza vesiculosa*.

**Distribution:** Central and North-western Europe.
67. **Puccinia Chaerophylli** Purton.


*Spermogones.* Pale-yellow, roundish.

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia on the leaves and petioles, on the leaves scattered or circinate, on the petioles and nerves in dense elongated clusters and causing a slight hypertrophy, between cup-shaped and pustulate, yellowish; peridium poorly developed; spores verruculose, orange, 18—35 × 16—26 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered, minute, roundish, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores globose to obovate, echinulate, pale brownish-yellow, 20—30 × 18—25 μ; with three usually equatorial germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, but black-brown, on the petioles more elongated; spores ovate to oblong, rounded at both ends or gently attenuated below, not thickened above, slightly constricted, reticulated, yellowish-brown or brown, 24—36 × 16—25 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, as long as the spore or shorter.

On leaves, petioles, and stems of *Anthriscus silvestris, Chaerophyllum temulum, Myrrhis odorata.* Not common. *Aecidia,* May and June; teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 143.)

![Fig. 143. *P. Chaerophylli.* Teleutospores, *a,* on *Anthriscus,* *b,* on *Myrrhis.*](image)

It was proved experimentally by Klebahn that this parasite is not identical with *P. Pimpinellae,* and by Semadeni that it is not identical with that or with *P. Heraclei.* The latter also reared spermogones and aecidia from the basidiospores, and uredo- and teleutospores from the aecidiospores, of *P. Chaerophylli*; thus proving that all the spore-forms described above belong to the same species. The feeble development of the peridium and the pustule-like, not cup-shaped, aecidia are paralleled by those of *P. Heraclei.* The markings on the teleutospore are formed by a network of low ridges, with small polygonal or roundish meshes. The spore- reticulation is exactly of the same character as that of *P. Pimpinellae* except that the meshes are a little smaller and not quite so easily seen.
Semadeni showed that the spores from *A. silvestris* infected *M. odorata* readily (Centralbl. f. Bakt. pt. 2, xiii. 217—9), but whether the form on *C. tenuilam* belongs to the same species (or is a biological race of it) seems at present to be undetermined.

**DISTRIBUTION:** Central and Northern Europe, Siberia.

68. **Puccinia Conii** Fckl.


**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, occasionally on the petioles, scattered, minute, rarely confluent, pulverulent, cinnamon; spores ellipsoid to obovate, thickened (up to 7 µ) above and echinulate in the upper part only, pale-brownish, 24—36 × 17—26 µ, with three germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but blackish-brown, on the stems and petioles often larger and long covered by the grey epidermis; spores ovate or ovate-oblong or even clavate, rounded at both ends or attenuated below, not thickened at the apex but with a small papilla or pore-cap, hardly constricted, nearly or quite smooth, pale-brown, 30—48 × 20—28 µ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous.

On *Conium maculatum.* Not common; England, Wales, Ireland (Clare Island). August, September. (Fig. 144.)

Distinguished by the uredospores, which are echinulate only in the upper half; the spines gradually diminish in size downwards and the lower half is quite smooth. The teleutospores which I have examined are quite smooth when empty, even under the highest power, but the protoplasm is very granular and presents a misleading effect at first sight.
69. **Puccinia Smyrnii** Corda.


*Spermogones*. Epiphyllous, on sunken spots.

*Æcidiospores*. Æidia hypophyllous or occasionally epiphyllous, in rather large irregular clusters, or on the petioles and stems in elongated groups, on yellow spots, hemispherical, yellow, opening by an irregular pore with a nearly entire margin; spores globose or ovate to fusiform or pyriform, delicately verruculose, yellowish, 16—40 × 16—20 μ.

*Teleutospores*. Sori hypophyllous, on small yellow spots, scattered or a few together, minute, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid to oblong, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, coarsely and remotely reticulate and tuberculate, brown, 30—48 × 17—26 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous, up to 60 μ long; epispore rather thick.

On *Smyrniï Obusatum*. Rather common near the coast.

Æidia, April—June; teleutospores, June—August. (Fig. 145.)

The aeidia and teleuto-sori may occur on separate plants or on the same. The markings on the teleutospore form a wide-meshed network, which bears wart-like tubercles at the angles of the meshes. The aeidiospores bear more resemblance in form to uredospores than to what they really are; but they are produced in chains with intercalary cells in the usual way: they are not echinulate, but delicately verruculose; the markings can easily be seen on an empty spore. The peridium-cells are grossly verrucose on the inner surface, and are not arranged in regular rows. It is this irregularity which causes the peridium (as is usual in such cases) not to split into laciniae, but to open by a pore.
Distribution: Central and Eastern Europe, Crete, Cyprus, Asia Minor, Algeria.

70. Puccinia Circaeë Pers.


_Teleutospores._ Sori hypophyllous, on sunken yellowish or purplish round spots, minute, pulvinate, brown, then with a greyish bloom, scattered or circinate and at length confluent in a thick crust; spores generally fusoid, rounded or conically attenuated above and much thickened (up to 12 μ), gently constricted, attenuated downwards, smooth, yellowish-brown or brown, 25—40 × 9—13 μ; pedicels hyaline, persistent, about as long as the spore.

On _Circaea alpina, C. lutetiana._ Rather common. August—October. (Fig. 146.)

The sori of this species present two different forms: the first-formed are roundish, clear-brown, solitary or circinate and confluent; the later-formed, which appear round the others or on the stem and on the nerves of the leaves, are darker-brown and never greyish. All the spores are of the same shape, but the paler ones can germinate at once, in the sorus, while the darker ones rest until the following spring, as in _P. Veronicaërum_. There is another Uredine on the same host, even occurring on the same leaf: see _Pucciniastrem Circaeë._

_Distribution:_ Central and Northern Europe, North America, East Indies.

71. Puccinia pulverulenta Grev.


_Uredo vagans_ var. Epilobii-tetragonî DC. Flor. fr. ii. 228.


**Spermogones.** Scattered among the æcidia, honey-coloured.

**Æcidiospores.** Æcidia hypophyllous or, when very abundant, also epiphyllous, scattered rather closely over nearly the whole surface of the leaf, cup-shaped, with a white torn revolute margin; spores very delicately verruculose, orange, 16—26 µ.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered or circinate, sometimes confluent, pulverulent, chestnut-brown; spores globose to ovoid, remotely echinate, brown, 20—28 × 15—25 µ, with two germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, often circinate, soon naked, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid or ovoid, rounded at both ends, somewhat thickened above (up to 5 µ) with a broad low cap-like addition, gently constricted, smooth, brownish, 24—35 × 14—20 µ; pedicels hyaline, slender, deciduous.

On *Epilobium hirsutum, E. montanum, E. tetragonum.* Æcidia, May and June; teleutospores, June—November. Common. (Fig. 147.)

The æcidium-forming mycelium appears (but perhaps falsely) to be perennial, for the same plants are attacked year after year. The æcidia appear in May and cover leaf after leaf, as they are developed. The affected plants are easily recognisable by their much paler and yellowish colour. Soon the sori of uredo- and teleutospores begin to appear, at first on the same leaves, but afterwards on the later-formed leaves higher up the plant. In September and October the small last-formed leaves are thickly covered by the teleutospores; it is probably from the germination of these in spring that the next attack proceeds. The mycelium of the uredo- and teleuto-sori is strictly localised.

Plowright states (l.c.) that the æcidiospores sown on young seedlings of *E. hirsutum* gave rise to æcidiospores in seventeen days, but very possibly...
there is some oversight here, for Dietel obtained the _uredo_ by sowing the accidiospores from _E. tetragonum_ on that plant; he also suggests that the form on _E. tetragonum_ is biologically distinct from that on _E. hirsutum_, since on the latter he obtained no result.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, Nova Zembla, Siberia, North America.

### 72. *Puccinia Epilobii* DC.


_Fig. 148. P. Epilobii. Teleutospores._

_Teleutospores._ Sori hypophyllous, scattered or rather crowded, often uniformly distributed over the whole surface of the leaf, rarely confluent, surrounded by the torn epidermis, pulverulent, reddish-brown; spores ellipsoid, oblong or pyriform, rounded at both ends, hardly thickened above, but with a minute papilla, much constricted, minutely verruculose, clear brown, 27—48 x 16—25 \( \mu \); pedicels hyaline, 10—16 \( \mu \) long.

On _Epilobium palustre_. Rare. May—August. A sub-alpine and arctic species. (Fig. 148.)

Distinguished from _P. pulvulenta_ not only by its spores and the absence of the accidium- and uredo-stages, but also by the smaller teleutosori which are scattered pretty uniformly over the leaf-surface. The mycelium seems to be perennial; it permeates the whole plant, and somewhat deforms the shoots, making the leaves smaller and thicker. The warts of the epispore are sometimes hardly perceptible, but can usually be seen if the spore is squeezed in the way recommended, see p. 83.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe.

### 73. *Puccinia Violæ* DC.


*Spermogones.* Crowded in little clusters, yellowish.

*Æcidiospores.* Æcidia on all the green parts of the host, on the leaves often forming swollen yellowish spots, generally in roundish, or irregularly expanded, groups, on the stem sometimes scattered, flat, with a white irregularly torn revolute margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 16—24 × 10—18 μ.

![Fig. 149. *P. Violae.* a, leaf of *V. sylvatica* with æcidia; b, teleutospore, seen wet; c, the same, seen dry; d, a mesospore.](image)

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered or circinate, minute, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon-brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, brownish, 20—26 × 17—23 μ, with two germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but darker; spores ellipsoid to oblong, rounded at both ends or gently attenuated below, thickened and paler above, hardly constricted, faintly punctate, chestnut-brown, 20—40 × 15—23 μ; pedicels hyaline, deciduous, rather long; a few mesospores are found.

On all green parts of *Viola canina*, *V. hirta*, *V. odorata*, *V. Riviniana*, *V. silvestris*. Very common. Æcidia, April—June; teleutospores, August—November. (Fig. 149.)

The punctation of the teleutospores is very delicate, like little pin-pricks, and can only be seen when they are dry; these spores are generally described as smooth and appear so except in the most favourable circumstances. The germ-pore of each of the cells is covered with a paler convex cap. The connection of all the spore-forms of this species was
experimentally proved by De Bary and Jacky. Bock (Centralbl. für Bakt. 2. xx. 586) showed that what appeared to be identical with P. Violae could also be artificially produced on V. cornuta, V. lutea, V. tricolor; theaecidiaformed small or large crowded well-defined groups, and thereby differed from those of P. aeegra which spread widely over the stems and leaves of their hosts, mostly standing alone and not collected in groups. In the latter, moreover, aecidia and teleutospores can be found in July at the same time (or even on the same leaf), which is not usually the case with P. Viola. This species can attack cultivated violets, but rarely does much harm; burning the infected plants is a sufficient remedy.

**Distribution:** World-wide, except Australia.

74. **Puccinia aeegra** Grove.

*P. depauperans* Sydow, Monogr. i. 442 (1903).

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia on all green parts of the host, particularly on the stems, not in clusters, but spread pretty uniformly over the whole surface, especially of the stems which are swollen and distorted, cup-shaped, with a white torn revolute margin; spores globose to ellipsoid, smooth, orange, 17—21 × 14—16 μ.

**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, without spots, irregularly scattered or aggregated, occasionally confluent, long covered by the lead-coloured epidermis, cinnamon; spores globose to ellipsoid, delicately echinulate, brownish 20—28 μ diam.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but darker; spores ellipsoid or ovoid, rounded or gently attenuated above, where it is slightly thickened or rather surmounted by a minute subhyaline papilla, hardly constricted, usually rounded below, very delicately punctate or quite smooth, brown, 22—34 × 16—20 μ; pedicels hyaline, short; a few mesospores are found.
On *Viola cornuta*, *V. lutea*, *V. tricolor*, and most of the many hybrid Violas and Pansies now cultivated in gardens. Fresh ascidia are formed right through the summer till August, while those of *P. Violae* cannot usually be found after early June. (Fig. 150.)

The mycelium of the ascidia is perennial in the underground parts; all the shoots which arise from the affected plant are deformed, the internodes are lengthened, the leaves become smaller, paler and often twisted. In *P. Violae* this is not the case; only a slight swelling arises at the part where the localised mycelium is producing its ascidia. Bock (Centralbl. für Bakt. 2. xx. 586) found that he could produce the ascidia of *P. Violae* on the three species of Viola named above, by artificial infection; but like others he still considered the two species as distinct on account of their different habit. Liro, on the contrary, considers them as the same. In my experience, the uredo- and teleuto-sori of *P. aegra* are larger, and remain longer covered by the epidermis, but the spores are identical.

This species can do considerable harm if allowed to spread; there is no remedy, but all infected plants should be carefully uprooted and burnt. A Viola, badly attacked by the ascidium, was once sent to the Gardener's Chronicle by a correspondent as 'a hybrid between a fern and a violet.'

**Distribution**: Germany, Denmark.

**75. Puccinia Fergussoni** B. et Br.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous or on the petioles, on large roundish or irregular yellow spots, in suborbicular or (on the petioles) elongated clusters up to 1½ cm. long, densely crowded and confluent, long covered by the epidermis, then pulverulent, chocolate-brown; spores irregular, generally oblong, attenuated or rarely rounded at both ends, thickened above in a conical form (up to 6 μ), gently constricted, smooth, pale-brown, 26—45 x 12—18 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous, up to 30 μ long; an occasional mesosporre is found.

![Fig. 151. P. Fergussoni. Teleutospores and mesosporre.](image-url)
On *Viola palustris*. Rare: Wales, Scotland, and near Birmingham. The beginnings of the sori may be seen by the middle of May. (Fig. 151.)

This species is easily recognised by its large and pulvinate groups of sori. The mycelium spreads considerably beyond the part occupied by the spores, and consequently causes large yellow patches, usually only one or at most two on each leaf, each the result of a separate infection by the basidiospores.

*P. asarina* Cooke, Handbook, p. 504, Plowright, Uredinear, p. 292 (*non* K. et S.), is this species, a mistake having been made in identifying the host-plant. In continental specimens of *P. asarina* Kunze, so far as I have seen, the sori on the lamina are as frequent on the upper leaf-surface as on the lower, whereas in *P. Fergussonii* they are entirely hypophyllous.

**Distribution**: Northern Europe, North America (?).

76. **Puccinia argentata** Wint.

*Æcidium argentatum* Schultz, Prod. Flor. Starg. p. 454 (1806; teleutospores, on *Impatiens*).


[Spermogones. Hypophyllous, scattered among the acidia, honey-coloured.

*Æcidiospores*. Æcidia hypophyllous, pretty uniformly distributed on discoloured swollen spots, on the petioles and stems more scattered, white, with a deeply-cut revolute margin; spores 18—22 x 13—20 µ; contents golden-yellow.]

*Uredospores*. Sori hypophyllous, scattered or circinate, sometimes on minute yellowish spots, often confluent, covered by the silvery epidermis, then pulverulent, roundish, ochraceous; spores globose to broadly ellipsoid, delicately echinulate,
pale-yellowish, \(16-22 \times 14-20 \mu\), with 3–5 (usually four) germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but chestnut-brown: spores ellipsoid to subclavate, with a colourless conical cap to each germ-pore, rounded or slightly attenuated at both ends, hardly constricted, smooth, pale-brownish, \(25-38 \times 12-22 \mu\); pedicels hyaline, slender, short.

[Æcidia on *Adoxa Moschatellina*, April–June:] uredo and teleutospores on *Impatiens fulva*, *I. Noli-tangere*, May, August–October. Very rare: Albury, Surrey, October, 1864 (Rev. L. Jenyns), Guildford (Rev. W. A. Vize), Shere (M. C. Cooke), Kew Gardens (G. Massee). (Fig. 152.)

The teleutospores are at first produced in the same sori as the uredospores; the æcidual stage is not recorded, probably because it has been confounded with the æcidium of *P. albescens*, from which it is distinguished, according to Bubák, by its gold-coloured spores. I do not think this distinction will hold good; many of the specimens found in this country, which appear to be *P. albescens*, have golden-yellow spores. See under that species (p. 163).

The description given above of the spermogones and æcidia is taken from Bubák, who showed (Centralbl. für Bakt. 2. xii. 413) that they could produce the other stages on *Impatiens* in about ten days. He also showed that the æcidium could be produced on the *Adoxa* by over-wintered teleutospores; the incubation period was as long as one month, probably because the mycelium first permeated the whole plant, from the leaf to the stem, before producing spores. Afterwards he proved, contrary to his former opinion, that the mycelium does not perennate in the rhizome, but fresh infection must take place each spring (**ibid.** xvi. 150).

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, North America, Japan.

77. *Puccinia Buxi* DC.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, on indefinite spots, scattered or confluent, hemispherical, pulvinate, hard, compact, soon naked, dark chestnut-brown or purplish-brown; spores
oblong to clavate, rounded above and not thickened, evidently constricted, usually attenuated below, smooth, brown, 55—90 × 20—35 μ (or even 100 μ long); pedicels hyaline, persistent, very long, (reaching 160 μ).

On Buxus sempervirens. Rather common. September, October, lasting through the winter and following spring. (Fig. 153.)

The spores of this species easily fall apart into their component cells. Ed. Fischer proved that it has only the one spore-form: he gives (l.c.) figures showing the effect upon the leaf of an infection by the basidiospores. According to him, the teleutospores germinate in spring, and infect the delicate young leaves. The mycelium grows slowly. During the summer and autumn the infected spot becomes much thickened: the sori are produced in late autumn or during the following winter. This is exactly in accordance with the suggestion made by Plowright (l.c.), without any experimental evidence being at that time available.

**Distribution:** Europe and Persia.

78. **Puccinia Malvacearum** Mont.


**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous or amphigenous, and on the petioles and stems, on conspicuous yellow or orange spots, scattered but close together, small, hemispherical or on the stems elongated, pulvinate, compact, hard, at first pale-reddish, then reddish-brown; spores oblong to subfusoid, attenuated at both ends or rarely rounded above, thickened at the apex, gently constricted, smooth, yellowish-brown, 35—75 × 12—26 μ: pedicels hyaline, persistent, short or as much as 150 μ long: one-, three-, or even four-celled spores also occur.
On many species of Malvaceae (of the subfamily Malveae), especially on *Malva moschata*, *M. silvestris* and *Althaea rosea*. Very common. May—October (also in April and November). (Fig. 154.)

This is one of the most noticeable of the Uredinales. It is truly plurivorous; so far from being confined to a species, it is not even confined to a genus. In botanic gardens, where species of the family Malvaceae are grown, side by side, in the same plot, the disease can be seen to spread to plants of all the allied genera — *Malva, Lavatera, Althaea, Kitaibelia, Malope, Abutilon, Sida, Sidalcea, Anoda, Malacstrum*, etc., have been recorded. A list containing many (nearly forty) species of these genera is given by Sydow, to which more are added by Fischer, McAlpine, and Dandeno. On all these it appears to be identical; artificial infections have proved that it can be transferred from *Malva* to *Althaea*, and vice-versa.

It was first made known in 1852 by Montague from a specimen found in Chili. It was observed in Australia in 1857 (McAlpine). In Europe it appeared in 1869, in South Africa in 1875, and it is now spread all over the world. It is believed that Chili was its native home; the rapidity of its distribution to other countries has few or no parallels among plant diseases.

It has been proved by many experimenters that it produces only the one kind of spore, which is capable of germinating at once when mature, though some can hibernate. It is a disputed point whether the mycelium can pass the winter in the plant or in the seed: the balance of evidence goes to show that fresh infections arise each year by the germination of over-wintered teleutospores, which can be found on all green parts, even on the fruits. See p. 48.


Spermogones. Amphigenous, scattered, brown or blackish, very shallow, punctiform.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous, scattered over the whole surface, flat, with a broad revolute margin which is torn into few (3—5) lobes; spores roundish, pale yellowish-brown, finely verruculose, 16—24 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, generally on minute coloured spots, scattered, but often crowded and confluent, soon naked, pulverulent, cinnamon-brown; spores ellipsoid to fusiform, ovoid-oblong or sub-pyriform, smooth and more or less thickened at the summit in a conical shape and darker, paler and narrowed below, where they are sharply verrucose or echinulate, pale-brown, 20—35 × 10—18 μ (with three or four equatorial germ-pores, Arthur), mixed with yellowish-brown or pale capitate paraphyses more or less thickened at the apex.
Teleutospores. Sorö similar but blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid to oblong, composed of two globose cells which readily separate (or lower cell often narrower, paler and imperfect), not thickened above, densely and coarsely verrucose, brown, 30—45 × 18—25 μ; pedicels hyaline, very short, deciduous, springing in clusters of about 10—20 from a common base.

Ecidia on Anemone coronaria, A. nemorosa, April and May; uredo- and teleutospores on Prunus domestica, P. insititia, P. spinosa, also on cultivated species and varieties of Prunus and its allies, August—October. Common in certain districts. (Figs. 155, 156.)

The discovery of the heterococism of this parasite is comparatively recent. Tranzschel first showed (in 1904) that it was heterococous, using Anemone coronaria and Amygdalus communis as the alternate hosts. F. T. Brooks, at Cambridge in 1911, laid fresh acidiospores from the same species of Anemone on both sides of certain leaves of a “Victoria” Plum, leaving others uninoculated. The plant was enclosed by a bell-jar, and three weeks later twenty-three of the inoculated leaves were found to bear on their under-surface uredo-sori of P. Pruni-spinosae, while the control leaves showed no signs of the rust (New Phytologist, x. 207). Arthur, in the United States, proved a similar fact, but in that case the host of the alternate phase was Hepatica acutiloba, a very close ally of Anemone. The acidiium is also reported on other species of Hepatica, Anemone ranunculoides and other species of Anemone, Eranthis hiemalis, and various species of Thalictrum.

Scribner (Report of the Dept. Agric. U.S.A. 1887) describes the Puccinia as found on Cherry, Apricot, and Peach; it is recorded by McAlpine on leaves, fruit and stems of Peach and Nectarine, and leaves and fruit of Almond and Apricot.

Trichobasis Rhamni of Cooke (Seem. Journ. Bot. ii. 344, iv. 104) on “Rhamnus catharticus,” which was afterwards referred by him to this species (Handb. p. 508), is probably an error due to a mistake in the identification of the host. He states that the Puccinia on the same leaf was absolutely identical with P. pruni-spinosae, and omits the reference in the fourth edition of “Microscopic Fungi.” No one else has found such a Puccinia on Rhamnus. The leaf in “Micr. Fung.” ed. i. 210, is no doubt a Prunus leaf.

The mycelium of the acidiial stage is perennial; it penetrates in spring into the growing shoots which become deformed, the affected leaves are narrower and paler, and the flowers are usually imperfect or altogether wanting. These plants it is which cause fresh infections of the Plum-trees.
every year; infection by over-wintered uredospores has been proved by Tranzschel to be possible, but as Brooks shows (l. c.) it is probably rare, because the plum-leaves are generally not affected until summer is well advanced. Fresh infections of the Anemone can, of course, be produced by the basidiospores of the over-wintered teleutospores.

The distinction usually made, by describing the uredospores as "echinulate," and the teleutospores as " verrucose," does not convey the exact truth; the markings on both are very similar, but the warts of the uredospores are sharp-pointed and usually turned downwards, while those of the teleutospores are often blunted, and always darker and more crowded.

The brothers Sydow describe a second form of uredospore, which I cannot find. The two cells of the teleutospore separate with the greatest readiness, and the lower cell which is very often paler and imperfect, could then be easily mistaken for a uredospore and has been so described and figured. The true uredospores, mentioned in the description, are very similar to amphispores, and have been mistaken at times for paraphyses. The teleutospores are attached by short fragile pedicels in bunches to a common basal cell. This is one of the characters of Arthur's genus, Tranzschelia.

Arthur describes (North Americ. Flora, p. 150) a second species of Tranzschelia (P. cohaesu Long, from Texas), agreeing in almost every minute detail with P. Pruni-spinosae, but having all its four spore-forms upon Anemone decapetala. In its teletospores P. fusca (q.v.) agrees exactly with both of these, so that P. cohaesu may be regarded as a primitive form, from which both the others have been evolved. See Grove, New Phytologist, 1913, p. 89.

Jacky (Centrallbl. f. Bakter. 2. viii. 658) divides P. Pruni-spinosae into two forms: f. typica, in which the teleutospore has both cells alike, on the three species of Prunus mentioned; and f. discolor, in which the teleutospore is thickened above, and the lower cell is paler, narrower and imperfect, on Amygdalus communis and P. Persica, less often on the other species. On P. Armeniaca both forms are found. This difference is by no means constant, however, and is hardly worthy of mention.

Distribution: Europe, North and South America, Africa and Australia.

80. Puccionia Rhodiolae B. et Br.

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous or on the stems, but generally hypophyllous, scattered or crowded and confluent, minute, roundish, surrounded by the torn epidermis, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores broadly ellipsoid, depressed, rounded at both ends, scarcely thickened above, not constricted, smooth, dark chestnut-brown, 20—35 × 17—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, about as long as the spore; spores occasionally three-celled, like Triphragmium.

On Sedum Rhodiola (roseum). Very rare. Glen Callater, July, 1844 (W. Gardiner). (Fig. 157.)

Distribution: Norway.

81. Puccinia Umbilici Guep.


Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous or on the petioles, on yellowish spots, minute, roundish, usually circinate, at length confluent and forming large orbicular clusters up to 1 cm. diam., at first compact, then pulverulent, dark reddish-brown; spores broadly ellipsoid or subglobose, rounded at both ends, not thickened above but surmounted by a minute subhyaline apiculus or pore-cap, not constricted, smooth, bright chestnut-brown, 28—32 × 18—26 μ, the cells often depressed (i.e. broader than long) and frequently oblique; pedicels short, hyaline.

On Cotyledon Umbilicus. Locally common. May and June; in mild localities it can be found even as early as January. (Fig. 158.)

Distribution: France, Belgium, Portugal.
82. Puccinia Ribis DC.


**Teleutospores.** Sori epiphyllous, orbicular, surrounded by a discoloured yellow zone, circinate and often confluent, pulverulent, rich chestnut-brown; spores oval or oblong, rounded above and below, apex thickened slightly and hooded, hardly constricted, verruculose or rather punctate, chestnut-brown, 20—30 x 15—20 μ; pedicels hyaline, thin, deciduous, about as long as the spore; a few mesospores intermixed.

On leaves of *Ribes rubrum*. Very rare. Dallas Manse Garden, Elginshire, July 16, 1894 (Rev. Dr Keith). (Fig. 159.)

The pore of the lower cell is always towards the base, near the insertion of the pedicel. Eriksson showed that the teleutospores do not germinate until they have passed through the winter. He considers the form on *Ribes rubrum* as biologically distinct from that on *R. nigrum* or *R. Grossularia*.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, North America.

83. Puccinia Saxifragæ Schlecht.


**Teleutospores.** Sori generally hypophyllous, on discoloured spots, round, scattered or aggregated and confluent and then irregular, soon naked, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores ellipsoid or oblong, rounded at both ends or slightly attenuated below, slightly constricted, often surmounted by a rather large pale
conical papilla, marked with faint, sometimes curved, longitudinal striae, pale-brown, 26—45 × 14—20 μ; pedicels hyaline, slender, deciduous, not as long as the spore.

On leaves and petioles of *Saxifraga granulata, S. stellaris, S. umbrosa*. Rare. August. (Fig. 160.)

The markings on the teleutospores are perfectly invisible when wet. This species has no connection with *Caeoma Saxifragae* which is also found on *S. granulata*. I have specimens from both Scotland and Ireland, the latter on *S. umbrosa* from Clare Island, and the former on *S. stellaris* from Lochnagar.

**Distribution**: Central and Western Europe.

---

84. **Puccinia Pazschkei** Dietel.


**Teleutospores.** Sori epiphyllous, about ½—1 mm. wide, scattered or more often in orbicular groups 2—3 mm. diam., a few occasionally hypophyllous, surrounded by the swollen and torn epidermis, pulverulent, dark reddish-brown; spores ellipsoid or oblong, rounded at both ends, very slightly thickened above or with a minute flat papilla, gently constricted, faintly and irregularly verruculose, pale clear-brown, 25—35 × 13—18 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous; a few mesospores intermixed.

On leaves of *Saxifraga longifolia*, Kew Gardens (G. Massee), Journ. Bot. xlvi. 152. On a hybrid between *S. Cotyledon* and *S. aizoon*, Sutton Coldfield, April and May, 1911—12. (Fig. 161.)

A parasite doubtless introduced into this country with the plants. In the Sutton example, the sori form two or three perfectly round groups.
towards the tip of each affected leaf, on the upper side. Fischer records it on *S. aizoon* and *S. elatior*.

**DISTRIBUTION:** Switzerland, Austria.

85. **Puccinia Chrysosplenii** Grev.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, but generally hypo-phylloous, small, scattered or confluent, often circinate, roundish, pulvinate, pale-brown; spores of two kinds—(*forma persistens*) broadly fusoid, strongly thickened and more or less conical at the apex, rounded or slightly attenuated below, gently constricted, smooth, very pale-brown, 32—46 x 10—15 μ; pedicels hyaline, rather long, persistent; (*forma fragilipes*) ob-long-ellipsoid, with a conical papilla, distinctly constricted, yellowish-brown, with faint longitudinal ridges(?), 35—42 x 14—19 μ; pedicels very deciduous.

On *Chrysosplenium alternifolium*, *C. oppositifolium*. Not common. End of March to August or September. (Fig. 162.)

The two kinds of spores are similar in form and function to those of *P. Veronicarum*; *forma persistens* consists of spores which germinate as soon as mature, *forma fragilipes* of spores which rest during the winter. It is said that the latter are scarce, but when present they form smaller sori which are less confluent, often solitary, and are frequently found on the upper leaf-surface. Compare the two similar kinds of spores in *P. Circaeae*.

**DISTRIBUTION:** Central and Northern Europe, Eastern Asia.

86. **Puccinia Thalictri** Chev.

**Teletosporos.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered or gregarious, often occupying the whole leaf, roundish, soon naked, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores much constricted, not thickened at the apex, the upper cell nearly globose, the lower globose, obovoid or clavate, generally narrower; the spores separate readily into their component cells, are covered with large pointed warts, dark-brown (the lower cell paler), 26—52 × 18—30 μ; pedicels hyaline, deciduous.

On *Thalictrum flavum*, *T. minus*. Very rare; Kinloch Rannoch, Perthshire (Prof. Trail); Kew Gardens. Autumn. (Fig. 163.)

This species has all the marks of a perennial mycelium. The same plants are attacked by it year after year; they are somewhat deformed and taller, with longer internodes, smaller and paler leaves and narrower segments. There is in Fischer a figure of a teletospor with three cells, looking much like that of a *Phragmidium*. Cf. *Puccinia fusca*.

**Distribution**: Northern and Central Europe, Siberia, North America.

87. *Puccinia fusca* Wint.

*Aecidium fusum* Pers. in Linn. Syst. Veg. p. 1472 (teletosporos).


Sydow, Monogr. i. 530. Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 95, f. 73.

*Spermogones*. Hypophyllous, mixed with the teleuto-sori, blackish.

**Teletosporos.** Sori hypophyllous, rarely on the upper side, generally spread uniformly over the whole surface of the leaves, here and there confluent, small, round, pulverulent, dark-brown; spores very much constricted, composed of two almost globose or oblong cells which easily separate, densely
covered with large warts, brown, 30–55 × 15–26; pedicels hyaline, up to 40 μ long; occasionally a few one- or three-celled spores are intermixed.

On Anemone nemorosa. Common. March—June. (Fig. 164.)

It has been shown by De Bary and Ed. Fischer that the mycelium is perennial in the rhizome. The attacked plants are deformed and never flower; they bear paler and narrower leaves which are much thickened. The acidia on the same host are not connected with this species (see Ochropsora Sorbi and P. Pruni-spinosae); in fact they do not appear until some time later than the teleutospores of P. fusca begin to show.

**Distribution:** Europe, Siberia, North America.

88. **Puccinia Calthae** Link.


*Spermogones.* In little clusters, honey-coloured.

*Ecidiospores.* Acidia hypophyllous, in little clusters on roundish yellowish spots, or on the stems in elongated swellings, cup-shaped, with a torn whitish recurved margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 21–28 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori generally hypophyllous, minute, scattered, roundish, pulverulent, chestnut; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-chestnut, 22–30 × 20–25 μ, with two germ-pores in the upper half.

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, small, irregularly scattered or often circinate, pulverulent, but persistent, black-brown; spores oblong-clavate or fusoid, generally with a paler
conical papilla at the apex, hardly constricted, perfectly smooth, clear chestnut-brown, 30—44 × 13—22 μ; pedicels hyaline, thick, persistent, up to 75 μ long.

On Caltha palustris. Rather rare. Æcidia, May and June; teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 165.)

There is another British species on Caltha palustris, P. Zopfii, which has been usually confounded with the present one in herbaria. It differs in having its teleutospores broader, darker, more oblong, and covered here and there with minute warts, but is otherwise similar in appearance. There are three others found on species of Caltha in North America, all so nearly allied that they are difficult of discrimination; but of these one has no uredospores, and the others have, so far as is known, teleutospores only. Some of these may be found in Britain.

Distribution: Europe, Siberia, North America.

89. Puccinia Zopfii Winter.


Spermogones. Amphigenous or on the petioles, in little clusters of 6—10, brownish when old.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, usually surrounding the groups of spermogones in scattered roundish clusters 1—2 mm. diam. (elongated on the petioles), at first hemispherical, then shortly cup-shaped, flattish, yellow, with a short torn scarcely reflexed margin; spores delicately verruculose, yellow, 20—28 μ.
Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, minute, scattered, punctiform, round, soon naked, surrounded by the erect epidermis, chestnut; spores ellipsoid, echinulate, brownish-yellow, 22—30 × 20—25 μ, with two or three germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but darker; spores oblong to obovate, rounded at both ends, sometimes truncate above or slightly narrowed below, scarcely thickened but with a broad flat papilla at the apex, gently constricted, delicately verruculose, dark chestnut-brown, 35—60 × 24—35 μ; pedicels nearly hyaline, short, deciduous.

On Caltha palustris. Rather rare; Shropshire, Scarborough, Rhydd-y-fen, Gullan Loch, Ireland (co. Dublin). Aecidia in May; teleutospores, August—December (June—September, Fischer). (Fig. 166.)

Distinguished from P. Calthae essentially by its teleutospores which are provided with a few, rather distant, minute warts, mostly towards the upper end; these are difficult to see except when viewed dry. The spores are also relatively much broader and not narrowed towards the summit, and are therefore easily seen to be distinct in shape; they are darker in colour and have shorter pedicels. The aecidia are not known to be different from those of P. Calthae; those described above probably belong to P. Zopfii, because they were found in the same neighbourhood as the teleutospores in Ireland: the cells of the peridium agreed with those figured by Fischer (i.e.). Krieg showed (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 2. xv. 259) that P. Zopfii is autecious, like P. Calthae.

The two species have been frequently confounded in herbaria; but, if I may judge by the specimens I have seen, the teleuto-sori of P. Calthae are larger, more crowded, more often circinate, more compact, and remain longer covered by the epidermis than those of P. Zopfii, though this is not always so well marked.

Distribution: Central Europe.

90. Puccinia Lychnidearum Link.


Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous or rarely on the stems, scattered or circinate, on pale spots, sometimes confluent, pulvinate, pallid-brown, then darker, greyish-pulverulent from the numerous basidiospores; spores oblong-fusoid or clavate, rounded or somewhat pointed above and more or less thickened (up to 10 μ), gently constricted, rounded or attenuated below, smooth, yellowish-brown, 30—50 x 10—20 μ; pedicels hyaline, persistent, 60—85 μ long.

On various Caryophyllaceae, such as Dianthus barbatus, Lychnis diurna, L. vespertina, Arenaria trinervis, Gypsophila elegans, Sagina nodosa (?), Spergula arvensis (?), Stellaria Holosteae, S. media, S. uliginosa. May—November. It is most common on Lychnis diurna, on which as also on Dianthus the sori are remarkably circinate. (Figs. 167, 168.)

The two species, P. Lychnidearum and P. Arenariae, are united in Sydows' Monographia, on the ground that our present knowledge, derived from cultures, is insufficient to separate them, and that any apparent morphological distinctions break down completely when a long series of
specimens is examined. The spores are, however, variable in form and colour, and the sori differ in appearance and arrangement; no doubt the future will find this Puccinia divided into several biological races, if not into distinct species. Meanwhile, on morphological grounds alone, our British forms may be arranged under three heads:

1. forma *Lychnidearum* (Link), on *Lychnis*; sori medium-brown in colour, often greyish, remarkably circinate, on conspicuous yellow and purple spots.

2. forma *Dianthi* (DC.), on *Dianthus*; sori larger, darker, and more pulvinate, usually somewhat circinate; = *P. Dianthi* DC.

3. forma *Arenariae* (Schum.), on *Arenaria* and *Stellaria*; sori paler, not so circinate, spores paler; = *P. Moehringiae* Fckl.

The form on *Sagina procumbens* is so different that it is here reckoned as a separate species, *P. Saginae* K. et S. (q.v.). It will be noticed that Plowright separated *P. Lychnidearum* as a distinct species from *P. Arenariae*, chiefly on the ground that he considered the former to possess uredospores. It has been observed by all, however, that the common form on *Lychnis dioica* has no uredospores in its very abundant sori; it is therefore satisfactory to find that in Plowright's herbarium there are several leaves of *Lychnis dioica*, gathered by W. Phillips at Aberystwyth apparently on one occasion only (July 1873), on which are uredospores mixed with very few teleutospores. These he named *P. Lychnidearum*, but examination shows that they have no connection with the common fungus met with everywhere on the same host but belong to *P. Behenis* Otth. See under that species.


When mature, the cells of the teleutospores of *P. Lychnidearum* separate with great ease; they germinate readily while still in the sori, and the numerous basidiospores produced give them a greyish look, as happens also in other Lepto-species. I have specimens on *Arenaria trierrellis* gathered in full germination at the end of May. During the process the spores become denticulate at the summit; in the case mentioned 75% of the spores were in this state. Such spores have sometimes been wrongly described as having digitate processes like those of *P. coronata*. — It was stated by De Bary that he had seen the germ-tubes of the basidiospores of *P. Dianthi* enter the host-plant through the stomata: no similar case has been detected by any other observer (see p. 38).

**Distribution**: Europe, Siberia, East Indies, North and South America.
91. **P. Saginae** K. et S.


**Teleutospores.** Sori chiefly on the stems, compact, confluent, forming blackish-brown masses, about $\frac{1}{2}$ cm. long, encrusting at intervals the flowering stems which are slightly thickened at that spot, rarely on the leaves; spores oblong to oblong-clavate,

![Image of spores](image.png)

rounded and not thickened above, slightly constricted, usually somewhat tapering below, smooth, very dilute brown, almost hyaline, $36-41 \times 15-19 \mu$; pedicels hyaline, rather stout, persistent, about as long as the spore.

On *Sagina procumbens*. Rare; specimen in Herb. Phillips (Brit. Mus.) from Ercal, near Wellington, under the name *Pucc. Lychnidearum*. (Fig. 169.)

The spores of this species, as well as the character of the sori, render it widely distinct from the various forms included under the name *P. Lychnidearum*; the most obvious difference is in the total want of thickening at the apex, unless this was due merely to the fact that all the spores had germinated, which did not seem to be the case.
92. **Puccinia Behenis** Otth.


**Spermogones.** In little clusters, honey-coloured.

**Ecidiospores.** *Ecidia* hypophyllous, on pallid-yellow spots,

![Diagram](image)

Fig. 170. *P. Behenis.* a, Teleutospore and mesospore, on *Silene inflata*; b, uredospore and teleutospore, on *Lychnis diurna*.

in orbicular clusters, minute, shortly cylindrical, with whitish torn margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 17—26 x 14—20 μ, or 15 μ diam.

**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, scattered or circinate, sometimes confluent, on paler spots, minute, cinnamon-brown; spores subglobose to ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-brown, 20—26 x 17—22 μ, with three or four germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but black-brown: spores oblong to ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, faintly constricted, surmounted by a small pale apical papilla, smooth, chestnut-brown, 25—40 x 16—26 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous.

On *Silene inflata* (= *S. latifolia, S. Cucubalus*) and *Lychnis diurna* (dioica). Not common. Uredo- and teleutospores, July—October. (Fig. 170.)

The description of the spermogones and ecidia is partly after Schröter, Sydow, and Fischer. The distinction of the ecidium of this species from that belonging to *Uromyces Behenis* is as follows:—The former has spermogones and uredospores, which accompany and follow it, but it is never accompanied by teleutospores. The early ecidia of the *Uromyces* are situated on purplish spots which show above, the later ones are usually
scattered singly; those of the Puccinia are in largish orbicular clusters and are rarely found singly; if not clustered, they spread over the whole leaf. In Plowright's herbarium are some leaves of Lychnis diurna, covered with uredo-sori, which he mistakenly assigned to P. Lychnidearum: there are no teleutospores of the latter, however, but a very few of P. Behenis were found in the same sori. See under P. Lychnidearum. The circinate arrangement of the sori, on paler spots, is very similar in both species.

**Distribution**: Central and Western Europe.

93. **Puccinia Acetosae** Körn.

_Uredo Acetosae_ Schum. Plant. Säll. ii. 231.  

**Uredospores**. Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, roundish on the leaves, elongated on the petioles and stems, soon naked, ferruginous-brown; spores globose to obovate, sparsely aculeate, brownish, 24—30 x 20—23 μ, with two (rarely three) germ-pores.

**Teleutospores**. Sori similar, but dark-brown; spores ellipsoid, oblong, or subclavate, rounded at both ends or slightly attenuated below, not thickened at the apex, but furnished with a broad pore-cap, slightly constricted, delicately verruculose, chestnut-brown, 28—42 x 19—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, slender, deciduous, as much as 35 μ long.

On _Rumex Acetosa_. Malden, Yorkshire, July 16, 1894 (A. W. Saunders). Ireland, co. Antrim (J. Adams), August, 1909. Bewdley, Worcestershire, August, 1907, etc. (Fig. 171.)

There is no doubt that this species is often mistaken for _Uromyces Acetosae_. In the absence of the two-celled teleutospores, which are rare, it could be distinguished mainly by its smaller sori, and more spiny uredospores (the spines are quite colourless). The teleutospores show the delicate warts more clearly on the upper cell; in the Bewdley specimens they were perceptible only with great care. Magnus proved that this species can pass the winter by its uredospores. It may be heteroecious.
Distribution: Central and Northern Europe, Siberia, North America.

94. *Puccinia Oxyrieae* Fckl.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, generally hypophyllous, on minute purplish spots, scattered or aggregated, rounded, sometimes confluent, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, cinnamon; spores globose to ovate, delicately echinulate, yellow-brown, 23—30 × 20—26 μ.

![Fig. 172. *P. Oxyrieae.* Teleutospores (from a Swiss specimen).](image)

**Teleutospores.** Sori on the leaves similar, but also on the petioles and peduncles and then elongated, pulverulent, black-brown; spores oblong to obovate, rounded and slightly thickened or hooded above, constricted, generally rounded below, marked in the upper part with little unevennesses, almost as if corroded, brown, 30—46 × 15—25 μ; pedicels nearly hyaline, deciduous, rather long.

On *Oxyria digyna* (*reniformis*). Rare; Skye (Buchanan White), Braemar (Prof. Trail). August. (Fig. 172.)

The teleutospores were described by the older authors as smooth; but, as Lagerheim first pointed out, they are really provided with faintly perceptible markings, especially visible towards the summit.

Distribution: Switzerland, Norway, Iceland, Colorado.
95. **Puccinia Conopodii-Bistortae** Kleb.


**Ecidiospores.** Ecidia on large swellings of a bright orange colour, immersed, spherical or flat, not at all cup-shaped, margin not projecting; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 15—20 μ.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, minute, roundish, yellowish-red, soon naked; spores globose to shortly ellipsoid, finely echinulate, pale yellowish-brown, 21—24 μ.

**Telmospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered or united in roundish groups, soon naked and pulverulent, dark-brown; spores oblong or subclavate, rounded at both ends or slightly oblique at the apex, faintly constricted, clear yellowish-brown, 28—42 × 16—25 μ; epispore equally thick, smooth, but sometimes marked with a very few longitudinal or oblique rows of delicate warts; no papilla on the germ-pores; pedicels hyaline, short, very deciduous.

**Ecidia on Conopodium denudatum**, Yorkshire, May; teleutospores on *Polygonum Bistorta*, June—August, not common. (Fig. 173.)

The Puccinias on *Pol. Bistorta* are not yet well known. There appear to be at least four (or five) distinct forms, which are divisible morphologically into two groups—(1) those whose teleutospores have no apical papilla, (2) those which have a small hemispherical papilla at the summit; the latter are called by Sydow in the *Monographia P. mammillata* Schröt. (*Pilz. Schles.* p. 340). They are all heteroecious.

Of the former group, one form has an ecidium on *Conopodium*, and its other spore-stages on *P. Bistorta*. It is the one mentioned above; the life-history was first demonstrated by Soppitt (*l. c.*). It is remarkable as being the first instance known of a heteroecious Puccinia that had its teleutospores on a Dicotyledon. The second form has its ecidium on *Angelica silvestris* and *Carum Carvi* and its teleutospores on *Pol. Bistorta* and *Pol. ciciari*. It would perhaps be better divided into *P. Angelicae-Bistortae* Kleb. (= *P. Carvi-Bistortae*) and *P. Polygoni-ciciari* Karst. The connection in the former has been demonstrated by Klebahn and Fischer;
as regards *Pol. viviparum* Klebahn expresses doubts, but Semadeni was able successfully to infect that species with uredospores from *Pol. Bistorta*. The form on *Pol. viviparum* is here kept provisionally distinct, since the acidiunm on *Angelica* has not been found in Britain.

Of the second group, *P. mammillata*, there are two biological races—
(1) *P. Mei-mammillata* Semadeni, on *Meum*, and (2) *P. Angelicae-mammillata* Klebahn, on *Angelica*. Neither of these has been found in Britain. All the four of these are closely allied; in Sydows' Monographia it is suggested that possibly in all these cases the acidiunm on the Umbellifer is merely facultative and the Puccinia can maintain itself without that aid.

96. **Puccinia Polygoni-vivipari** Karst.


**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered, small, roundish, cinnamon-brown, girt by the erect epidermis; spores roundish to ellipsoid, finely echinulate, pale-brown, 20—23 × 16—17 μ.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but blackish-brown; spores elliptical to obovate-oblong, rounded and not thickened above,

![Diagram](image)

Fig. 174. *P. Polygoni-vivipari*. a, two teleutospores from Mar Lodge; b, uredo- and teleutospore from a specimen issued by Fuckel, Symb. Myc. 57; both on *Polygonum viviparum*.

hardly or not at all constricted, rounded or slightly tapering below, smooth, brown, 20—30 × 15—20 μ; epispore very thin and translucent; no papilla on the germ-pores: pedicels deciduous, short.

On *Polygonum viviparum*. Very rare. Near Mar Lodge, August, 1822 (Dr Greville). Braemar, August, 1882 (Prof. Trail). (Fig. 174.)

This species is closely allied to *P. Conopodii-Bistortae* (q. v.), but in the absence of all biological information is best kept distinct. I have
seen no British specimens but those collected at Mar Lodge and Braemar, which are described above; the spores of these agree with those of a specimen on Pol. viviparum issued by Fuckel (see Symb. Myc. p. 57). It is a purely Alpine species.

97. **Puccinia Polygoni-amphibii** Pers.

*Spermogones.* Few, amphigenous.

**Ecidiospores.** *Ecidia* hypophyllous, mostly in concentric groups, on well-marked spots which are deep-red or purplish and often surrounded by a conspicuous greenish-yellow zone, sometimes occupying the greater part of a leaf, cup-shaped, with a much cut recurved margin; spores finely punctate-verruculose, yellowish, 18—28 μ.

**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, more often hypophyllous, scattered, roundish, soon naked, pulverulent, brownish; spores ellipsoid to obovate, faintly echinulate, yellowish-brown, 25—28 × 18—21 μ, with two germ-pores in the upper half.

**Teleutospores.** Sori chiefly hypophyllous, not projecting, long covered by the epidermis, surrounding the uredo-sori in a circular fashion, dark-brown: spores oblong to clavate, rounded and thickened above (5—12 μ), often obliquely conical at the apex, more or less tapering below, gently constricted, smooth, yellow-brown, 35—52 × 16—22 μ; pedicels nearly hyaline, persistent.

[Fig. 175. *P. Polygoni-amphibii.* Teleutospores, on *P. amphibium.*]
[.Ecidium on Geranium pratense, G. silvaticum:]

uredo- and teleutospores on Polygonum amphibium, P. lapathifolium, July—
October; not uncommon. Klebahn and Bubák report the
ecidium on G. molle, G. phaeum and other species. (Fig. 175.)

Teleutospores are found not only in the separate sori described above,
but also in the old uredo-sori. These latter spores are rounded at the
apex; those which grow in distinct sori often have the thickening cap
forced to one side, presumably by the pressure of the persistent epidermis.
For the distinctions of the ecidium of this Puccinia from that of Uromyces
Gerani when 
which grows upon the same hosts, see under that species (p. 104).

The proof of the connection of the ecidium with the Puccinia was first
given by Tranzschel in Russia, and has since been confirmed by Bubák.
I have not seen any British specimens of .Ecidium sanguinolentum; the
description given above is taken from Lindroth. Similarly in Switzerland,
Fischer records only the uredo- and teleutospores. On Polygonum
amphibium they seem to be confined to the terrestrial form: I have never
seen them on the floating leaves.

**Distribution:** World-wide.

98. **Puccinia Polygoni-Convolvuli** DC.

*Puccinia Polygoni-amphibii* Pers.; Sydow, Monogr. i. 569 p.p.

*P. Polygoni-Convolvuli* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 61.


Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 303, f. 221.

**Spermogones and .Ecidia.** Presumably similar to those of
the preceding species.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, roundish, soon naked, brown: spores ellipsoid to obovate, echinulate, clear yellowish-brown, 24—
30 x 15—20 μ, with two opposite germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered, roundish, compact, pulvinate, about ½ mm. diam., soon naked and pulverulent, black: spores oblong to
elavate, rounded or occasionally conical above and thickened (up to 8 μ), faintly
constricted, gently attenuated below, smooth, brown, 32—45 x 18—21 μ: pedicels clear yellow-brown, persistent, nearly as long as the spore.

---

Fig. 176. *P. Polygoni-Convolvuli.* Teleutospores (ex herb. Cooke).
Aecidia on Geranium pusillum, and possibly also on G. molle, G. rotundifolium; uredo- and teleutospores on Polygonum Convolvulus, August and September. Uncommon. (Fig. 176.)

The connection of the aecidium on the first-named host and the Puccinia on Pol. Convolvulus has been experimentally demonstrated by Tranzschel. It is possible that the same parasite also attacks P. dumetorum, P. Persicaria and others. The aecidium is not known for certain to have occurred in Britain. The teleuto-sori of P. Polygoni-Convoluti are distinguished from those of P. Polygoni-amphibii by their compact pulvinate form, and by being soon uncovered by the epidermis, while the spores (perhaps in consequence of that) are much darker at the summit, and the apex, if conical, is less often oblique. According to Sydow these distinctions, however true they may be of the European forms of the species, do not avail when the extra-European forms are considered. In the Monographia, therefore, the two species are united, and only culture experiments will be able to decide the question.


Spermogones. Amphigenous, numerous, amongst the aecidia.

Fig. 177. P. Thesii. Teleutospores, from a Surrey specimen.

Aecidiospores. Aecidia amphigenous, scattered uniformly and rather thickly over the whole leaf-surface, seldom in roundish
or oblong groups, between cylindrical and cup-shaped, with a white torn recurved margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 16—24 μ.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous or on the stems, distributed irregularly, minute, roundish, long covered by the epidermis, brown; spores globose to broadly ellipsoid, verruculose, yellow-brown, 20—28 μ, with four or five germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but more compact, brown-black; spores oblong to clavate, generally rounded above and slightly thickened, hardly or not at all constricted, rounded or attenuated below, smooth, uniformly brown, 35—54 x 16—24 μ; pedicels brownish, thick, not very persistent, short or as much as 95 μ long; a few mesospores intermixed.

On Thesium humifusum. Rare: Surrey, Dorset, Wilts., Hants., Cambs., etc. Æcidia, May—August (also recorded for October); teleutospores, August—October. (Fig. 177.)

It was maintained by Vuillemin (Bull. Soc. Myc. France, 1894, p. 107 ff.) that this species has no acidiium-stage, the Æcidium Thesii being referred by him to another species, P. Desvauxii (= P. Passerinii), distinguished by its broader and warted teleutospores; but both Sydow and Fischer have disproved this contention. The Æcidia are rather more common than the teleutospores, and are sometimes found among the teleuto-sori on the same leaf, in October.

Distribution: Europe, Eastern Siberia.

100. Puccinia Iridis Wallr.

Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 236, f. 186.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, solitary or somewhat aggregated, roundish or elongated, minute, long covered by the epidermis, not pulverulent, reddish-brown; spores globose to
ovate, ochraceous-brown, cehminate, $20-35 \times 16-26 \mu$; epit-
spore thick, with 2—4 (or more) germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous, few and irregularly scat-
tered, sometimes confluent, oblong, compact, persistent, soon naked, black; spores clavate or oblong, much thickened (up to $14 \mu$) at the summit and rounded, less often conical or truncate, gently constricted, usually attenuated below, smooth, fuscous-brown, darker above, $30-52 \times 14-22 \mu$; pedicels brown-
ish, thick-walled, persistent, about as long as the spore.

On *Iris foetidissima, I. Pseudacorus*, and on many cultivated species of *Iris*. Not common. May—October; the teleutospores may be found on the old leaves until the following spring. (Fig. 178.)

The uredo-stage is most abundant and assumes various characters, especially as regards the formation of spots; when present these are conspicuous, oblong or oval, and yellowish, often with a greenish-brown circumference. In that case the leaf looks remarkably variegated.

Plowright considered that the form which occurs on our cultivated Irises is different from that on our native species, because he could not find any teleutospores in the former; other authors consider them as the same, because the teleutospores on many species are difficult to find, and appear only on dying leaves, especially towards the base, at the end of the season. One can easily recognise them by their being naked; for in this species, contrary to the usual state of things, the uredo-sori remain long concealed by the epidermis and the teleuto-sori soon become uncovered. The uredospores are very thick-walled; they can survive the winter and reproduce the fungus in the spring.

This species might be heterocoeus: no experimental cultures appear to have been made. It will probably turn out to possess several biological races, for it has been recorded on more than thirty-five species of Iris.

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia, North America.
101. **Puccinia Schroeteri** Pass.


**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, chiefly epiphyllous, large, oblong or elliptic, surrounded by a brownish-violet discoloration, 1—3 mm. long, solitary or in small clusters, long covered or half uncovered and surrounded by the lead-coloured epidermis,

blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid or oblong, rounded at both ends, not thickened above, hardly constricted, obscurely reticulated, golden-brown, then chestnut, 40—60 × 25—29 μ; pedicels hyaline, short, thick, deciduous; mesospores also occur.

On Jonquil and *Narcissus poeticus*. Very rare: Malpas, May, 1889 (Rev. C. Wolley-Dod); in Gard. Chron. and Journ. Roy. Hort. Soc. (l.c.) it is stated to have been found also on the "common double Narcissus" (? *N. telamonius plenus*). There are some specimens in Herb. Brit. Mus. on daffodil leaves, sent to the Gard. Chron. by a correspondent, May, 1894, and labelled *P. Liliacearum* by Cooke, which on examination prove to be this species. (Fig. 179.)
Plowright observed that the spores would not germinate at once, but, by securing the affected leaves during the winter near some plants of N. poeticus, he found the Puccinia reproduced next year and for eight or nine years afterwards, though only on the tips of the leaves. The reticulation of the spores varies in character, sometimes resolving itself into longitudinal ridges or rows of warts. Mesospores and other abnormal spores are recorded by Fischer.

**Distribution**: Belgium, Italy, Carniola.

102. **Puccinia Asparagi** DC.


*Spermogones*. In little clusters, honey-yellow.

*Ecidiospores*. Ecidia in oblong groups on the stems, for a long time closed, then shortly cup-shaped, with a whitish, erect, torn margin; spore delicately verruculose, orange, 15—28 μ.

![Fig. 180. *P. Asparagi*. Teleutospores and mesospore.](image)

*Uredospores*. Sori oblong, narrow, flat, long covered by the epidermis, cinnamon-brown; spores globose to ovate, delicately and densely echinulate, pale-brown, 20—30 × 17—25 μ, with four germ-pores.
Teleutospores. Sori oblong or linear, often confluent, generally on the stems, rarely on the leaves (phyllloclades), blackish-brown; spores ellipsoid to clavate, thickened (up to $8\,\mu$) and rounded above, very gently constricted, rounded below, smooth, brown, $35-52 \times 17-26\,\mu$; pedicels hyaline or brownish, persistent, as long as or longer than the spore; a few obovate mesospores intermixed.

On *Asparagus officinalis*. Æcidia, not common, May: uredo- and teleutospores, September—December, rather frequent. (Fig. 180.)

Fischer points out that the connection between the Æcidium and the other spore-forms has not yet been demonstrated. This disease is often very destructive to asparagus beds; all diseased shoots should be gathered and burnt. The best means of prevention is by the selection of resistant varieties, and the avoidance of overcrowding.

**Distribution**: Europe, Abyssinia, North America.

103. **Puccinia Liliacearum** Duby.


**Spermogones.** Numerous, especially at the apex of the affected leaves, yellowish, conical.

[Æcidiospores. Æcidia few, scattered, minute, deeply immersed, whitish, the narrow opening only projecting; spores minutely verruculose, orange, about $15-20\,\mu$.]

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, embedded in the dried yellowish parts of the leaf, hemispherical, densely crowded, often confluent, long covered by the ashy-grey epidermis which at length opens by a cleft, then naked, pulverulent, reddish-brown; spores oblong-fusiform or clavate, not thickened above and rounded or frequently somewhat narrowed, not constricted, indeed broadest at the septum, attenuated below, smooth, pallid-brown, $40-75 \times 22-35\,\mu$; pedicels hyaline, thick, rather long.

---

**Fig. 181. P. Liliacearum.**

Teleutospore (Lytham).
On *Ornithogalum umbellatum*. Rare; Lytham and near Carlisle (Rev. Hilderic Friend). March—May. (Fig. 181.)

As usual, only spermogones and teleutospores are present on these specimens. Fischer records that he found the fungus on *O. umbellatum* in March and April in great plenty, with spermogones and teleutospores, but no acidia; the infested parts of the leaves were swollen, compact, and harder than the healthy portions. He suggests (Centralbl. f. Bakt. 2. xv. 230) with great probability that the acidia with spermogones which are also found on *Ornithogalum* (Hecidium ornithogaleum Bubák, Annal. Myc. iii. 222) belong to some heteroecious species. The fungus on *O. umbellatum* is a biologic race; it does not attack *O. nutans*, much less other allied species of Liliaceae, such as *Muscari* and *Hyacinthus*, although *P. Liliacearum* is recorded on them. Fischer adds that the mycelium is not perennial, but infection takes place afresh each spring by the basidiospores of the overwintered teleutospores, from leaves lying on the ground.

**Distribution**: Central Europe.

104. **Puccinia Porri** Wint.


**Uredospores**. Sori amphigenous, on indeterminate pallid spots, scattered or more or less in rows, minute, at first covered by the swollen epidermis, yellowish or reddish-yellow; spores globose to ellipsoid, very delicately echinulate, yellowish, 20—30 μ.

**Teleutospores**. Soriamphigenous or caulicolous, generally without spots, scattered, minute, oblong or roundish, about 1 mm. wide, but sometimes confluent into larger patches, long covered by the lead-coloured epidermis, black-brown; spores oblong or clavate, rounded or rather truncate
above, scarcely or slightly thickened, gently constricted, rounded or attenuated below, smooth, brown, $28 - 52 \times 20 - 26 \mu$; pedicels hyaline, short, deciduous; mesospores numerous, obovate or pyriform, very irregular, $22 - 36 \times 15 - 23 \mu$.

On leaves, sheaths and stems of various species of *Allium*, *A. Cepa*, *A. Schoenoprasum*, *A. Scorodoprasum*, etc. Rather uncommon. June—August. (Fig. 182.)

Fischer describes the uredospores as pale-brown, distantly warded, $28 - 32 \times 21 - 28 \mu$, and provided with three germ-pores. The aecidium on *Allium* which is usually placed with this species does not belong here. The aecidium on *Allium ursinum* is known to belong to one of the forms of *P. sessilis*: some, if not all, of the aecidia on other species of *Allium* may be in the same class. It was Tranzschel (Ann. Mycol. 1910, viii. 415) who proved that *P. Porri* is a Hemipuccinia; he sowed the basidiospores on *Allium* and obtained the uredospores direct. The supposed aecidium is almost always found separate from the uredo- and teleutospores. There is a very close alliance between *P. Porri* and *Cronya discus ambiguus*, if indeed they are not the two extremes of the same species.

If this disease attacks cultivated onions, as it sometimes does, remove and burn all diseased plants and do not sow onions on the same ground again for several years.

**Distribution**: Europe, Syria.

105. *Puccinia obscura* Schröt.

Ured. p. 174; Grevillea, xii. 86. Sacc. Syll. vii. 629. Sydow,  

*Spermogones*. Amphigenous, minute, in dense roundish clusters, honey-coloured.

*Aecidiospores*. Aecidia amphigenous, on roundish or irregular yellow spots, in loose clusters or scattered, between cup-shaped and cylindrical, with whitish torn margin; spores delicately verruculose, yellowish, 16—22 $\mu$.

*Uredospores*. Sori generally hypophyllous, on irregular confluent purplish-brown spots, scattered, elliptical or linear, long covered by the epidermis, pulvcrulent, rusty-yellow:
spores ellipsoid to ovate, echinulate, pale-brown, 18—26 × 15—22 μ; epispore rather thick, with two germ-pores.

 Teleutospores. Sori similar, but compact, pulvinate, covered or surrounded by the cleft epidermis, blackish-brown; spores oblong, rounded, rarely truncate or conical above and thickened (5—9 μ), gently constricted, usually attenuated below, smooth, brown, 30—48 × 14—20 μ; pedicels subhyaline, persistent, up to 30 μ long; mesospores frequently intermixed with the teleutospores.

Telidia on Bellis perennis, September—December; uredo- and teleutospores on Luzula campestris, L. silvatica. June—November. Not common, except locally. (Fig. 183.)

Teleutospores are rarely produced, and I have seen them only on dead leaves; the fungus can winter by its uredospores, and in such cases, of course, the acidium will not be formed. It is probably in consequence of this that the acidia and the uredospores are frequently not found near one another; there is a great difference in their mode of occurrence in different districts. The uredospores sometimes show a small smooth spineless area just below the germ-pores. Fischer records them in Switzerland on Luzula maxima and L. pilosa in September, and Sydow includes all the species (except L. arcuata) which grow in Britain.

The heterococosis of this parasite was first demonstrated by Plowright; the acidia differ from nearly all others in being produced in late autumn and winter. According to him, the teleutospores, when they occur, are not formed till August and September, and germinate after a short resting period; thus the succeeding phase arises on the Daisy usually about October. I have found that the spermogones (which are not mentioned by
other authors) appear first on yellow spots, and are slowly followed by the àcidia towards November or earlier; at that time of the year the Daisy plants are generally in a condition of vigorous, though slow, growth.

There is a species of Puccinia (P. distincta McAlp.) found on Bellis perennis in Australia, but this bears àcidia and teleutospores on the same leaves; there are no uredospores. Since the Daisy is not a native of that country and is grown there from seed imported from England and Germany, it would seem that the fungus is imported with the seed; yet in our country and in Germany, the Daisy never bears teleutospores. The teleutospores of the Australian species closely resemble those of P. obscuro on Luzula, and like them are often intermixed with numerous mesospores; moreover, they often grow amongst and round the àcidia, apparently always from the same mycelium. Can it be that the European fungus has been introduced with the seed and has adapted itself to an autoecious life? This, however, seems hardly probable, since Luzula campestris is found in Australia, but the Puccinia which attacks it there (P. tenuispora McAlp.) is different from either of our European species.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, North America.


_Cæoma oblongatum_ Link, Obs. Myc. ii. 27.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, on irregular and confluent reddish-brown or blackish-brown spots, scattered, oblong, long covered by the epidermis, ferruginous; spores oblong-ovate to pyriform or clavate, irregular, smooth, rarely aculeolate at the summit, rusty-yellow, 30—44 x 12—15 μ; epispore colourless, thick, without germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but soon naked, compact, blackish-brown; spores clavate, much thickened (10—25 μ) above where they are rounded or rarely more or less obliquely tapering, gently constricted, tapering gradually downwards, smooth, brown, 44—80 x 16—24 μ; pedicels hyaline, persistent, about as long as the spore or shorter.
On *Luzula campestris, L. maxima, L. pilosa.* Uredospores, May—July; teleutospores, September—November. (Fig. 184.)

![Diagram of *P. oblongata* spores](image)

Fig. 184. *P. oblongata.* Teleutospores (one abnormal) and a mesospore; b, uredospores; all on same leaf of *L. pilosa.*

The uredospores are said to be always smooth, more or less obovate, and often irregular. It is stated by Sydow that they can survive the winter. Fischer figures anomalous spores, of both kinds, including three-celled and one-celled teleutospores.

Plowright’s suggestion that this is probably a heteroecious species has, so far, received not the slightest confirmation. The greatly thickened summit of the teleutospores is very striking; they are produced in the old uredo-sori, especially towards the tip of the leaves, so that in a sorus which is producing uredospores a few young teleutospores may be found, and the fully-formed ones are surrounded by the numerous persistent uredospore-pedicels.

It is, no doubt, very heterodox, but I cannot help expressing the opinion that *P. oblongata* is merely an abnormal development of *P. obscura.* On the same leaf of *Luzula pilosa,* if not in the same sorus, I have found almost all the various kinds of spores figured by Fischer under both species.—*Uredo oblongata* Grev. Scot. Crypt. Flor. pl. 12, doubtless includes this form, but his figure is *P. Caricis.*

**DISTRIBUTION:** Central and Northern Europe.

107. **Puccinia Scirpi** DC.


Spermogones. Epiphyllous, in roundish clusters.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia epiphyllous, on roundish yellow spots, in orbicular clusters as much as 1 cm. diam. surrounding a group of spermogones, scutelliform, yellow, with a slightly and irregularly torn narrow margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 12—20 μ.

Uredospores. Sori scattered or in rows, often confluent, oblong, elliptical or linear, long covered by the swollen epidermis which is at length longitudinally split, ferruginous; spores subglobose to ovoid, often flattened on one side, echinulate, pale-brown, 19—32 × 12—24 μ, with two germ-pores.

Fig. 185. *P. Scirpi*. Teleutospores and mesospore, from the original specimens, King’s Lynn (ex herb. Plowright).

Teleutospores. Sori similar, generally numerous and confluent, black-brown; spores oblong or subclavate, thickened above (5—9 μ) and rounded, truncate, or subconical, hardly constricted, attenuated downwards, smooth, brown, 30—60 × 12—24 μ; pedicels yellowish, persistent, 25—45 μ long; mesospores more or less abundant, 24—40 μ long.

Ecidia on leaves of *Limnanthemum* (*Villasaria*) *nymphaeoides* (*Nymphoides peltatum*), July; uredo- and teleutospores on culms of *Scirpus lacustris*, July—November. Rare; King’s Lynn; near Earith (Huntingdonshire). (Fig. 185.)

Plowright suggested in 1889 (Monograph, p. 191) that this *Puccinia* was most likely a heteroecious species. Chodat was led, in 1891, to suspect the *Limnanthemum* as the alternate host, by finding the two stages both together in the same pond in the Botanic Gardens at Geneva. Klebahn
had the same experience at Bremen. Bubák experimentally demonstrated the truth of the suspicion (Esterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 1898, xlviii. 14).

The teleutospores were first found, in this country, on Scirpus lacustris floating down the river Ouse at King's Lynn, Nov. 17, 1877. The plants had evidently been cut on that river or one of its tributaries, but it was not till 1894 that the teleutospores were found in situ near Earith, Huntingdonshire; and a visit to the Old Bedford Level at that place, in July, 1895, revealed the acidia in abundance. See Gard. Chron. (l. c.).

**Distribution:** Europe generally; a similar acidium on Linumnanthemum indicum has been found in Queensland, but no teleutospores have yet been found there.


Uredo Caricis Schum. l. c. p. 231.


Spermogones. Epiphyllous, in small clusters, honey-coloured.

Aecidiospores. Aecidia hypophyllous or occasionally amphigenous, often on the petioles and stems, on reddish, yellow or purplish spots, in dense clusters of various sizes which are often very large and cause great swelling and distortion on the stems, cup-shaped, with torn white recurved margin; spores verruculose, orange, 16—26 x 12—20 μ.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, generally hypophyllous, scattered, oblong, about ½ mm. long, pale-brown; spores subglobose to oval, echinulate, yellow-brown, 21—30 x 15—22 μ, with three (rarely four) germ-pores.

Fig. 186. *P. Caricis.* a, teleutospore; b, upper cell germinating; c, basidiospores germinating.
Telutosporas. Sori generally hypophyllous, scattered or arranged in lines, oblong or linear and confluent into long striae, pulvinate, compact, black; spores clavate, usually rounded above and much thickened (5—10 μ), constricted, tapering downwards, smooth, brown, darker at the apex, 35—66 × 14—23 μ; pedicels yellowish, persistent, about half as long as the spore or less.

Acidia on Urtica dioica, April—June; uredo- and teleutosporas on Carex acutiformis (paludosa), C. hirta, C. pendula, C. Pseudocyperus, C. riparia, June or July—April. Very common. (Fig. 186.)

It is recorded also, in other countries, upon a long series of other Carices (over forty-three), including C. acuta, C. Goodenovii, C. stricta, and C. vesicaria among British species. It must not be assumed, however, without trial that these are all identical; the forms on C. hirta, C. vesicaria seem to be biologically distinct (Klebahn, Fischer), and others may belong to P. Pringsheimiana, etc. C. bincervis is included by Plowright, but the fungus on this host has not yet been experimentally shown to belong to Acidia Urticae.

This parasite has been the subject of numerous investigations, since Magnus in 1872 first showed that the acidium on the Nettle belonged to the life-cycle of P. Carices on Carex hirta. Plowright, Schröter, Klebahn, and many others have followed in his steps. It may be remarked here that few species of Puccinia on Carex can be determined with certainty until the acidium-stage belonging thereto is known.

The teleutosporas of this species germinate after the winter’s rest: they succeed most easily during April. They may be found on new or old leaves of Carex all the year round. It is almost in vain to look for the acidium on the Nettle except in the vicinity of water where Sedges are growing; but where such a conjunction occurs, the parasite may often be found upon both hosts in abundance every year. Klebahn records the acidium on Urtica urens; Magnus states that the fungus can winter on C. hirta by means of its uredosporas.

Distribution: Europe, Siberia, Japan, America, Australia.


Acidiospores. Acidia hypophyllous, crowded on red and yellow spots, roundish, also in elongated clusters on the young branches, petioles, and nerves, sometimes entirely covering the young fruits, shortly cylindrical, with broad, recurved, white, much torn margin; spores orange, verruculose, 15—21 × 14—18 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, punctiform, about 1/2 mm. long, on yellowish spots; spores more or less globose, pale-brown, echinulate, 18—22 × 17—21 μ, with three, rarely four, germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, linear or punctiform, up to 1 mm. long, pulvinate, brownish-black; spores resembling those of P. Caricis, 40—58 × 15—22 μ.

Acidia on Ribes Grossularia, R. nigrum (?), May and June, common; uredo- and teleutospores on C. acuta, C. caespitosa, C. Goodenovii, C. stricta. (Fig. 187.)

The teleutospore-hosts are those given by Klebahn and Fischer. Klebahn first suggested the connection of the acidium with a Puccinia on Carex, and has since demonstrated the truth of this idea by many culture experiments. Soppitt also showed the same for Carex acuta and C. Goodenovii. The acidium is said to attack R. alpinum, R. aureum, R. rubrum, R. sanguineum, but less frequently. Plowright records the acidium on leaves of Ribes nigrum (Norfolk, June, 1890), but there is no proof that it belonged to this species.

This species is one of those forms originally named by Klebahn P. Ribesii-Caricis; he has since divided them under five heads which can scarcely be reckoned anything but biological races:—P. Pringsheimiana, P. Ribis-nigri-Acutae, P. Ribis-nigri-Paniculatae, P. Pseudo-cyperi, and P. Magnusii (the latter on C. acutiformis and C. riparia). The same species of Ribes serve as alternate hosts in each case, in varying degrees of susceptibility, except that P. Magnusii is not recorded for R. rubrum and R. Grossularia. The morphological differences between these forms are slight and elusive.

P. Pringsheimiana can be distinguished from P. Caricis by its nearly
round uredospores, but most of the other biological races of *P. Ribesii-Carices* have them oval or oblong. There is no remedy for this disease on the Gooseberry but to gather and burn all diseased leaves and fruit, etc., and even this will be of no avail so long as the affected *Carices* continue to exist. Luckily the disease rarely does much harm.

**110. Puccinia dioicae** Magn.

_Ecidium Cirsii_ DC. Flor. fr. vi. 94.


**Spermogones.** In little clusters, honey-coloured.

**Ecidiospores.** _Ecidia_ hypophyllous, on roundish yellow or brownish spots, in clusters 2—5 mm. diam., cup-shaped, with torn white margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 18—25 μ.

_[Uredospores._ Sori scattered, minute punctiform, brown; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, pale-brown, 18—25 μ.]

**Teleutospores.** Sori scattered, roundish or oblong, 1 mm. long, soon naked, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, pulvinate, black; spores clavate, rounded or conical and much thickened (up to 14 μ) above, gently constricted, tapering below, smooth, brown, darker at the apex, 35—56 × 14—20 μ, occasionally 70 μ long; pedicels brownish, persistent, as much as 50 μ long.]

_Ecidia_ on *Cirsium palustre*, *C. pratense*, and (on the continent) on other species of *Cirsium*, June, July; uredo- and teleutospores on *Carex dioica*, *C. Davalliana* (?). Very rare; Scotland, Ireland. I have not seen the teleutospores. (Fig. 188.)

**Distribution:** Northern parts of Europe.
111. **Puccinia silvatica** Schröt.

*Ecidiium Taraxaci* K. et S. Myk. Heft. i. 85.

*Puccinia silvatica* Schröt. in Cohn, Beitr. iii. 68. Plowr. Ured. p. 172.


*Spermoegones.* In little clusters, yellowish.

*Ecidiospores.* *Ecidia* hypophyllous or amphigenous, on roundish yellow or brown spots, in crowded clusters 2—5 mm. wide, rarely solitary, occasionally on the peduncle which they distort, cup-shaped, with torn whitish revolute margin; spores nearly smooth, orange, 14—21 μ.

*[Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered, minute, oblong, brown; spores globose to ovate, echinulate, brown, 20—27 × 15—22 μ.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered, minute, roundish or oblong, reaching 1 mm. in length, pulvinate, black; spores clavate, rounded and much thickened (up to 11 μ) above, rarely conically attenuated, gently constricted, tapering below, smooth, pale-brown, darker at the apex, 35—55 × 12—18 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, as much as 40 μ long.]

*Ecidia* on *Taraxacum officinale*, June, July. I have seen specimens from both England and Ireland. Teleutospores on species of *Carex*. (Fig. 189.)

The question whether *P. silvatica* occurs in Britain is still in the same state as in Soppitt's time. The *aecidium* agrees with the one assigned to that species, but the teleutospores have not been found; there is no evidence that those found on *Carex remota* at Kew belonged to this species. The distinction of this *aecidium* from that belonging to *P. variabilis* lies chiefly in the clustered peridia, which are situated on a thickened part of the leaf, the peridium-cells are arranged in evident rows and the spores form, according to Juel, longer chains. Fischer insists that the peridium cells are thickest on the outer side, while those of *P. variabilis* are thickest on the inner side: he maintains that this difference is characteristic of
heteroeious and autoecious species respectively, though this is certainly not always true.

The only British species of Carex which have been proved by cultures to be connected with this aeclidium are C. caryophyllea (praecox) and C. arenaria, but it is supposed to grow also on a large number of other species. The matter is, however, complicated by the fact that there are two other Puccinia (P. arenariicola and P. Schoeleriana) which are very closely allied and differ chiefly in having their aeclidia on other hosts.

**Distribution:** Europe and Siberia.

112. **Puccinia Schoeleriana** Plowr. et Magn.

_Æ. Senecionis_ Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 534, f. 335 (?).


_Spermogones._ Epiphyllous, orange.

_Æcidiospores._ Æcidia hypophyllous, clustered on roundish yellow or brownish spots as much as 1 cm. diam., cup-shaped, with a torn white reflexed margin; spores delicately echinate, orange, 15—21 μ.

_Uredospores._ Sori generally hypophyllous, on yellowish spots, scattered, minute, roundish or oblong, pulverulent, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, pale-brown; spores globose to ovate, echinate, yellow-brown, 24—30 × 16—25 μ.

_Teleutospores._ Sori hypophyllous, scattered or aggregated, 1/2—1 1/2 mm. long, oblong, surrounded by the torn epidermis, pulvinate, black; spores clavate or fusoid, rounded or conically attenuated above and much thickened (up to 14 μ), gently constricted, tapering
downwards, smooth, brown, darker at the apex, 45—80 × 18—22 μ; pedicels brownish-yellow, persistent, 25—40 μ long.

Æcidia on Senecio Jacobaea, May and June; uredo- and teleutospores on Carex arenaria, July—May. Rare; Norfolk, Lincolnshire, Aberdeen, Burntisland. (Fig. 190.)

The life-history of this parasite was investigated by Plowright, who at the same time demonstrated by his experimental cultures its distinctness from Puccinia Caricis and P. arenariicola. Fischer records (l.c.) an æcidium on Senecio Jacobaea, S. aquaticus and S. crucifolius closely resembling this, but points out at the same time that C. arenaria does not grow in Switzerland; if, therefore, it is the same fungus, as it seems without doubt to be, its alternate stage must occur there on some allied species of Carex, such as C. disticha.

**Distribution**: Germany, Holland, Switzerland (?), Russia.

113. **Puccinia arenariicola** Plowr.


Æcidiospores. Æcidia generally hypophyllous, in round clusters on circular yellow spots which are as much as 1 cm. diam. and margined with purple, cup-shaped, yellowish, with torn revolute margin; spores nearly smooth, yellow, 15—20 μ.

Uredospores. Sori on yellowish spots, linear or oblong, surrounded by the torn epidermis, brown; spores globose to ovate, delicately echinulate, pale-brown, 18—22 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, scattered or sometimes aggregated, oblong, as much as 1 mm. long, pulvinate, black; spores clavate or oblong-clavate, rounded above where they are darker and much thickened (14 μ), gently constricted, tapering downwards, smooth, brown, 40—65 × 14—22 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, as much as 40 μ long.

**Fig. 191. P. arenariicola.** Æcidia on leaf of Centaurea nigra, produced artificially in one of Plowright’s cultures (reduced).
Aecidia on *Centauraea nigra*, May and June; uredo- and teleutospores on *Carex arenaria*, July—April. Very rare: on the sea-shore, Hemsby, Norfolk. (Fig. 191.)

It has not been found anywhere else: but in all probability it could fairly be regarded as merely a well-marked biological race or mutation of *P. Schoeleriana* (q.v.). Plowright's suggestion that it is identical with *P. tenistipes* Rost. seems less likely, but it is closely allied to *P. Caricis-montanae* Fisch.

114. **Puccinia extensicola** Plowr.


*Aecidia* spores. Aecidia amphigenous or on the stems, seated on paler spots, scattered or in clusters, cup-shaped, whitish-yellow, with torn margin; spores delicately verruculose, pale-orange, 16—22 μ.

Uredospores. Sori on extensive pale spots, scattered, minute, oblong or linear, reddish-brown; spores subglobose or ovate, irregular, very delicately echinulate, yellowish-brown, 22—30 × 16—22 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori oblong, ½—1 mm. long, covered for a long time by the epidermis which at length splits, pulvinate, black: spores subclavate, rounded or truncate above, rarely hooded, thickened (up to 8 μ), gently constricted, tapering downwards, smooth, brown, 40—60 × 18—24 μ; pedicels short, hyaline; a few mesospores occasionally intermixed.

Aecidia on *Aster Tripolium*, June, July; uredo- and teleutospores on *Carex extensa*, August—June. Rare: Wells, Norfolk.

The life-history of this species was worked out by Plowright in 1888; it has hardly been found elsewhere except in Istria.

115. **Puccinia paludosa** Plowr.


Spermogones. In little clusters, honey-coloured.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous or on the more or less swollen petioles and stems, clustered in round elongated or irregular groups, cup-shaped, with torn white revolute margin; spores delicately verruculose, pallid-orange, 15—25 μ.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, on yellowish spots, scattered or in little groups, very minute, roundish or oblong, soon naked, pulverulent, yellowish-brown; spores more or less globose, delicately echinulate, brownish, 20—26 μ.

Fig. 192. *P. paludosa*. Teleutospores on *C. vulgaris*, Norfolk.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, scattered or arranged in long lines, pulvinate, quite black; spores clavate, rounded above and strongly thickened (up to 11 μ), constricted, tapering below, smooth, brown (upper cell very dark), 45—60 x 16—22 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, rather long.

Æcidia on *Pedicularis palustris*, June, July; uredo- and teleutospores on *Carex fulva*, *C. panicea (?)*, *C. stricta*, *C. vulgaris* (Goodenovii), from July onwards. As usual on *Carex*, the teleutospores can be found throughout the winter. Rare: Norfolk, Orkney. (Fig. 192.)

**Distribution**: Central and Northern Europe.

116. **Puccinia uliginosa** Juel.


Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous, clustered on yellow, then brown circular spots 2—5 mm. diam., or sometimes occupying the whole leaf-surface, cup-shaped, with torn recurved yellowish margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 14—18 μ.

[Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered, very minute, rounded or oblong, pulvenerate, yellow-brown; spores globose to ovate, echinulate, brownish, 21—25 μ, with three germ-pores.

Telutospores. Sori amphigenous or in little groups, minute, punctiform, roundish or oblong, pulvinate, black; spores oblong or somewhat elavate, rounded above and thickened (up to 8 μ), gently constricted, rounded or attenuated below, smooth, brown, darker at the apex, 30—38 × 12—18 μ; pedicels subhyaline, persistent, 15—32 μ long.]

Ecidia on Parnassia vulgaris, June; uredo- and teleutospores on Carex vulgaris (Goodenovii) and its var. juncella. Only the acedium recorded for Britain; Glasgow, Aberdeen, Ireland.

117. **Puccinia graminis** Pers.


Spermogones. In little clusters, honey-coloured.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous, often also on the fruit, on roundish, often thickened spots, 2—5 mm. diam., which are margined with reddish-purple or yellow, clustered or scattered, cylindrical, white, with a cut and somewhat erect margin; spores appearing smooth, verging on orange, 14—26 μ diam.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, often also on the sheaths and culms, scattered or arranged in rows, linear, 2—3 mm. long,
often confluent and reaching a length of 1 cm. or more, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, pulverulent, yellow-brown; spores ellipsoid or ovate-oblong, echinulate, yellow-brown, then yellowish, $22-42 \times 16-22 \mu$, generally with four equatorial germ-pores.

![Fig. 193. P. graminis. a, acidia on Berberis; b, uredo- and c, teleutospores on wheat.](image)

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, but forming long lines, soon naked, pulvinate, black; spores oblong-clavate, rounded or attenuated at the summit, much thickened ($6-13 \mu$), slightly constricted, attenuated below, smooth, chestnut-brown, $35-60 \times 12-22 \mu$; pedicels brownish, persistent, thick, as much as $60 \mu$ long; paraphyses always absent.

trivialis, Secale Cereale, Trisetum flavescens, Triticum vulgare. These are the British grasses among those recorded by Sydow: the teleutospores have not been found, and probably do not occur, on all these in this country. (Figs. 193, 194.)

This is the famous "rust" (uredo-) or "mildew" (teleutospores) of corn about which so much has been written. But all the earlier observers confused together the various rusts of Cereals of which a number are now distinguished. P. graminis is known as the "Black Rust," on account of the dark colour of the teleuto-sori; these are very distinctive, forming narrow black lines, \( \frac{1}{2} - 1 \) cm. long, chiefly on the sheaths and culms. However abundant this species may have been in the past, it is much less common in many parts of England now than some of the following species. Whether this is due to the general extirpation of wild Barberry bushes or not, is not certain; at any rate they are very uncommon, and the acidiurn on the cultivated species of Berberis and Mahonia is rarely met with in England.

The test by which alone the Black Rust can be absolutely distinguished is the power possessed by its basidiospores of producing the characteristic acidiurn on the Barberry. There is a European but possibly non-British species of Puccinia (P. Archenatheri) which has also the Barberry for its alternate host, on which it produces peculiar "witches'-brooms," the mycelium living perennially in the twigs. This is Aecidium gravedens Shuttl., which was formerly wrongly identified with A. magellanicum Berk, from Tierra del Fuego.

The uredo-stage of P. graminis can generally be recognised in the field by its sori, which may reach a length of 10—15 mm. and are of a rusty-orange or brownish-ochre colour; they do not become general till the beginning of June. Forms of P. dispersa are often mistaken for it.

Microscopically, the uredospores are seen to be longer compared with their breadth (more ellipsoid) than is the case with the other cereal species; the teleutospores, which germinate only after a winter's rest, are longer and have longer pedicels; their sori form much more conspicuous lines and do not remain for long covered by the epidermis. It is the uredo-stage which does the greatest harm to the crops; it is reported to cause much less in the United States, South Africa, Australia and Tasmania, but not much in India.

This species has been divided by Eriksson into six biological races, but they are of a very indefinite character and later researches (see Carleton, '99, p. 52) throw grave doubt upon their reality. At any rate, they are not the same in America as in Europe, though this may be explained by supposing that, since these forms are undergoing evolution at the present moment, the course of this evolution is different in America from what it is in Europe. The existence of these races is, however, important; they show that the wheat cannot necessarily be infected by
the forms which grow upon wild grasses; according to Eriksson this is absolutely true of his "f. sp. Tritici," but Carleton found that the uredo from wheat would infect certain wild grasses and that the uredo from some of them, in turn, would infect the wheat. Most of these races can equally infect the Barberry; yet Wheat-Rust abounds in South Africa, Australia and in parts of India, where no species of *Berberis* are indigenous. McAlpine in particular finds *P. graminis* on 27 species of Gramineae, yet he was unable to infect the Barberry-plants imported from England, even though wheat planted closely around them was covered with the *Puccinia*. He comes to the conclusion that the Wheat-Rust of Australia may be a biological race which has lost the power of producing acidia owing to the absence of its acidial host. According to the evidence at present available, this seems also to be the case with other species, e.g. the acidial host is not known in Australia for *P. Agrostidis*, *P. bromina*, *P. Festucae*, *P. Lolii*, and especially *P. Pouram*. The latter case is the most striking, since the Coltsfoot does not exist in Australia, and the uredospores on *Poa* have been found there all the year round.

The only practicable remedy for this disease is to plant seeds of varieties which have been shown to be immune; a certain progress has already been made by Professor Biffen and others in the production of these, and McAlpine mentions a variety, "Rerraf," which has been found to be rust-resistant in many of the Australian States, though it lost that power when transferred to other countries. In the year 1889, which had a wet and "muggy" spring, the loss due to rust for the whole of Australia was estimated to be between two and three million pounds sterling.

**DISTRIBUTION**: In every country of the world.

118. *Puccinia coronata* Corda.


*Spermogones*. Epiphyllous or amongst the acidia.

*Aecidiospores*. Aecidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, in roundish groups or irregularly scattered, on yellow or purplish spots, producing distortion especially of the petioles, cylindrical, with a white torn revolute margin; spores very delicately verruculose, orange, 16—25 × 15—20 μ.

*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous, but mostly epiphyllous,
scattered or arranged in rows, rarely confluent, minute, more or less oblunget, pulverulent, orange; spores globose to ovate, shortly echinulate, yellow, 16—25 × 14—20 μ, with three or four germ-pores (about ten, Fischer, but ?), and mingled with a few paraphyses.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous, irregularly scattered, rarely confluent, oblong or linear, covered by the epidermis, soon naked, black; spores cuneate, flat at the summit and crowned with about 5—7 obtuse (digitaliform) darker-coloured teeth, hardly or not at all constricted, gradually tapering towards the base, smooth, brown, 35—60 × 12—22 μ; pedicels short, rather thick.

*Ecidia* on *Rhamnus Frangula*, May and June; uredo- and teleutospores on *Agropyron repens*, *Agrostis alba*, *A. stolonifera*, *A. vulgaris*, *Calamagrostis lanceolata*, *Dactylis glomerata*, *Festuca sylvatica*, *Holcus lanatus*, *H. mollis*, *Phalaris arundinacea* (but not yet recorded on all these grasses in Britain), August—October. Common.

On account of the processes at the summit of the teleutospore this species is called Crown Rust. It was surmised by Plowright that there are two Crown Rusts; these have since been called *P. coronata* and *P. Lolii* (= *P. coronifera*). They are equally widely distributed, but are said to occur on different grasses, with the exception that they are both found on the two species of *Holcus*.

In accordance with custom, they are here kept separate, but aside from the distinction of the hosts they can be separated only by minute differences. When they occur on *Holcus*, therefore, the only test that could absolutely decide the matter would be to await the maturation of the teleutospores, and then try if they would infect *R. Frangula*. The lighter-orange colour of the uredo-pustules, and the character of the germ-pores will, however, distinguish either of them from *P. graminis*, when occurring on the same hosts; in the Crown Rusts, moreover, both kinds of sori are confined almost entirely to the leaves.

The teleuto-sori of *P. coronata* have a less decided tendency to group themselves round the uredo-sori than in *P. Lolii*, and do not remain so long covered by the epidermis, becoming naked early in the autumn. In the uredo-sori, Eriksson says that paraphyses occur in *P. coronata* and hardly at all in *P. Lolii*; but the evidence seems to favour the conclusion, in general, that the presence or absence of paraphyses is a note of little importance. Plowright mentions an interesting fact, confirmed by Pole-Evans, that the Crown Rust, when it occurs on *Dactylis*, is an early summer
species and is accompanied by few uredospores, while that on *Lolium perenne* (*P. Lolii*) occurs only in the autumn with a profuse simultaneous development of uredospores. This agrees with my experience. Nevertheless, I consider that *P. coronata* and *P. Lolii* are merely biological forms of one species. The experiments of Carleton, in the United States, have shown that the distinctions of hosts are quite insufficient to discriminate the two forms: among others he succeeded in infecting a host, stated by Eriksson to be confined to *P. coronata*, with spores from a host belonging to *P. Lolii*.

*P. Festucae* Plowr. belongs to the same group, but has itsaecidium on Honeysuckle. Crown Rusts have been found in Europe on many other species and genera of grasses (Sydow, i. 705), but they cannot, in the absence of cultures, be even temporarily arranged under the two heads. Barclay described a form from Simla (*P. coronata* var. *himalensis*) on *Brachypodium silexatum* with itsaecidium on *Rhamnus dahurica*; this has since been raised by Dietel to a species (*P. himalensis*).

It is a remarkable fact that the only other species of *Puccinia* known, provided with the same processes, are two (*P. Mesnieriana = digitata*, and *P. Schweinfurthii*) whose teleutospores occur on *Rhamnus*. A somewhat similar form, but with much longer apical processes, is found on *Lonicera* in Turkestan (*P. longirostris* Kom.). These instances are similar to those of *P. fusca* and *P. Pruni-spinosae* already mentioned and can be explained in the same way; see Grove, New Phytologist, 1913, p. 89.

119. **Puccinia Lolii** Nielsen.


*P. Lolii* Niels. Ug. für Landnaend. i. 549 (1875). Sydow, Monogr. i. 704. McAlpine, Rusts of Australia, p. 123 and many figures.


Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, seated on yellow or purplish spots, scattered or arranged in groups, producing distortion of the parts, cylindrical, with a whitish torn revolute margin; spores very delicately verrucose, orange, 16—25 × 12—20 μ.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered or in large patches, forming blister-like swellings, minute, sometimes confluent, lanceolate or more or less oblong, pulverulent, orange; spores globose to obovate, echinulate, yellow, 18—27 × 16—24 μ,
with three or four inconspicuous germ-pores; paraphyses very few or wanting.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous, sometimes arranged in circles round the uredo-sori, rarely scattered, occasionally con-

![Fig. 195. *P. Lolii.* *Ecidia on leaves of R. catharticus; Telentospores, a, on Lolium, b, on Arrhenatherum.*](image)

fluent, oblong or linear, ½—1 mm. long, nearly always covered by the epidermis, black; spores as in *P. coronata*, but very irregular: mesospores also occur.

*Ecidia on Rhamnus catharticus*, May and June: uredo- and teleutospores on *Alopecurus pratensis*, *Arrhenatherum elatius*, *Avena fatua*, *A. pratensis*, *A. sativa*, *Festuca elatior*, *Glyceria aquatica*, *Holcus lanatus*, *H. mollis*, *Lolium perenne*; not yet recorded on all these species of grass in Britain. (Fig. 195.)

The Crown Rust of the Oat is most commonly found on Rye-grass, frequently also on *Arrhenatherum* and *Holcus*, and also on cultivated Oat which alone of the cereals it attacks, doing considerable damage. The teleutospores can be found on *Arrhenatherum* from the middle of August onwards and, as Plowright remarked, are “accompanied by a profuse development of uredospores”—so profuse, indeed, as to attract the notice of even non-botanical eyes. The uredo-sori form more blister-like swellings and the teleuto-sori remain longer covered by the epidermis than is the case in *P. coronata*. The uredospores are much brighter in colour than those of *P. graminis*.

This species has been divided by Eriksson into a varying number of biological races, of which *P. Lolii Avenae* is the most important: see p. 68. It is found in Australia on Oat and Rye-grass (introduced with seed?) although no species of *Rhamnus* is indigenous there (McAlpine).

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia, North America, Australia.
120. **Puccinia Festucae** Plowr.


*Spermogones.* In small clusters, honey-coloured.

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia hypophyllous, on round yellow or brownish spots, in roundish clusters 2—5 mm. diam., shortly cylindrical, whitish-yellow, with recurved irregularly torn margin; spores delicately verruculose, orange, 16—27 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori epiphyllous, scattered, minute, oblong, yellow: spores globose to ellipsoid, echinulate, yellow-brown, 22—30 μ, without paraphyses.

Fig. 196. P. Festucae. Teleutospores and mesospore.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous, minute, scattered, oblong or sublinear, black-brown; spores clavate-oblong, crowned at the summit, with four to six curved and sometimes bifid processes, gently constricted, attenuated downwards, smooth, pale-brown, 40—60 × 15—23 μ; pedicels brown, persistent, 15—25 μ long; a few mesospores intermixed.

Aecidia on leaves of *Lonicera Periclymenum*, June—August, not uncommon: uredo- and teleutospores on *Festuca duriuscula*, *F. ovina*, August—October, not common or at least rarely observed. (Fig. 196.)

It was Plowright who first, in 1890 (after twenty-eight unsuccessful trials), proved that the well-known aecidium on *Lonicera* was connected.

G. U.
with a Crown Rust on Festuca; Klebahn and Fischer have since repeatedly confirmed his results. Fischer records *P. Festucae* for Festuca rubra and its var. fulva, and he connects it with an acidium on Lonicera coerula and *L. nigra*. He states that the uredospores have about six germ-pores; that the teleuto-sori are situated in the groove of the upper side of the leaf, at first covered by the epidermis which at length opens by a slit; also that the teleutospores have a thick-walled pedicel and are much thickened and occasionally conical at the vertex; mesospores were sometimes found intermixed.

McAlpine found the uredospores with five scattered germ-pores on one face (*i.e.* probably six or more altogether). His specimens were on Festuca ovina and *F. rigida*, but in Australia no acidium on *Lonicera* is known. He found very commonly, mixed with the teleutospores, mesospores provided with similar processes at the apex.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, North America, Australia.

121. *Puccinia glumarum* Er. et Henn.

*Uredo glumarum* Schmidt, Allg. ökon. Fl. i. 27 (1827).

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous and on the inflorescence, minute, oblong, as much as 1 mm. long; arranged in long lines, on yellow discoloured spots, not often confluent, lemon-yellow; spores globose to broadly ellipsoid, echinulate, yellow, 25—30 × 18—26 μ; membrane always distinctly colourless.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous or culmicolous, arranged in long fine lines, a few scattered on the inflorescence, oblong, dark-brown or black, covered by the epidermis: spores clavate, rounded, truncate or obliquely conical above, where the exospore may be as much as 4—6 (or even 10) μ thick, slightly constricted, attenuated below, smooth, brown, 30—70 × 12—24 μ; pedicels very short or almost none: paraphyses brown, numerous, curved, surrounding each little group of teleutospores.
On leaves, culms and glumes of *Agropyron caninum*, *A. repens*, *Brachypodium sylvaticum*, *Bromus mollis* and other species, *Elymus arenarius*, *Hordeum vulgare*, *Secale Cereale*,

Fig. 197. *P. glumarum*. a, uredo-sori and b, teluto-sori, on leaves, nat. size; c, teluto-sori, on glume; d, uredospore; e, teleutospore.

*Triticum vulgare*. It is one of the few species that attack the ears, to which it does serious damage. (Fig. 197.)

This is one of two forms originally included under the collective name *P. Rubigo-vera* DC.; they can best be distinguished in the uredo-stage. In the one, *P. glumarum*, the uredo-sori are abundant, clear lemon- or sometimes orange-yellow, and stand in long lines, often occupying half the leaf-blade; in the other, *P. dispersa* and its subordinate forms, they tend towards brownish-orange or even chocolate-brown, and are scattered, rather thinly and without order, over the whole leaf-surface. Eriksson and Henning first proved in 1896 what had been long surmised, that they are quite distinct. *P. glumarum* has no known aecial form, and has been divided into five biological races (see p. 67). It is common in certain districts of England and is called the Spring Rust on account of its early appearance, and Yellow Rust on account of its bright colour, which varies from sulphur- to pale cadmium-yellow. The lines of the uredo-sori may be as much as 7 cm. long, chiefly on the upper face of the leaf; they can be found all the year round on suitable leaves, and are frequently abundant on Wheat as early as the beginning of May. The teleutospores germinate as soon as they are mature; the basidium is yellow until the basidiospores are formed, not colourless as in *P. dispersa*.

On *Hordeum murinum* there is recorded a form, *P. Hordei* Fckl., which has smaller yellow sori, arranged less evidently in lines; this may belong to *P. glumarum* but has not yet been found in Britain. It is probably not identical with *P. simplex* (q. v.).

**Distribution**: Europe, Egypt, North America, Japan.
122. **Puccinia dispersa** (sens. lat.) Er. et Henn.


**Uredospores.** Sori generally epiphyllous or a few hypophyllous, 1—2 mm. long, scattered without order, rarely confluent, oblong or punctiform, rust-coloured or dirty-ochre, becoming paler; spores more or less globose, shortly echinulate, dirty-yellow or dull-orange, 16—28 μ; membrane distinctly brownish (pale chocolate-umber) when mature; germ-pores 7—10, scattered over the whole surface.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous or less often on the sheaths, scattered or slightly and irregularly aggregated, rarely in distinct lines, small, oblong, covered by the epidermis, black; spores oblong to clavate, truncate, rounded, or obtusely and obliquely pointed above, slightly thickened, gently constricted, narrowed downwards, smooth, brown, 35—56 × 12—23 μ; pedicels short; paraphyses numerous, brownish, more or less curved, surrounding the spores.

This is a general description of the forms included under the name Brown Rust, to which the title *P. dispersa* was originally given. The dirty-orange colour of the uredospores, which distinguishes them at a glance from *P. glumarum*, is due to the fact that the membrane of the spores is brownish, not hyaline; the spore contents are orange in colour. The germ-pores are scarcely perceptible in the immature or untreated spore, but they can be seen easily if a spore is squeezed strongly between the cover-glass and the slide, or by choosing a mature and empty spore. In the teleutospores only the upper slightly thickened wall is dark-chestnut, the rest being thin-walled and pale; there is usually also a chestnut-brown band at the apex of the pedicel. The structures called paraphyses here in the teleuto-sori are quite different from those called by the same name in Melampsora, etc.; they are erect, coherent, thick-walled, prismatic cells, which surround the teleuto-sori, or in the case of the larger ones divide them into loculi. There are also paraphyses of the ordinary shape, with a brownish membrane, mingled with the uredospores in certain cases, but the occurrence of these seems, so far as is known at present, to be somewhat fortuitous.
Eriksson has divided this species into a number of forms which show certain differences, chiefly biological: they are given in what follows, but it must be understood that they are distinguished almost entirely by their host-plants. They all show the same scattered, brownish-orange uredosori. Some, it is true, have ćecidia, others are not known to have them, but this is a difference which time may remove; also Pole-Evans (1907) has shown that they present minute differences in the mode of germination of their uredospores. Many authors prefer to consider the biological races which follow as distinct species, but if that is done it is a mistake, which entails continual confusion, to retain the name P. dispersa for one of them.

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia Minor, North America, and in Australia (probably only introduced).

(1) *Puccinia secalina* nov. nom.


*Åcidiospores.* Åcidia hypophyllous or often on the calyx and fruit, seated on rounded yellowish or reddish-yellow spots, cup-shaped, with an incised revolute margin; spores verruculose, orange, 20—26 μ.

Åcidia on *Anchusa* (*Lycopsis*) *arvensis*, very rare, Shere, Folkstone, Eltham, etc., August; uredo- and teleutospores on *Secale Cereale*, May—October. (Fig. 198.)

The Brown Rust of Rye in the uredo- and telento-stages seems to be confined to that céréal. Eriksson and Klebahn have proved that it can be transferred from species of *Anchusa* to the Rye and *vice-versâ*, but not, they say, to other plants. Plowright's observation (Ured. p. 168) that the ćecidium was produced on *Anchusa* by infection from a rusted bundle of wheat straw is discredited by them, but possibly without sufficient reason. The teleutospores are capable of germination as soon as they mature; hence the ćecidium is usually met with in August and September.
(2) **Puccinia bromina** Erikss.


**Ecidium Symphyti** and **E. Pulmonariae** Thüm.

*Spermogones.* Honey-coloured.

**Ecidiospores.** Ecidia hypophyllous or on the petioles, sometimes even on the calyx, seated on large round or irregular spots which are purplish-brown and surrounded by a yellow zone, cup-shaped, with an incised revolute margin; spores verruculose, orange, 18—27 μ.

---

Fig. 199. *P. bromina.* a, teleutospores; b, a mesospore; c, paraphyses surrounding the teleuto-sori; d, uredospores (empty); e, paraphysis in the uredo-sori. On *Bromus sterilis*.

**Ecidia on Symphytum officinale:** uredo- and teleutospores on many species of *Bromus*, sometimes even on the inflorescence, teleutospores from June onwards. (Fig. 199.)

The teleutospores germinate only after the winter's rest; Ward found germinable uredospores even in February and March: it has been proved that an æcidium on *Pulmonaria montana* belongs to the same life-cycle. F. Müller, E. S. Freeman, and especially Marshall Ward, have investigated the Brown Rusts of the Bromes, and have discovered a wonderful series of inter-relations among them.

(3) **Puccinia triticina** Erikss.

On *Triticum vulgare*. June—August. No aecidium is known to belong to it. (Fig. 200.)

The Brown Rust of Wheat has been frequently so abundant in this country in its uredo-stage as to cause great loss. The uredospores can be distinguished from those of *P. graminis*, when both occur upon wheat, by being subglobose, not elongate-ellipsoid, and by the more numerous germ-pores which are scattered instead of forming an equatorial band; also they appear early in spring, before those of *P. graminis*. Sometimes the teleuto-sori occur on the culms, and are then arranged more or less in lines, but they are most common on the underside of the "flag"; their spores germinate only after a winter's rest. Mesospores are not frequent in this species. Klebahn tested the basidiospores of this Rust on forty-two likely species of plants in the hope of discovering an aecidium in its life-cycle, but without any result. The uredospores were found to be capable of surviving the winter by McAlpine in Australia (where it is an introduced species), and by Carleton in the United States south of lat. 40° N.

![Fig. 200. *P. triticina*. Teleutospores.](image)

(4) **Puccinia holcina** Erikss.


The uredo-stage must be carefully distinguished from that of *P. coronata*, which occurs on the same hosts; the number of germ-pores at once decides the question. The uredo-sori are of a brighter colour than in the other forms of *P. dispersa* and stand upon conspicuous pale spots. The teleutospores are more rarely produced and require to be looked for closely; they resemble those of *P. triticina*, but are mingled with a few mesospores.

(5) **Puccinia agropyrina** Erikss.


On *Agropyron caninum*, *A. repens*. August—October. (Fig. 201.)

This is one of the commonest of the Rusts on wild grasses in the autumn, and is easily recognised by the following points: The small scattered dull-orange uredo-sori on the upper leaf-surface; the round faintly echinulate uredospores, which when empty show a pale-chocolate
membrane marked with about nine (7—10) germ-pores, which are each surrounded by a little thickening of the cell-wall, so that they look somewhat like a "bordered pit"; the teleuto-sori mostly on the lower leaf-surface or sheath, black, covered by the epidermis; the telutospores obconical or with nearly parallel sides, truncate, rounded, or pointed (obtusely and often obliquely) at the apex; the slightly thickened apical wall and a broad band at the base chestnut-brown, but the remainder rather pale; each little group of telutospores surrounded by a dense wall of brown closely coherent "paraphyses." Oftentimes there are numerous mesospores, especially on the margin of the sori. The clavate paraphyses which are frequently present in the uredo-sori of other forms of *P. dispersa*

![Fig. 201. *P. agropyrina.* a, telutospores; b, paraphyses with the same; c, plan of paraphyses; d, paraphysis with uredospores; e, uredospore.](image)

are mostly absent in this; when present they have a thin brownish membrane exactly of the same colour as that of the uredospores. This fungus is as distinctively an autumn parasite as *P. glumarum* is a spring one on the same hosts.

(6) **PUCCINIA TRISETI** Erikss.


On *Trisetum flavescens*. Uncommon; Alvechurch, Hereford, etc. June—October. *P. graminis* occurs on the same host.

(7) **PUCCINIA SIMPLEX** Er. et Henn.


On leaves and culms of *Hordeum vulgare* and other species of *Hordeum*. Telutospores, August, September. (Fig. 202.)

The Dwarf Brown Rust of Barley, distinguished by the fact that it bears few two-celled telutospores, but very numerous mesospores, which are variable and asymmetrical, slightly thickened at the apex (4—6μ), measuring 25—45 x 16—24μ. It is to be found in the uredo-stage all the year round. The telutospores germinate in spring; Klebahn tried to infect, with their basidiospores, the same forty-two species which he tested with *P. triticia*, but equally in vain.

![Fig. 202. *P. simplex*. Telutospores.](image)

*P. simplex* may be worthy of being regarded as a distinct species; it presents a little more difference from the other forms of *P. dispersa* than they do from one another. The sori of both kinds are amphigenous and more minute and punctiform (except on the culms), and the uredospores are of a brighter yellow. On *Hordeum distichum* I have found sori of *P. simplex* on the leaves, and with them those of *P. graminis* on the culms.

It will be noticed that all the last five races are without any known aecidium; it follows, apparently, that they must maintain themselves by their uredospores, but one might venture to suggest that future, unexpected, discoveries will throw light upon this obscure matter. Eriksson and Klebahn have both proved, by numerous infection experiments, that these races or subspecies of *P. dispersa* are all biologically distinct; with few, and doubtful, exceptions none of them can be transferred from its own to the other hosts.

There are other forms of Brown Rust of which little is known. The aecidium on *Echium vulgare* mentioned by Plowright (Ured. p. 168) may belong to one of these; this plant was one of the forty-two previously mentioned, tested by Klebahn.

I have also some specimens of uredospores on *Aira flexuosa* and *A. caespitosa* sent by Mr T. B. Roe from Scarborough; those
on *A. flexuosa* have no paraphyses, as those on *A. caespitosa* have, but otherwise they are almost identical and are undoubtedly *P. dispersa* (sens. lat.). I find similar spores on *A. caespitosa* round Birmingham, and have a specimen on the same host sent by the late H. T. Soppitt from Saltaire; this latter is the plant referred to in a note to *P. Barry* (Plowr. Ured. p. 192)—both these have abundant paraphyses with the uredospores. Herr H. Sydow informs me that he considers the presence or absence of these paraphyses to be a character of little importance in *P. dispersa*. It must be remembered that *P. graminis* also grows on *A. caespitosa*, but the uredospores can be easily distinguished by their elliptical shape and three or four subequatorial germ-pores; their membrane is brownish, but without the chocolate tinge of *P. dispersa*.

123. **Puccinia sessilis** Schneid.


*Ecidiospores.* See the descriptions given for the four specialised biological races.

*Uredospores.* Sori amphigenous, scattered, minute, punctiform or shortly linear, yellow; spores globose to ellipsoid, echinate, brownish-yellow, 20—28 × 18—24 μ; epispore thin, with about seven germ-pores.

*Teleutospores.* Sori similar, sometimes confluent, long covered by the epidermis, pulvinate, black; spores oblong or oblong-clavate, rounded or truncate above where they are darker and slightly thickened (2—5 μ), hardly constricted, somewhat narrowed below, smooth, brown, 35—52 × 15—22 μ; pedicels very short or absent; an occasional mesospore is found.

*Ecidia* on various species of Monocotyledons; uredo- and teleutospores on *Phalaris* (*Digraphis*) *arundinacea*, uncommon, July—May. (Fig. 203.)
The four following biological races agree exactly in the teleutospores, and these can only be distinguished by their successful use to infect the alternate host; though sometimes the question may presumably be decided by finding one or more of those hosts, in the immediate neighbourhood, affected by the acendidium.

It is evident from the disagreement between various authors that it is impossible to decide to which of the four biological races the name \textit{P. sessilis} Sydow, should be applied: it will be better, therefore, to use it as a collective title, which can be employed in cases where the acedia hosts cannot be determined. A fifth race, \textit{P. Schmidtiana} Dietel, having its acedia on \textit{Leucojum}, has not yet been found in Britain.

**Distribution:** Europe and North America.

(1) **Puccinia Digraphidis** Soppitt.


\textit{P. sessilis} Sydow, Monogr. i. 781.

**Spermogones.** Epiphyllous or in the midst of the acedia.

**Ecidiopsores.** Acidia hypophyllous, loosely clustered on roundish or irregular yellow spots, cup-shaped, with a cut white revolute margin; spores verruculose, yellowish, 19—27 \(\mu\).


Attempts have been made to subdivide still further the fungi included under this head. \textit{P. Digraphidis} Soppitt, on \textit{Convallaria}, and \textit{P. Paridis} Plowr., on \textit{Paris}, are two of these forms which to their authors appeared under cultivation to be confined to their respective acedia hosts. But, on the other hand, Klebahn has been able to infect, from one and the same \textit{Puccinia}, both \textit{Convallaria}, \textit{Mainthémum}, \textit{Paris}, and \textit{Polygonatum}; nevertheless his attempts to induce specialisation, by cultivating the fungus year after year on \textit{Polygonatum} alone, had the result that towards the end (while it still grew freely on that genus) it could be transferred only with difficulty or not at all to the other genera. Evidently we have here a case where specialisation is naturally in progress, but has not yet proceeded far enough to effect complete separation.
(2) **Puccinia Orchidearum-Phalaridis** Kleb.


*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous or in the midst of the groups of *ecidia.*

*Ecidiospores.* *Ecidia* hypophyllous, usually in circular clusters on yellow spots, cup-shaped, with a cut white reflexed margin; spores verruculose, yellow, 17—26 μ, sometimes slightly ellipsoid.

*Ecidia* on *Orchis latifolia.* Not common. May—July.

It is recorded, on the continent, on several other species of Orchidaceae. This *ecidium* must not be confounded with the *Caeoma Orchidis,* which belongs to a Melaampsora.

(3) **Puccinia Winteriana** Magn.


*P. Winteriana* Magn. in Hedwig. 1894, p. 78. Sydow, Monogr. i. 783.


*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous or in the midst of the *ecidia.*

*Ecidiospores.* *Ecidia* hypophyllous, in circinate clusters on large yellow spots, cup-shaped, with a cut white recurved margin; spores very delicately verruculose, yellowish, 17—26 μ.

*Ecidia* on *Allium ursinum.* Not common. End of May—July. (Fig. 204.)
I have found that in many cases only one cluster is formed (or at most two small ones) on a leaf; this probably indicates a scarcity of active basidiospores. In other localities, however, eight or ten clusters may be found on a single leaf. This acedia must not be confounded with Caeoma Alliorum, which belongs to the Melampsoreae.

(4) **Puccinia Phalaridis** Plowr.


_Puccinia Phalaridis_ Plowr. Journ. Linn. Sec. 1888, xxxiv. 88; Ured. p. 166. Sydow, Monogr. i. 783.


_Spermogones._ Epiphyllous or a few hypophyllous, dark honey-coloured, in roundish groups.

_Acidioum._ Acidia hypophyllous, in roundish clusters (often surrounding a little group of spermogones), on conspicuous pale-yellow spots, cup-shaped, with a broad cut white revolute margin; spores delicately verruculose, yellow, 15—26 μ.

_Acedia_ on _Arum maculatum._ Not common. May—July. (Fig. 205.)

The same remark may be made about the occurrence of this as about the preceding form. The three latter races are biologically quite distinct in so far that, in experimental cultures, each of them will produce the acedia only on that particular genus to which it has become accustomed. This has been abundantly proved by Plowright, Klebahn, Fischer, Dietel and others. But the groups of acidia are exactly of the same type in each case, and must have had a common origin in the past.

124. **Puccinia Anthoxanthi** Fekl.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, on indefinite yellowish spots, scattered or in groups, elliptical or linear, soon naked, minute, rusty-yellow: spores ellipsoid to ovate, delicately echinate, yellowish, 20—30 × 15—20 μ (with 2—4 very distinct equatorial germ-pores on one face, McAlpine).

Teleutospores. Sori very inconspicuous, amphigenous, scattered, minute, soon naked, elliptical or linear, blackish-brown; spores elliptical or subpyriform or oblong, usually rounded above and thickened (up to 8 μ), gently constricted, rounded or rarely attenuated below, smooth, chestnut-brown, 28—48 × 16—22 μ; pedicels persistent, brownish, up to 45 μ long.

On leaves (living or fading) of Anthoxanthum odoratum. Very rare: King’s Lynn, 1884.

The description is from Sydow, where it is stated that the uredo is frequent in mid-Germany, but the teleutospores are exceedingly rare. Plowright mentions that, mixed with the uredospores, he found a large number of hyaline capitate paraphyses; but Fischer states that the specimen in Sydows’ Uredineen (no. 458) has no paraphyses and none are mentioned in the description. In a doubtful specimen on Anthoxanthum from Switzerland, however, Fischer found paraphyses. McAlpine also found no paraphyses, but occasional mesospores, and states that the teleutospores are much more uncommon than the uredospores. He found his specimens on sheath and inflorescence of A. odoratum, as well as on the leaves. The only British specimens I have seen are those collected at King’s Lynn by Plowright in 1884, but it is also recorded for Yorkshire. The suggestion that this is a heteroecious species has so far received no confirmation.

Distribution: Belgium, Germany, Australia.

125. Puccinia perplexans Plowr.


Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous and on the petioles, clustered on roundish yellow spots, somewhat cylindrical, with a white incised margin: spores faintly verruculose, orange, 18—27 μ diam.
Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered, roundish, oblong or linear, occasionally confluent, minute, yellow-brown; spores globose to ovate, faintly echinulate, yellow, 20—28 μ diam. (with 4—6 scattered germ-pores on one face, McAlpine).

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered, occasionally confluent, minute, generally oblong or linear, about 1—1½ mm. long, always covered by the epidermis, black: spores variable, generally oblong to clavate, rounded, truncate or obliquely attenuated at the apex, slightly thickened (3 μ) and darker, gently constricted, narrowed below, smooth, brown, 36—57 x 18—24 μ, with a very short pedicel.

Acidia on leaves and petioles of Ranunculus acris: uredo- and teleutospores on Alopecurus pratensis. Very uncommon. (Fig. 206.)

The connection of the acidia with the Puccinia was first demonstrated by Plowright, and has since been confirmed by Dietel and by Klebahn. All the teleutospores I have seen were full of a very coarsely granular protoplasm. It must not be forgotten that an acidium on Ranunculus acris belongs also to Uromyces Dactyliidis.

Distribution: Holland, Germany and Australia.

126. Puccinia Magnusiana Körn.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous in small clusters on yellowish spots, or on the petioles or stems forming elongated groups, cup-shaped, with a cut white margin; spores densely and finely verruculose, yellowish, 15—25 μ.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, scattered, rarely confluent, elliptical or oblong, 1—2 mm. long, pulverulent, pale yellowish-brown; spores mostly ovate or ellipsoid, delicately echinulate, pale brownish-yellow, 20—35 × 12—20 μ; germ-pores indistinct: paraphyses numerous, clavate, hyaline or pale brownish.

Fig. 207. P. Magnusiana. a, Teleutospores (one abnormal); b, paraphysis with uredospores; c, sori on leaf, and d, sori on stem of Phragmites.

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, very numerous, usually scattered over the whole leaf-surface, oblong or sublinear, minute, 1—2 mm. long, or on the culms and leaf-sheaths forming narrow striae several centimetres long, flat, compact, persistent, blackish; spores oblong or clavate, rounded above or rarely conically attenuate or truncate, with a distinct thickened cap (5—10 μ), hardly constricted, attenuated downwards, smooth, brown, darker above, 32—55 × 16—26 μ; pedicels thick, brownish, persistent, as long as or shorter than the spores.

Ecidia on Ranunculus bulbosus, R. repens, April—June or even July and August; uredo- and teleutospores on Phragmites communis, June—April. Not uncommon in suitable localities. (Fig. 207.)
It was Plowright who first proved, by a long series of cultures, that the aecidium of this species is produced only on the two species of *Ranunculus* given above; Klebahn and Fischer have since abundantly confirmed his results. The aecidia belonging to *Uromyces Poae* and *U. Dactylidis* occur on the same hosts and are morphologically quite indistinguishable, but begin to appear earlier in the spring.

*P. Magnosiana* is distinguished from the two following species by its numerous small teleuto-sori, and the abundant paraphyses mixed with its uredospores; the teleutospores also show hardly any constriction. McAlpine describes mesospores 28—38 × 13—19 μ, and says that the apex of the paraphyses in the Australian specimens is of a dark smoky-brown. This species and *P. Phragmitis* may occur together upon the same leaf.

**Distribution**: Europe, South Africa, Japan, Australia.

127. **Puccinia Phragmitis** Körn.


*Uredo Phragmitis* Schum. Fl. Säll. ii. 231.


*Spermogones*. Whitish.

*Æcidiospores*. Æcidia hypophyllous, on circular red or deep purple spots ½—1½ cm. diam., in dense clusters, shortly cylindrical or cup-shaped, with a cut white recurved margin; spores verruculose, nearly hyaline, 16—26 μ; spore-mass white.

*Uredospores*. Sori amphigenous, scattered or subgregarious, elliptical, lanceolate or linear, sometimes confluent, rather large, convex, pulverulent, brown, without paraphyses; spores subglobose or obovate, verruculose rather than

---

**Fig. 208.** *P. Phragmitis*. Teleutospores and uredospore; a, sori on leaf of *Phragmites*. 18
echinulate, brownish, 25—35 × 16—26 μ; contents colourless; epispore rather thick, with four equatorial germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori numerous, similar, but larger and thicker, very convex and compact, black; spores oblong, rounded at both ends, thickened (4—9 μ) above, constricted, smooth, deep yellowish-brown, 45—65 × 16—25 μ, sometimes 75 μ long; pedicels hyaline or yellowish, thick, persistent, 100—200 μ long.

**Acidia** on *Rumex acutus*, *R. crispus*, *R. conglomeratus*, *R. Hydrolapathum*, *R. obtusifolius*, *Rheum officinale*, May and June; uredo- and teleutospores on *Phragmites communis*, July—May, often in the same sori. Not common, except locally. (Fig. 208.)

It was Plowright who first showed that *P. Phragmitis* has its acidia, not on *Ranunculus*, but on species of *Rumex* and *Rheum* (not, however, on *Rumex Acetosa*). Klebahn and Fischer have confirmed his results, and Arthur has done the same for the North-American forms. It is a remarkable fact, however, that the acidia had not been previously found in North America until Arthur obtained it artificially by infection of *Rumex crispus* and *R. obtusifolius* with the teleutospores of *P. Phragmitis*. Afterwards it was found in Nebraska on various species of *Rumex* and *Rheum*. It is suggested by Sydow that this species is dispensing with the acidia, in which case it must winter by means of its uredospores. Even in England the acidia seems relatively scarce, but it is very conspicuous, and can be found on *Rumex* growing amidst Reeds.

**Distribution:** Europe, South Africa, Japan, North America, Chili.

128. **Puccinia Trailii** Plowr.


**Uredospores.** Similar to those of the last species; but the spots are purple, surrounded by a yellow margin, the acidia are wider and flatter, and the spores are on the average somewhat larger.

**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, scattered, rather large,
elliptical or linear, reddish-brown, pulverulent, without paraphyses; spores subglobose or ovate, echinulate, brownish, 25—35 x 20—25 µ.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but larger (2—4 mm.), compact, pulvinate, black; spores oblong, rounded at both ends, with a cap-like thickening (5—10 µ) above, plainly constricted, brown, 50—60 x 20—23 µ; pedicels brownish, thick, persistent, 75—100 µ long.

Æcidia on Rumex Acetosa, May and June; uredo- and teleutospores on Phragmites communis, from July. Rare. (Fig. 209.)

The results of Plowright’s cultures have been confirmed by Klebahn, but at any rate this species is very closely allied to the previous one, and should rather be considered as merely a biological race of it.

Distribution: Holland, Germany.

129. Puccinia Agrostidis Plowr.

Æ. Ranunculacearum var. Aquilegiae DC.; Cooke, Handb. p. 539.

Spermogones. Honey-coloured, on round spots.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia on rather large roundish yellow spots which are often thickened and margined with brown, crowded, hypophyllous, shortly cylindrical, with a torn white margin; spores faintly verruculose, orange, 16—30 x 14—20 µ.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, on yellow spots, elongated or linear, about 1 mm. long, bright-orange; spores globose to
ovate, yellow, faintly echinulate, 20—25 × 16—22 μ; membrane colourless.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, covered by the epidermis, oblong or linear, rarely confluent, black; spores somewhat clavate, rounded, truncate or gently narrowed above, slightly thickened (about 5 μ), faintly constricted, narrowed below, smooth, brown, darker upwards, 38—48 × 12—20 μ; pedicels very short.

Ecidia on Aquilegia vulgaris, Lewes, Sussex; Lake Windermere; Wyre Forest, etc., May, June; uredo- and teleutospores on leaves and sheaths of Agrostis alba, A. vulgaris, August. Uncommon. The Puccinia should be looked for on the grass near the place where the acidium was seen.

The connection between the acidium on Aquilegia and the Puccinia on Agrostis was first demonstrated by Plowright (see Gard. Chron. 1890, ii. 139, and 1891, i. 683); the fact has since been confirmed and extended to Aquilegia alpina. McAlpine's species seems to be rather different; he records numerous mesospores, and uredospores with as many as nine germ-pores, circularly arranged, on one face.

Distribution: Central and Western Europe, Siberia, India, and (?) Australia.

130. Puccinia Moliniae Tul.

Ecidium Melampyri K. et S. exsicc. no. 165.


[Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous, clustered on roundish red or purple spots 3—5 mm. diam., cup-shaped, with a cut white revolute margin; spores very minutely verruculose, yellowish (?), 15—18 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, generally hypophyllous, often on brownish or purplish spots, scattered or arranged in lines and confluent, oblong or linear, brown; spores more or less
globose, aculeate, yellow-brown, 20—28 × 20—24 μ; epispore 3—6 μ thick, with three germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, often confluent and as much as 8 mm. long; conspicuous, pulvinate, black; spores ellipsoid, rounded at both ends, slightly thickened (up to 5 μ) above, hardly constricted, smooth, brown, 32—46 × 20—30 μ; pedicels hyaline or yellowish, curved, persistent, rather thin, very long (as much as 120 μ); a few mesosporos sometimes intermixed.

[.Ecidia on Melampyrum spp.]: uredo- and teleutospores on Molinia coerulea, July—October, Perthshire (Dr B. White). This ecidium is not recorded for Britain, and appears to be very rare everywhere. (Fig. 210.)

Plowright, relying upon the experiments of Rostrup, connected the ecidium on Orchis latifolia with this Puccinia, though he himself could not succeed in the infection. Others have similarly failed, and there seems to be little doubt that Rostrup’s conclusions were inaccurate. Juel has since then succeeded in showing that an ecidium on Melampyrum pratense is part of the life-cycle of a Puccinia on Molinia, which he named P. nemoralis, but of which there is no proof that it is different from P. Molinae Tul. (Juel, l.c.). Liro confirms this result and names his species P. .Ecidi-Melampyri (l.c.). The acidiospores are described by Sydow as “yellowish,” but Juel describes them as colourless, like those of the allied species P. Phragmitis and P. Trudii.

Since the ecidium on Melampyrum has not been found in this country, the British species may turn out, on investigation, to be different from these. For there is a closely allied species or biological race, named by Cruchet (Centralb. f. Bakter. 2. xiii. 96) P. Brunellarum-Molinae, which has teleutospores very like those of P. Molinae Tul. but its ecidium on
Brunella (= Ectidiun Prunellae Wint.). This was found by Fischer in Switzerland, and the connection of the two hosts was proved by Cruchet. To this, doubtless, belongs the accidium found on Prunella vulgaris by Dr Keith at Forres (Plowr. Ured. p. 264), and Dr Buchanan White's Puccinia on Molinia may belong there likewise. The apex of the teleutospores in his specimens is, however, much less strongly thickened than in the figures given by Fischer.

**Distribution:** Throughout Europe, except the south.

131. **Puccinia Poarum** Niels.

*Ectidiun Tussilaginis* Gmel. in Linn. Syst. Nat. ii. 1473.


**Spermogones.** Epiphyllous, pale-yellow, often very numerous.

**Ecidiospores.** Ecdidia hypophyllous, usually in dense clusters on circular yellowish or reddish thickened spots 1—2 cm. diam., seldom scattered, cup-shaped, with a dentate white revolute margin: spores verruculose, orange, 18—25 × 16—20 μ.

**Uredospores.** Sori on the leaves, sometimes on the culms, minute, roundish or elliptic, soon naked, yellow: spores globose to ellipsoid, densely and minutely verruculose, yellow, 17—28 × 17—25 μ, with about five scarcely perceptible scattered germ-pores, and intermixed with numerous, hyaline, capitate paraphyses.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, oblong or linear, more or less in short rows, long covered by the epidermis, surrounded by a small pale area, black: spores oblong-clavate, cylindrical, or obconical, variable, rounded, truncate, or rarely conically attenuated above where they are slightly thickened (4—8 μ), hardly or not at all constricted. more or less tapering below, smooth, chestnut-brown, becoming gradually paler downwards
30—45 × 16—22 μ: pedicels short, brownish, persistent; an occasional mesospore is found.

Ecidia on Tussilago Farfara, about May, June, and August, September, very common; uredo- and teleutospores on Poa annua, P. nemoralis, P. pratensis, P. trivialis, about July, August and October—December, common but easily overlooked unless searched for. (Fig. 211.)

First stated by Nielsen, the connection of the two hosts was demonstrated by Plowright and Klebahn. This heteroecious Puccinia differs from all others in having two generations in one year. The earlier crop of ecidia begins to appear in May, and is followed by the uredo- and teleutospores on the surrounding leaves of Poa; these germinate quickly and the second crop of ecidia is produced about August, and the second generation of teleutospores may be found on Poa from October. The latter germinate in the following spring, but according to Lagerheim the uredospores also, in a favourable climate, can survive the winter. This is certainly true in Australia, where (though the Puccinia is an introduced one) the uredospores have been found the whole year round. In that country the Coltsfoot does not exist, and the fungus is carried through the winter by the uredo-stage; in fact, according to McAlpine, it is most common in the winter there. Arthur and Carleton say that the fungus does the same as far north as Nebraska in North America, where the Coltsfoot is only a naturalised plant. Uredospores were found alive in every month of the year at Washington, D.C.

In the Scottish Naturalist ('84, p. 270) this species is recorded for Poa fluitans, but there may possibly be some error in this statement. Plowright says that the uredospores are not accompanied by paraphyses,
though others find them habitually. I myself have always found paraphyses (capitate, but not "stiff") in the uredo-sori. McAlpine records three- and even four-celled teleutospores in Australia, and I have found a very few mesosporoes in the sori.

Perhaps the easiest way to obtain the teleutospores is to search the lower leaves of species of *Poa*, growing round leaves of Coltsfoot, as soon as acidia of the second crop are perceived upon the latter towards the end of July or beginning of August.

**Distribution**: Europe, Japan, North America, Australia.


**Uredospores**. Sori mostly epiphyllous, on linear brown spots, scattered or in groups, often disposed in long linear series, minute, elongated, reddish-brown; spores globose to obovate, delicately verruculose, yellow, 18—25 μ; paraphyses numerous, clavate to capitate.

![Fig. 212. *P. Baryi*. Teleutospores; a, abnormal teleutospore; b, paraphysis; c, uredospore; all on *B. silvaticum.*](image)

**Teleutospores**. Sori similar, but long covered by the epidermis, blackish-brown; spores very irregular, ellipsoid or sub-clavate or pyriform, obtuse or truncate and slightly thickened and undulated above, hardly constricted, somewhat attenuated below, smooth, clear-brown, darker above, 25—40 × 15—25 μ; pedicels none or very short, brownish, darker at base of spore where the transverse wall is much thickened.
On leaves (living or fading) of *Brachypodium pinnatum*, *B. silvaticum*. Not uncommon. July—November, teleutospores not before September. (Fig. 212.)

Both Plowright and Fischer mention that, mixed with the uredospores, are numerous hyaline capitate paraphyses; Sydows' Monographia omits all mention of these. The specimens which I have seen show them always in great numbers.

Often the pedicel of the teleutospores is almost non-existent, and the basal cell-wall is strongly thickened. The upper margin of the teleutospore is often undulated; occasionally one is met with having three cells. An acidium, though often suggested, has not yet been discovered for this species.

**Distribution**: Central and North-Western Europe.

133. *Puccinia Agropyri* Ell. et Ev.


*Spermogones*. Amphigenous.

*Ecidiospores*. Acidia hypophyllous and on the petioles and stems, usually on brownish spots, causing considerable distortion, scattered or in clusters of very varied size, shortly cylindrical, with white torn broadly revolute margin; spores verruculose, orange, 18—27 μ.

[Uredospores. Sori amphigenous but generally hypophyllous, on irregular yellow spots, scattered, oblong or linear, 1—1½ mm. long, cinnamon; spores more or less globose, delicately echinulate, pallid-yellow, 19—27 μ; epispore rather thin, with three or four germ-pores.

*Teleutospores*. Sori epiphyllous, scattered, sometimes confluent, oblong or linear, as much as 3 mm. long, covered always by the lead-coloured epidermis, black; spores cylindric-clavate,
usually truncate above and thickened (up to 6 μ), gently constricted, attenuated downwards, smooth, pale-brown, darker at the apex, 40—80 × 11—22 μ; pedicels very short, persistent, somewhat hyaline, with a dark-brown band at the apex.]

Æcidi on Clematis Vitalba. May—July: [uredo- and teluto-spores on species of Triticum (Agropyron), but not recorded as yet for Britain. (Fig. 213.)

Dietel first showed, by culture experiments, that the æcidium on Clematis Vitalba is connected with a Puccinia on Triticum glaucum. In Europe the æcidium is frequently observed (probably because of the striking distortions it produces), but the Puccinia has been far more rarely noted, being by no means conspicuous in its appearance. According to Sydow, it occurs also on Triticum juncem and T. repens, on which it may presumably be found in this country, if looked for.

The statement of Rathay, that Æcidium Clematidis belongs to a Melampsora on Poplar, is now universally discredited. It has been observed on many (nineteen) species of Clematis, but it must be noted, as remarked by Sydow, that the genus Triticum is also very widely distributed.

According to Fischer, the telutospores are often accompanied by brown paraphyses, which subdivide the sori into smaller compartments, something like what obtains in P. dispersa and P. persistens. Other authors have not found the paraphyses, but they are easily overlooked; abnormal three-celled telutospores are recorded. Probably more than one species has been included under the name. P. agropyrina Eriks. is distinctly different.

Distribution: Europe, North and South America, Turkestan, Japan, Australia.

134. Puccinia persistens Plowr.


Spermogones. Epiphyllous, in little clusters, orange.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, in clusters on thickened spots which are purple-brown above and yellow with a brownish border below, urn-shaped or subcylindrical, yellow, with a torn white margin; spores minutely verruculose, orange. 14—28 μ.
Uredospores. Sori minute, roundish or elongated, orange, on yellowish spots; spores more or less globose, minutely echinulate, yellow, 25—30 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, ovate, oblong or linear, black, long covered by the epidermis; spores clavate-oblong or irregular, rounded, truncate or obliquely attenuate above, slightly thickened (4—7 μ), more or less constricted, rounded or often tapering below, smooth, brown, 50—60 × 15—20 μ; pedicels short, hyaline, persistent.

Ecidia on Thalictrum flavum, T. minus, May—July; uredo- and teleutospores on Agropyron repens, from July onwards. (Fig. 214.)

The connection of these spore-forms was ascertained by Plowright and confirmed by Rostrup. The ecidia on various other species of Thalictrum may belong to the same Puccinia or to Puccinias on Agropyron caninum, Arrhenatherum elatius or even on species of Poa. There is abundant scope here for further investigation. According to Fischer the teleuto-sori are subdivided into compartments by groups of paraphyses, in the same way as in P. Agropyri. In fact the three species, P. persistens, P. Agropyri, and P. Actaeae-Agropyri Fischer, form a natural group which should be regarded rather as biological races of one species, having their teleutospores on Triticum (Agropyron) and their ecidia on Thalictrum, Clematis and Actaea respectively; the latter (P. Actaeae-Agropyri) has not yet been found in Britain.

Distribution: Europe, Siberia, Japan, Himalaya, North America.

The evidence for considering the three following species as British is not yet sufficient:—


Uredospores. Sori on the leaves or most often on the culms, on the latter and on the sheaths confluent in long lines (as much as 3 cm. long) and splitting the epidermis, on the leaves more often scattered, minute and oblong, 1—2 mm. long, pulverulent, dark yellowish-brown; spores ellipsoid to oblong or even somewhat pear-shaped, aculeate, dirty-yellow, 18—30 × 15—20 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but chiefly on the culms, black-brown; spores clavate, rounded or conically attenuate above, thickened (up to 8 μ), constricted, attenuated below, smooth, brown, 38—52 × 14—20 μ; pedicels brownish, persistent, rather thick, as much as 60 μ long.

On leaves and culms of *Phleum pratense* (and *P. nodosum*); also on *Festuca elatior*.

This was separated by the authors from *P. graminis* on the ground that it will not infect *Berberis*; Eriksson has shown that it will feebly infect *Phleum Michelii, Secale cereale*, and *Avena sativa*, but not *Triticum vulgare, Hordeum vulgare* or *Poa pratensis*. It chiefly occurs in the uredo-stage, and winters thereby or by its mycelium; in many localities the teleutospores are not formed at all. This may be one of the cases where the acidium has been dropped completely from the life-cycle. I have not seen a British specimen, but it is extremely likely to occur here.

Distribution: Germany, Austria, Denmark, Sweden.

136. **Puccinia Arrhenatheri** Erikss.


[Spermogones. Very numerous, minute, covering a great part of the leaf or the whole leaf uniformly.

*Ecidiospores.* *Ecidia* hypophyllous, sometimes even on the flowers, deforming the affected branches, generally distributed densely and evenly over the whole leaf, between cylindrical and cup-shaped, with a torn whitish revolute margin:
spores subglobose or ellipsoid, verruculose, yellowish, 19—32 × 16—24 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori epiphyllous, very rarely hypophyllous, on minute yellow spots, elliptical or oblong, minute, pale rust-coloured; spores globose to ovate, echinulate, yellowish, 19—30 × 19—26 μ, with numerous germ-pores, and mixed with numerous capitate paraphyses which are 10—14 μ broad and as much as 80 μ long.

Fig. 215. *P. Arrhenatheri.* a, teleutospores on Arrhenatherum, from Hampton-in-Arden; b, another, and c, two abnormal ones, from Lichfield; d, a paraphysis and uredospore from the latter.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, scattered, minute, punctiform or shortly linear, covered by the epidermis, black; spores ellipsoid-oblong or oblong-clavate, rounded, truncate or rarely gently attenuated above where they are thickened (5—10 μ) and darker, hardly or not at all constricted, generally attenuated downwards, smooth, pale-brown, 30—45 × 18—24 μ, mixed with brownish paraphyses; pedicels short, brownish.

[Æcidia on leaves and flowers of *Berberis vulgaris*;] uredo- and teleutospores on Arrhenatherum elatius. (Figs. 215, 216.)

This species produces on the *Berberis* its characteristic witches'-brooms, composed of many upright branches; it was at first mistakenly identified with *ÆE. Magelhaenicum* Berk. The æcidium has not been seen in Britain,
but I have found on _Arrhenatherum_ on many occasions teleutospores and uredospores which seem to be identical with those of this species, though the former are, in my specimens, often irregularly three- or four-celled.

**Distribution:** Central and Northern Europe, Turkestan.

137. _Puccinia paliformis_ Fckl.


_Teleutospores._ Sori on the leaves and culms, scattered, minute, roundish or oblong, up to 1 mm. long, pulvinate, surrounded by the cleft epidermis, black-brown; spores clavate, usually truncate above, more rarely rounded or conically attenuate, much thickened (10—16 μ), hardly constricted, tapering downwards, smooth, pale-brown, 40—56 × 10—22 μ; pedicels hyaline, persistent, about as long as the spore.

On _Koeleria cristata_. Very rare. September and October, near Aberdeen (Prof. Trail). (Fig. 217.)

There is much doubt about this fungus; it was suspected by Winter, on account of the likeness of its teleutospores to those of _P. Curicis_, that the original specimens on which the species was founded grew not on _Koeleria_, but on _Carex_. It seems to have been recorded only twice, once by Morthier in the Jura, in spring on old leaves of the previous year, and once as above. The three figures quoted in the synonymy agree fairly well, but appear to have been all taken from the same material, viz. that gathered by Morthier, which according to Sydow may well be _Koeleria_ and not _Carex_. I have examined the specimens, preserved in Herb. Kew, gathered by Prof. Trail; they are undoubtedly _Koeleria_, they have split sheaths and, though not in flower, agree perfectly with specimens of _Koeleria cristata_ from the Highlands, in the same herbarium. But they bear uredospores in slightly swollen epiphyllous yellow patches, sunken in the leaf (these are mentioned by Prof. Trail in the Scottish Naturalist, 1883, p. 85); therefore the fungus cannot be _P. paliformis_ as described by Fuckel, but is probably _P. longissima_, Schröt. I found the uredospores oval or obovate, pale brownish-yellow, sparsely echinulate, 23—24 × 17—18 μ.
It should be noted that there is an acedium belonging to *P. longissima*, on species of *Sedum*, formerly called by mistake *Endophyllum Sedi*. This has been found on *S. acre*, and according to Mayor (Annal. Mycol. 1911, ix. 341) on *S. reflexum*, but not, so far as I know, as yet in Britain. Further search in the Highlands will no doubt readily decide which of the two species occurs there.

**TRIPHRAGMIUM** Link.

**Autoecious.**

Spermogones subcuticular, flattish, without ostiolar filaments. Cæomata indefinite, large, without paraphyses; uredosori small, definite, encircled by paraphyses; spores in both borne singly on pedicels: pores not evident. Teleuto-sori more or less definite; spores coloured, radiately 3-celled, more or less verrucose, with one pore in each cell, equidistant from the septa, i.e. apical.

It is most likely that the foreign species, usually classed with ours on account of the form of the teleutospores, are not closely allied. Spores of this particular shape are met with, abnormally, in other genera, as in several species of *Puccinia*, even in *Puccinia graminis*. Neither is this genus closely allied to *Phragmidium*; the teleutospores have no gelatinous outer coat, and the germ-pores are differently placed.

**Triphragmium Ulmariæ** Wint.


**Spermogones.** On the leaves and petioles, circinate, flat, yellowish.

**Uredospores.** Sori of two kinds—*primary*, i.e. caeomata, amphigenous, large, expanded, bright-orange, mostly on the veins and petioles where they cause distortion, without paraphyses; *secondary*, hypophyllous, small, round, scattered, orange, surrounded by paraphyses; spores brilliant-orange, ellipsoid to obovate, verrucose, $25-28 \times 18-21 \mu$, without evident germ-pores.

![Fig. 218. T. Ulmariae. Normal teleutospore; a and b, two abnormal ones; on S. Ulmaria.](image)

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, small, round, brownish-black, persistent, but pulverulent, sometimes arising in the primary uredo-sori; spores subglobose, flattened, chestnut-brown, more or less rough with obtuse warts, $35-49 \mu$; each cell has, at a point opposite to the inner corner, a germ-pore round which the warts are often crowded; pedicels colourless, persistent, variable in length; abnormal spores may have two or four to five cells.

**On Spiraea Ulmaria, S. Filipendula.** Very common on the former host. Primary uredospores, May—July; teleutospores, August—November. (Fig. 218.)

The primary uredo-sorus may be looked upon as a caeoma, i.e. an acidiun, and in any case it corresponds to that developmental stage; Klebahn proved (Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1907) that it is produced by infection by the basidiospores. Dietel observed that, in elevated situations, the secondary uredo-sporo generation on *S. Ulmaria* was almost absent, and the teleutospores arose in connection with the primary uredo-sori; this is in agreement with the usual shortening of the life-history that
takes place in arctic and alpine Uredinales. As Plowright remarks, the teleutospores can be found in spring on last year's leaves, and germinate readily when placed in water.

The form on *S. Filipendula*, which is very uncommon in this country, differs from that on *S. Ulmaria* in having the teleutospores usually smooth, and only occasionally provided with a few warts round the germ-pores; but similar spores may be found on both hosts. In both, some of the spores have three super-imposed cells, as in *Phragmidium*, also two cells placed as in *Puccinia* or laterally as in *Diorchidium*. The uredospores on *S. Filipendula* are often pyriform and as much as 35 μ long; it may be a distinct species.

Arthur, who records *T. Ulmariae* in the North American Flora on *Filipendula rubra*, says that it is confined to one locality "of less than a half hectare extent," at Lafayette, Indiana.

**Distribution**: Europe, Siberia, Japan, Indiana.

---

**PHRAGMIDIUM** Link.

Autococious.

Spermogones subcuticular, conical or flattened, without ostiolar filaments. Caomata indefinite, usually encircled by incurved paraphyses; spores in chains, each with numerous germ-pores. Uredo-sori definite, usually encircled by paraphyses; uredospores borne singly on pedicels, often with paraphyses intermixed, pores numerous, scattered, indistinct. Teleutospores two- to several-celled by transverse septa; wall thick, laminate, usually coarsely verrucose, the middle layer dark and rigid; pores two or more in each cell, placed laterally; pedicels often swollen below; basidiospores globose.

This genus is confined entirely to the family Rosacæae. There are many species in North America, but with the exception of *P. Potentillae* and those introduced on cultivated roses they are all different from those of Europe. The warts often found on the outer surface of the teleutospores are due to the contraction of the external gelatinous layer, which can be caused to swell up enormously by boiling in lactic acid. This
character, as well as the rigid middle lamina and the position of the germ-pores, distinguishes the genus from all the neighbouring ones.

1. **Phragmidium Fragariastri** Schrot.

*Puccinia Fragariastri* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 55.


Sydow, Monogr. iii. 101, f. 45.

*Spermogones.* In little clusters, honey-coloured.

*Ecidiospores.* Caemata mostly hypophyllous or on the veins and petioles, irregular, scattered, often confluent and large, bright-orange, surrounded by clavate paraphyses; spores densely verruculose, orange-yellow, 17—28 x 14—21 μ.

*Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered, roundish, soon naked, surrounded by and mixed with hyaline, thin-walled capitate paraphyses; spores roundish, densely verruculose, orange-yellow, 18—24 μ.

*Teleutospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered, minute, roundish, pulverulent, brown; spores cylindrical or rarely somewhat clavate, of 2—5 (mostly four) cells, rounded at both ends, sometimes slightly thickened and paler at the summit but never papillate, faintly constricted, rather pale-brown, 45—70 x 22—28 μ, sometimes with a few delicate warts which are more abundant towards the apex, but generally quite smooth; usually three germ-pores to each cell; pedicels colourless, 14—21 μ long.

On *Potentilla Fragariastrum* (= *P. sterilis*), and possibly on other species of the genus, but never on *Fragaria vesca*. March—October. Very common. (Fig. 219.)
The uredospores of this species are distinguished from those of its allies by being densely and rather coarsely verruculose and very similar to the caëoma-spores, from which, in fact, they differ almost solely in being abstricted singly and not in chains. The caëoma-stage is one of the earliest Uredines of spring, showing on the leaves as soon as they are well developed, and extending even to the calyx. The teleutospores are entirely devoid of papilla on the apical cell; the gelatinous outer coat is sometimes almost non-existent, and the spores are but slightly changed by boiling in lactic acid.

**Distribution**: Europe.

2. **Phragmidium Potentillae** Karst.


*Spermogones*. Few, amphigenous, surrounded by the acidia.

*Ecidiospores*. Caëomata as in *P. Fragariastri*.

![Diagram](image_url)

**Fig. 220. Ph. Potentillae.** a, teleutospore × 360; b, the same × 600; c, the same, boiled in lactic acid for one minute; d, a four-celled teleutospore, boiled and distorted by pressure.

**Uredosporae**. Sori hypophyllous, roundish, often confluent, at first covered by the swollen epidermis, surrounded by abundant, clavate, curved paraphyses; spores ellipsoid to obovate, finely echinulate, yellow, 21—24 × 16—19 μ.

**Teleutospores**. Sori hypophyllous, orbicular, soon naked,
black; spores cylindrical or subclavate, of 3—6 cells (occasionally one or two), rounded or bluntly papillate at the apex, hardly constricted, smooth, brown, 42—80 × 20—28 μ; two or three germ-pores to each cell; pedicels thick, hyaline, persistent, as long as or much longer than the spores (100—150 μ).

On Potentilla argentea, P. verna, and various cultivated species. April—September. Not common. (Fig. 220.)

This species is more closely allied to P. Sanguisorbae than to P. Fragariastri. The finely echinulate uredospores and the papillate teleutospores distinguish it from the latter.

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia Minor, Siberia, Japan, North America, Australia (?)..

3. **Phragmidium Sanguisorbae** Schrötl.

*Puccinia Sanguisorbae* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 54.


*Spermogones.* Amphigenous, flat, clustered.

*Aecidiospores.* Cæomata amphigenous, oblong, circinate round the spermogones, or irregular and swollen on the nerves and petioles; spores verruculose, orange-yellow, 18—21 μ; paraphyses curved.

*Uredospores.* Sori small, scarcely ¼ mm., soon naked, surrounded by a circle of clavate, curved paraphyses; spores globose to ovate, echinulate, orange-yellow, 18—24 μ.

*Teleutospores.* Sori punctiform, ¼—1 mm., soon naked, black; spores cylindrical-oblong, of 2—5 (mostly four) cells, apex drawn out into a papillate beak, faintly constricted, base rounded, somewhat verruculose, yellowish-brown, 56—
70 \times 21—24 \mu; \text{ about three germ-pores to each cell; pedicels hyaline, rather short.}

On Poterium Sanguisorba. Rather common. Caomata, April—June; teleutospores, July—November. (Fig. 221.)

Distribution: Europe, Algeria, Asia Minor, Turkestan.

4. Phragmidium disciflorum James.

Ascophora disciflora Tode, Fung. Meck. sel. i. 16 (sec. Sydow).
P. disciflorum James, Contr. U.S. Nat. Herb. iii. 276. Sydow, Monogr. iii. 115.

Spermogones. Flat, subcuticular, pale honey-yellow.

Aecidiospores. Caomata on branches, petioles, leaf-nerves and fruits, often confluent on the branches for long distances, on the leaves mostly roundish, bright-orange; the smaller ones are surrounded by a circle of clavate, thin-walled, colourless paraphyses; spores in short chains, verruculose, orange-yellow, 24—28 \times 18—21 \mu.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, very small, scattered, round, soon naked, pale-orange, surrounded by a circle of clavate, curved, colourless paraphyses; spores ellipsoid or ovate, yellow, echinulate, 21—28 \times 14—20 \mu, with numerous germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but black; spores ellipsoid to subfusiform-cylindric, of 6—8, rarely five or nine cells, with a pointed papilla which is pale above and darker and scabrous below, not constricted, rounded at base, unevenly warted, red-brown, then blackish-brown, 65—120 \times 30—45 \mu; each cell with two or three germ-pores; pedicels colourless, persistent, about as long as the spore, swollen at the base.
On *Rosa canina, R. spinosissima*, and many kinds of cultivated roses. Very common. Cæoma-spores in May and June; teleutospores, August—October. (Fig. 222.)

The teleutospores can germinate in spring, and produce the cæoma (Jacky), but they germinate with difficulty (Müller); the parasite is propagated chiefly by the mycelium of the cæoma-stage, which passes the winter in the branches and in spring bursts out into wide-spreading spore-beds. These attack and destroy the buds; afterwards the uredo- and teleutospores appear on the leaves, with localised mycelium. The infested branches are often swollen and deformed. To keep the disease under control, all teleutospore-bearing leaves and the branches which are permeated by the mycelium should be collected and burnt, and the plant may be sprayed, during the winter, with copper sulphate solution.

It is noteworthy that this fungus occurs in North America only on cultivated roses; the indigenous Rose-

Phragmidia are all different species. It has been introduced, probably by cuttings, also into Australia and other parts of the world.

DISTRIBUTION: Europe, Asia Minor, Persia, Africa, North America, South America, Australia.

5. **Phragmidium fusiforme** Schröter.


*Æcidiospores.* Sori on the petioles, nerves and fruits, similar to those of *P. disciflorum*, but not so extensive; on the leaves, punctiform and surrounded by hyaline clavate paraphyses; spores echinulate, $17-30 \times 17-20 \mu$. 
**Uredospores.** Sori small, punctiform, yellow; paraphyses like those of the last species; spores roundish, echinulate, yellow, 18—21 μ.

**Teleutospores.** Sori similar, with similar paraphyses, in little clusters, black; spores cylindrical or fusiform, of 8—13 cells, attenuated upwards into a pale horny conical process, not constricted, rounded below, verrucose, dark-brown, 80—105 × 21—24 μ; each cell with two or three germ-pores; pedicels colourless, persistent, sometimes longer than the spore.

On *Rosa alpina*. Rare; Scotland (introduced). June—October. (Fig. 223.)

This species is very abundant on *R. alpina* in Switzerland. It is distinguished by its numerous, very short, and crowded cells, which are separated by thin partitions.

**Distribution:** Europe.

6. **Phragmidium violaceum** Wint.


**Spermogones.** Epiphyllous, in crowded clusters.

**Ecidiospores.** Cæomata hypophysiological, roundish or elongated, often in circular clusters, on conspicuous spots which are reddish above and surrounded by a violet-red margin, frequently also on the stems; paraphyses few, clavate, straight; spores roundish or ellipsoid, echinulate, orange-yellow, 19—30 × 17—24 μ.
Uredospores. Sori yellow, roundish, often confluent, pulverulent; spores ellipsoid to ovate, distantly verruculose, yellow, 28—32 × 21—24 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, large, roundish, thick, pulvinate, black, on conspicuous purple-bordered spots; spores cylindrical, of 1—5 (mostly four) cells, rounded at both ends, with a short yellowish papilla at the apex, hardly constricted, verrucose, brown, 65—100 × 30—35 μ; two germ-pores to each cell; pedicels long, colourless, swollen at the base.

On Rubus fruticosus. Very common, especially near the coast. August—November. (Fig. 224.)

This species is easily distinguished by its large conspicuous red and purple spots, and on microscopical examination by the predominance of four-celled teleutospores. These pass the winter on the leaves, which often remain green on the plant; they germinate with the greatest readiness in April. It is an interesting fact that on some portions of the coast, such as in North Wales, this species predominates, but on other portions, e.g. in parts of Yorkshire, as I was informed by the late Mr. R. H. Philip, its place is largely taken by P. Rubi.

Distribution: Europe, Egypt.


*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous, in minute clusters.

*Ecidiospores.* Gaomata hypophyllous, roundish, or on the nerves elongated, often in little groups, surrounded by clavate paraphyses; spores resembling those of *P. violaceum*.

*Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, scattered; spores smaller than those of *P. violaceum*.

*Teleutospores.* Sori small, on brownish spots, round, scattered, seldom more than $\frac{1}{2}$ mm. diam., black; spores cylindrical, of 4—7 (mostly six) cells, rounded above and mucronate with a colourless acute papilla (5—10 $\mu$ long), not constricted, rounded below, brown, beset with numerous little warts, 70—115 $\times$ 28—32 $\mu$, with three (or two) germ-pores to each cell; pedicels hyaline, as long as or longer than the spore, swollen at the base.

On *Rubus fruticosus*, *R. caesius*, *R. saxatilis* (?). Rather less common than *P. violaceum*. July—September. (Fig. 225.)

Distinguished from *P. violaceum* by its smaller teleuto-sori, and by the predominance of six-celled spores; the spots on the leaves are usually much less brilliant in colour. The form on *Rubus saxatilis* may be a distinct species, *P. Rubi-saxatilis* Liro, Ured. Fenn. 1908, p. 421; Sydow, Monogr. iii. 144.

**Distribution:** Europe.
8. **Phragmidium Rubi-Idæi** Karst.

*Puccinia Rubi-Idæi* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 54.


*Phragmidium gracile* Cooke, Handb. p. 491; Micr. Fung. p. 291, pl. 3, f. 42, 43; Grevillea, iii. 171, pl. 45, f. 9.


**Spermogones.** Epiphyllous, in little groups, yellowish.

---

Fig. 226. *Ph. Rubi-Idæi.* *a,* part of leaf of Raspberry, showing the circular groups of caemata, nat. size; *b,* a single group, magnified, showing the spermogones in the centre, surrounded by a pulvinate ring of caemata, still partly covered by the epidermis; *c,* ascidiospore and *d,* paraphysis, × 600; *e,* teleutospore × 300; *f,* teleutospore after boiling in lactic acid; *g,* single cell of same, showing the three coats. (1) hyaline and gelatinous, (2) dark and rigid, (3) the thin endospore; *h,* one of the middle coats, detached by pressure, showing the three bordered germ-pores.

**Ascidiospores.** Caemata epiphyllous, small, round, yellow, usually forming a circle round a group of spermogones, surrounded by a dense border of hyaline, clavate, inward-curved,
thin-walled paraphyses; spores ellipsoid or ovate, sparsely echinulate, yellow, $21 - 24 \times 18 \mu$.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, small, scattered, pale-orange, surrounded by thin-walled clavate paraphyses; spores roundish or ellipsoid, sparsely echinulate, yellow, about $21 \times 18 \mu$; pores obscure.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but black; spores cylindrical, of 6—10 (mostly 7 or 8) cells, slightly tapering at the apex and papillate, not constricted, rounded below, verrucose, brown,—80—135 $\times$ 28—35 $\mu$; three germ-pores to each cell; pedicels very long, thick, colourless, persistent, swollen towards the base.

On *Rubus Idaeus*, and possibly on other species of the genus. Not uncommon. June—October. (Fig. 226.)

*Lecythea gyrosa* of Berkeley is the caeoma-stage, in which a pulvinate ring of spores is formed round the little group of spermogones, leaving the centre, at first sight, apparently unoccupied. This form is not confined to the early part of the season, but may be found as late as August or September. It is much rarer than the other spore-forms.

Although this *Phragmidium* is not found in America, there is a very similar one, *P. imitans* Arthur, on allied species of *Rubus*, inhabiting the United States and Canada, in which the caemata are similarly formed.

On the cultivated Raspberry, when this disease is present, it can be prevented from spreading by spraying with potassium sulphide solution or *dilute* Bordeaux mixture. All diseased leaves should be burnt.

**Distribution**: Europe, Siberia, Japan.

**KUEHNEOLA** Magnus.

Autœcious.

Spermogones subcuticular, somewhat flattened, without ostiolar filaments. Uredo-sori of two kinds: *primary*, i.e. the equivalent of the caemata, often surrounding the spermogones, without paraphyses; *secondary*, similar, but scattered, sometimes with paraphyses; uredospores borne singly on pedicels, with few and inconspicuous equatorial pores. Teleutospores of
several cells as in *Phragmidium*, but the wall is faintly coloured or colourless, and smooth; pores one in each cell, apical.

This genus is not confined to Rosaceae, being recorded on Malvaceae in America, where also both the British species are found. It is not closely allied to *Phragmidium*: the wall of the teleutospores and the germ-pores are quite different. But I am also of the opinion that the two species included here are not in reality congeneric.

1. **Kuehneola albida** Magnus.


   Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 415.


   **Spermogones.** Epiphyllous, clustered on small reddish spots.

   ![Fig. 227. K. albida. Uredospore and teleutospores.](image)

   **Uredospores.** Sori, primary epiphyllous, yellow, often in rings surrounding the spermogones. Secondary hypophyllous, scattered, occasionally on the calyx and stems, smaller, punctiform
and paler, when old whitish; spores globose, obovate or irregularly polygonal, closely verruculose-echinulate, yellow, about 20—26 μ; pores indistinct (? three or four).

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, singly or in little roundish groups, but never confluent, ½—2 mm., pulvinate, yellowish-white; spores cylindrical-clavate, flattened and irregularly coronate at the summit, of 2—13 (mostly 5 or 6) trapezoidal cells which are smooth and colourless, each measuring 17—30 × 15—25 μ; the wall of each cell becomes thicker from below upwards, and the upper edge is irregularly undulated; the germ-pore is situated in one of the finger-like projections at the upper edge of each cell; pedicels very short, sometimes wanting; each cell is really a perfectly distinct spore.

On Rubus fruticosus. Not rare; Taunton, Hereford, Worcestershire, Woolmer, New Forest, North Wootton, Ayrshire, Ireland, etc. Teleutospores, September—November. (Fig. 227.)

The life-history of this species is imperfectly known. The uredospores may precede the teleutospores, but may also be found simultaneously with them and (presumably the secondary uredospores) even in the same sorus. The primary uredospores seem to occur in chains, represent acidiospores, and probably germinate at once. The teleutospores germinate in situ on the leaves as early as the beginning of September. Juel, who experimentally demonstrated the connection of the two spore-forms, suggested that some uredospores survive the winter and germinate in the spring; J. Müller and S. Strelin state the same of the secondary uredospores.

This species is said to be found on Rubus caesius; it occurs on many species of Rubus in North America. The name given by Arthur (K. Uredinis) rests upon a (probably true) idea that the teleutospores constitute the fungus named by Link Oidium Uredinis and placed among the Hyphomycetes; see Sacc. Syll. iv. 16.

Distribution: Europe, North America.


Spermogones. Epiphyllous, in little groups.

Uredospores. Sori of two kinds, primary epiphyllous, surrounding the spermogones, secondary hypophyllous, scattered, small, round, punctiform, orange, surrounded by a few clavate paraphyses; spores spherical to obovate, finely echinulate, reddish-orange, 20—23 × 14—20 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, similar, but bright-brown: spores cylindrical, fusiform or clavate, of 2—7 (mostly five) cells, often curved, thickened at the apex like many Pucciniae, slightly constricted, tapering below, smooth, sienna-brown, 52—140 × 18—24 μ: epispore thin, with one germ-pore in each cell; contents orange; pedicels varying in length, persistent, not much widened below.

On Potentilla Tormentilla (= P. erecta) and possibly on other species of the genus. Very rare. September, October. (Fig. 228.)

This species resembles a Puccinia in some respects, especially in the thickening of the apex of the teleutospores, and the position of the solitary germ-pore of each cell; the wall of each cell becomes darker upwards, the lower cells being nearly colourless, and the uppermost a pale clear brown, all quite free from any warts or projections. They can germinate in autumn (September) like those of K. albida. Dietel says that the uredospores and their mycelium can survive through the winter.

Distribution: Europe, North America.

**XENODOCHUS** Schlecht.

Autoecious.

Caeomata large, indefinite, without paraphyses or peridium. Uredospores absent, represented by the secondary smaller caeomata. Teleuto-sori similar, often on the same mycelium; teleutospores of very long chains of cells, not verrucose.

**Xenodochus carbonarius** Schlecht.


*Ecidiospores.* Ceomata hypophyllous, on coloured spots, elongated, large, erumpent and pulvulcent on the nerves, petioles and stems, roundish and scattered on the leaves, bright orange-red or vermilion; spores roundish to oblong, verruculose, orange, 18—24 μ, in short chains.

*Teleutospores.* Sori amphigenous, often confluent with the ceomata, roundish, soon naked, thick, large, pulvinate, black; spores elongated-cylindrical, often curved, of 4—22 cells, rounded at both ends, strongly constricted, smooth, dark-brown, 200—300 × 24—28 μ; each cell with two opposite germ-pores at the upper margin, except the uppermost which has one apical germ-pore; pedicels very short, persistent. The whole chain is surrounded by a distinct sub-hyaline membrane, which swells up considerably in lactic acid.

On *Sanguisorba officinalis*. Not uncommon. June—October. (Fig. 229.)

The teleutospore-cells of the Burnet Chain Rust mature from above downwards, the upper ones being darkest and the lower ones often colourless, There are no uredospores; perhaps they are represented by secondary ecidiospores. The distinctions of this species from the other Phragmidieae are quite sufficient to justify its generic separation. Winter assigns to the ceomata clavate paraphyses which I cannot find.

**Distribution:** Europe, Asia.
GYMNOSPORANGIUM Hedw. fil.

Heterocercous. All the sori subepidermal.

Spermogones spherical, with ostiolar filaments. Ecidia more or less elongated or tubular; peridium membranous, rupturing by lateral slits; spores brown, with numerous evident germ-pores. Teleuto-sori erumpent, naked, variously shaped, gelatinous, expanding when moist; spores with long pedicels, usually two-celled, generally with two pores (1—4) in each cell, mostly near the septa; the cell-wall of the pedicels becomes gelatinised. Germination by an ordinary basidium and roundish basidiospores: these are thrown off with a jerk, at maturity, like the spores of the Hymenomycetes (Coons, 1912).

There are many species of Gymnosporangium in America (Kern in N. American Flora gives 32), of which only three occur in Europe, and one or two in Japan. Several of these have three, four, or five-celled teleutospores. The àecidia of the Gymnosporangia are on Rosaceæ (except one on Hydrangeæ); the teleutospores are all on Cupressinæ (Juniperus, Cupressus, Chamaecyparis, Libocedrus), on which they often form swellings, i.e. galls. But we get also one remarkable exception to this rule in the autàecious species (the only one known) G. bermudianum, which produces both its àecidia and its teleuto-sori on Junipers (J. bermudiana and other species).

1. Gymnosporangium clavariaeforme DC.

R. carpophila Bagnis, Flora lxiii. 317.

Spermogones. Numerous, amphigenous, but chiefly epiphyllous, in little clusters on red spots, yellow, then dark-brown.
Ecidiospores. Ecdidia clustered on yellow or orange thickened spots on the leaves, fruits, and stems, cylindrical, up to

\[ \text{Fig. 230. } G. \text{ clavariaeforme. Ecdidia (Ræstelia) on leaf, fruit and branch of Hawthorn (reduced); } a, \text{ peridium } \times 16. \text{ The fruit and gall on branch are shown as they appear when the peridia are old and the mass looks somewhat like a honey-comb.} \]

2\(\frac{1}{2}\) mm. high, fimbriate above, at length lacerate to base, pale-brown; spores verruculose, brownish, about 28—30 \(\mu\); pores 8—10, scattered.

Teleutospores. Spores collected in long, cylindrical, conical, ribbon-like or tongue-shaped masses about 1 cm. long, which are at first firm, then gelatinous, finally horny when dry, pale-orange, protruding from fusiform swellings of the branches; spores fusiform, varied much in length and breadth, from thick-walled, 50—60 \(\times 15—21 \mu\) to thin-walled, 100—120 \(\times 10—12 \mu\), rounded or attenuated above, hardly constricted, tapering gradually below, smooth, dark yellowish or pale-brown; germ-pores two in each cell; pedicels hyaline, very long.

\[ \text{Fig. 231. } G. \text{ clavariaeforme. Masses of teleutospores on branch of } J. \text{ communis (reduced); teleutospores } \times 600. \]
Gymnosporangium

Aecidia on Crataegus Oxyacantha, C. monogyna, Pyrus communis, July—August; teleutospores on Juniperus communis, April and May. Rather common. (Figs. 230, 231.)

The teleutospore-mycelium is perennial in the branches of the Juniper; the spores are produced in spring and germinate immediately. The aecidia can be produced on the Hawthorn in two to four weeks or more after infection. Their spores in turn infect young shoots of Juniper, in which the mycelium gives rise to teleutospores in one year (von Tubenf), or two years (Plowright), and in each succeeding year so long as the branch survives. The mycelium in Crataegus is purely local and annual.

The experimental culture of this species has been performed unnumbered times by many mycologists: the aecidia have been produced on several species of Crataegus and possibly on the Apple and the Medlar; also (spermogones only in some cases) on Cydonia, Sorbus, and Amelanchier—and the teleutospores on Juniperus communis and J. oxycedrus, as well as on J. communis. This culture is one of the easiest to perform of all that are known among the Uredinales.

The only means of checking this disease on the pomaceous hosts is by the removal of the affected Junipers, if they can be found.

Distribution: Europe, Algeria, North America.

2. Gymnosporangium confusum Plowr.

Aecidium Mespili DC. Flor. Fr. vi. 98.


Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 385, f. 276; Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1891, i. 193, 260. Sydow, Monogr. iii. 56, f. 27.

Spermogones. Orange-coloured.

Aecidiospores. Aecidia on thickened spots, obconical or cylindrical, opening at the summit which is at length fimbriate, orange above, often surrounded by a reddish or purple line; spores verruculose, pale-brown, 21—24 μ.

Teleutospores. Spore-masses at first pulvinate, dark chocolate-brown, almost black, then irregularly conical, 5—8 mm. long, chestnut-brown, swelling when moist; spores oval to fusiform, smooth, of two kinds, some with hyaline spore-walls and orange contents, tapering above, others with dark-brown thick walls, rounded above, about 30—50 × 20—25 μ; germ-pores 2—4; pedicels hyaline, rather long.
Acidia on leaves, branches and fruits of *Crataegus Oxyacantha*, *C. monogyna*, *Mespilus germanica*, *Cydonia vulgaris*, June—August; teleutospores on *Juniperus Sabina*, April and May; uncommon. (Fig. 232.)

The course of the life history of this species is identical with that of the preceding. It is distinguished by its shorter and broader teleutospores, which resemble those of *G. Sabinae*, but the acidia are quite different from those of that species and resemble those of *G. clavariaeforme*. The acidia of *G. confusum* are reported also doubtfully on *Pyrus communis* and *Cotoneaster integerrimus*. The cells of the peridium have their side-walls marked with elongated obliquely placed ridges, while those of *G. clavariaeforme* have them coarsely warted. This description is taken from Fischer and Plowright, both of whom give long accounts of its peculiarities. In all Plowright's specimens of *G. confusum* (produced artificially on Hawthorn, Quince, Medlar) the peridia were smaller, shorter, less deeply torn, and rather more inflated than those of *G. clavariaeforme*, i.e. of the typical *R. lacerata*.

**Distribution**: Europe, Northern Persia.


*Spermogones*. Epiphyllous, subepidermal, in roundish crowded groups, yellowish, at length black.

---
Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous, in irregular or circular groups, horn-shaped, conical, curved, $\frac{1}{2}$ mm. wide, 2 mm. long, at length open and fimbriate above, yellowish-brown, on round spots which are brownish below, and bright-orange or red on the upper side; spores finely verruculose, brown, 21—28 × 19—24 μ; germ-pores 8—10, scattered.

Teletosporos. Spore-masses on young twigs and occasionally on leaves, more or less globose, 1—3 mm. across, at first chocolate-brown, then orange, soft, gelatinous; spores obtusely fusiform, of two kinds, first thick-walled and brown, second thin-walled and yellowish, 31—52 × 21—30 μ (Dietel), 66—75 × 17—27 μ (Plowright); germ-pores one or two in each cell; pedicels rather long.

Ecidia on Pyrus Aucuparia, July—October; teleutospores on Juniperus communis, May and June. Not common; Surrey, etc. Ecidia very abundant at Blair Athol, August, 1905 (D. Prain). (Fig. 233.)

The teleutospores differ from those of the other European species in the possession of a broad colourless papilla over each germ-pore. Their mycelium causes fusiform swellings of the smaller branches. Brehm infected a leaf of Mountain Ash from the teleutospores and obtained spermogones in eleven days.

DISTRIBUTION: Europe, North America.


Spermogones. Epiphyllous, on large yellow or orange spots, very crowded, at length black.
ECIDIOSPORES. Ecidia hypophyllous, on the same spots, flask-shaped, 1—2 mm. broad, pale-brown, split to the base into laciniae which remain united at the summit, and at first are joined at intervals by short transverse bands; spores finely verruculose, brown, 28—30 μ (average).

TELEUTOSPORES. Spore-masses on the branches, at first pulvinate, dark-brown, then irregularly conical, 8—10 mm. high, red-brown, gelatinous; spores of two kinds, thick-walled and thin-walled, broadly and obtusely biconical, scarcely constricted, smooth, brown, 40—50 × 25—30 μ; germ-pores four, two in each cell.

Ecidia on Pyrus communis, July—September; teleutospores on Juniperus Sabina, April and May. Not uncommon. (Fig. 234.)

This is said to occur on other species of Pyrus and Juniperus. The life-history is similar to that of the other Gymnosporangia. The spermogones are said by Fischer to have occurred on the fruit of the Pear; other authors record the ecidia on both the young fruits and the petioles. The ecidia are easily distinguishable from all the others, the upper part of the peridium, after dehiscence, looking very like the calyptra of Polytrichum; but the teleutospores are similar to those of G. confusum, the chief difference being that the thick-walled spores of the latter are rounded at the summit, not bluntly conical.

In this, as in all the similar cases, when the ecidium is found on its host, search should be made in the neighbourhood for the alternate host; the Juniper is often found in a neighbouring garden. Since it is always the teleutospore-mycelium that is perennial, the only successful remedy for this plant-disease is to destroy and burn the Juniper, or at least the affected part; it is useless to spray the ecidial host.

DISTRIBUTION: Europe.
CRONARTIACEÆ.

Nearly all heteroecious.
Teleutospores one-celled, without pedicels, produced in chains; the chains remaining united laterally into bundles which may be either columnar, wart-like or discoid; germinating when mature by typical basidia. All the sori subepidermal; spermogones are known in both genera.

Teleutospores in long chains, united into pulvinate sori; cell-wall smooth, colourless. Uredospores catenulate, surrounded by a very delicate evanescent peridium. Ecidia not known in the British species. _Chrysomyxa._

Teleutospores in long chains, united into columnar sori; wall smooth, slightly coloured. Uredospores borne singly on pedicels, echinulate, surrounded by a peridium which ruptures at the summit. Ecidia erumpent, inflated, with a membranous peridium which ruptures at the sides; acidiidospores partly smooth, not uniformly verrucose over the whole surface, owing to partial fusion of the warts. _Cronartium._

CHRY SOMYX A Unger.

Spermogones hemispherical. Ecidia with a well-developed peridium; acidiidospores with coarsely verrucose membrane, without germ-pores. Uredospores produced in rows by basipetal abstriction, resembling acidiidospores, but without or with a very delicate peridium. Teleutospores forming velvety pulvinate sori, in simple or branched chains, one-celled, with thin colourless membrane, germinating without a resting period.

In addition to the two species mentioned below, it is stated in Massee (Plant Diseases, p. 266) that the acidiidium, named _Peridermium coruscans_ (Fr.) and assigned by Tranzschel to a _Chrysomyxa_ on _Ledum_, has been seen on _Picea Pinsapo_ in England, doubtless on newly imported plants. It is common on
Picea excelsa in the North of Europe and has its uredo- and teleutospores on Ledum palustre, on which it produces witches'-brooms. See Klebahn, Wirts. Rost. p. 391. It is named by Tranzschel Chrysomyxa Woronini.

Quite recently also Chrysomyxa Rhododendri has been detected in Scotland by Mr D. A. Boyd. See Appendix.

1. Chrysomyxa Empetri Schröt.

Melampsoropsis Empetri Arthur, N. Amer. Fl. vii. 118.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, occasionally (according to Magnus) epiphyllous, small, roundish or elongated, sometimes arranged in lines parallel to the midrib, covered by the raised epidermis, orange; spores in short chains, ellipsoid or polygonal, densely verrucose, 26—35 × 18—25 μ, 30—35 × 21—28 μ (according to Fischer), 25—30 × 17—25 μ (Plowright), 26—37 × 18—26 μ (Arthur); wall rather thick, colourless; contents orange.

On Empetrum nigrum. Uncommon; North Wales, etc. May—October. Often in small quantity, and very inconspicuous except when fresh. (Fig. 235.)

This fungus is considered to be a Chrysomyxa because the uredospores are produced in chains. The teleutospores seem doubtfully to have been observed by Rostrup and Lagerheim, and might possibly be discovered in this country if looked for. This parasite also occurs on the same host in the northern half of North America, but there also no teleutospores have ever been seen.

Distribution: Europe, North America.
2. **Chrysomyxa Pyrolæ Rostr.**

*Æridium Pyrolæ* DC. Flor. Fr. vi. 99.  
*Trichobasis Pyrolæ* Berk.; Cooke, Handb. p. 529; Mier. Fung.  
pp. 223.  
p. 253.  

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, often covering the whole surface uniformly, roundish, $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. diam., soon naked, surrounded by the torn epidermis and a very delicate evanescent peridium, yellow; spores in chains, roundish or polygonal, verrucose, orange, $21-28 \times 18-21 \mu$.  

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, covering the whole leaf-surface uniformly, up to $\frac{1}{2}$ mm. wide, roundish or oblong, flat, waxy, yellowish-then blood-red, when dry brown; spores ellipsoid, about $8 \mu$ wide, in rows as much as 100—120 $\mu$ long.

On *Pyrola minor*, *P. rotundifolia* and its var. *P. maritima*. Uncommon; Edinburgh, Kew Gardens, Lancashire, etc. April—August. (Fig. 236.)  

This parasite may possibly be heteroecious; Fraser (Mycologia, 1911, iii. 67) suggests that *Peridermium conorum-Piceæ* is itsaeciidium; Røstrup, Arthur, and Kern had already expressed the same idea. The teleutospores are rarely formed, and the fungus probably maintains itself by its uredospores, which can be distinguished from those of *Pucciniastrum Pyrolæ* by their sori being scattered (not in groups), and by the absence of a distinct peridium.

**Distribution:** Europe, North America.
As the remarkable suggested æcidium-stage may possibly be found in this country, it will be convenient to add here the description given of it, so as to aid in its identification:

**Peridermium conorum-Piceae**

(Æcidium conorum-Piceae Reess.)

Æcidia on the outer surface of the scales, large, \( \frac{1}{2} \) cm. or more in diam., oblong or irregular in shape, one or two (or in any case few) on each scale, immersed, white; spores ellipsoidal, orange, \( 28-35 \times 18-24 \mu \); epispore with numerous, large, crowded, prismatic warts, each about \( 3-4 \mu \) wide.

On cones of *Picea excelsa*. August, September. In some years rather common in the Alps and Jura Mountains. (Fig. 237.)

---

**Cronartium** Fries.

Spermogones hemispherical. Æcidia with a broad, inflated, irregularly torn peridium; æcidiospores with a coarsely verrucose membrane, smooth on one side, without germ-pores, separated by well-marked intercalary cells. Uredo-sori enclosed in a hemispherical peridium which opens at the summit by a narrow pore; uredospores produced singly, on pedicels, echinulate, without germ-pores. Teleutospores abstricted in long chains, and remaining united into cylindrical columns which are horny when dry, germinating as soon as mature. Basidiospores round, very minute.

1. *Cronartium asclepiadeum* Fr.


Eciospores. Ecidia (P. Cornui) erumpent from the bark, forming large reddish-yellow bladders, generally occupying a portion of a branch in large numbers; spores ellipsoid, 22—26 x 16—20 μ; epispore 3—4 μ thick, verrucose, thinner on part of its surface and there smooth or somewhat reticulate.

Uredospores. Sori small, pustular, surrounded by a peridium which opens at the summit with a pore; spores ellipsoid or ovate, sparsely echinulate, 21—24 x 17—21 μ.

![Fig. 238. C. asclepiadeum. a, Peridermium Cornui on branch of Pine; b, teleuto-sori on leaf of Peony (reduced); c, uredospore x 600; d, part of a column of teleutospores x 300.]

Teleutospores. Sori cylindrical, often curved, arranged in large clusters, over 1 mm. high, brown, at length horny, compact; spores ellipsoid or cylindrical-oblong, reaching 56 μ long and 14 μ broad; epispore thin, slightly thicker above.

Ecidia on the branches of Pinus silvestris, May, June; uredo- and teleutospores on Paeonia officinalis in gardens, July—October. Very uncommon. (Fig. 238.)

It has been proved by the researches of Cornu, Klebahn, Fischer and many others, not only that the remarkable ecidia on Pine are genetically connected with the other spore-forms on Peony, but also that they can
produce the same on *Vinca minor*, *Nemesia*, *Cynanchum*, and *Verbena*, as well as on many species of *Paeonia*. There is reason for believing that the parasitism on *Nemesia*, at least, has arisen at a very recent date. This species is therefore plurivorous in its teleuto-stage, but not in its secidial stage. The mycelium is perennial, according to Fischer, in the pine-branches; it produces secidiospores in May and infects the alternate hosts, on which uredo- and teleutospores are borne during the summer—the latter can germinate at once.

2. **Cronartium Quercuum** Miyabe.


*C. Quercuum* Miyabe, Bot. Mag. Tokyo, xiii. 74 (1899).


[Ecidiospores. Æcidia caulicolous, forming subglobose swellings 5—25 cm. across, arranged in tortuous lines or cerebroid, at first orange-yellow, bladdery; peridium colourless, circumscissile, soon falling away in flakes or sheets, about 2 cells thick, outer surface smooth, inner verrucose; cells roundish or irregularly compressed, walls very thick, lumen small; spores obovate, 25—32 × 17—23 μ; wall colourless, uniformly thick (2 1/2—3 1/2 μ), coarsely verrucose, usually with smooth spot at base and extending up one side, tubercles somewhat deciduous.]

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, thickly scattered, round, small (1/4 mm.), hemispherical, dehiscing by an apical pore, at length surrounded by the torn epidermis, yellow; peridium delicate or wanting; spores obovate to broadly ellipsoid, orange-yellow, 15—25 × 10—17 μ; wall colourless, 3 μ thick, evenly echinulate with short strong points.

[Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, columnar, filiform, 2—3 mm. long, 150—175 μ thick; spores fusiform to oblong, 30—40
\[316\] **Cronartium**

\[\times 15-20 \mu\] wall nearly colourless, smooth, 2-3 \(\mu\) thick; basidiospores oval.]

[Ecidia on branches of *Pinus*] uredo- and teleutospores on leaves of *Quercus pedunculata*. Rare; Hastings, St Leonards, Shere, Hurstmonceaux, Salisbury, October. (Fig. 239.)

Only the uredospores have been found in this country, and usually so also on the continent. The ecidia have been found in the United States on five species of *Pinus*, as well as on others in Japan; and the other spore-forms on at least 20 species of *Quercus* in various localities. The description (except for the uredospores) is taken from Arthur (*l.c.*). The uredospores seem to be most common on the leaves of the shoots that spring up from the stools of felled oaks. They occur also in France and Switzerland in the same way. Their dimensions are smaller in this country than those given by Arthur.

**Distribution**: Europe, United States, Guatemala, Japan.

3. **Cronartium ribicola** F. de Waldh.


**Spermogones**. Irregular elevations of the bark, 2-3 mm. broad, yellow, with a minute opening through which exudes a sweet fluid in which the spermatia are included; spermatia ovoid to elliptical, 2-4\(\frac{1}{2}\) \(\mu\).

**Ecidiospores**. Ecidia erumpent from the bark in the form of a bladder, with an inflated peridium, about 1 cm. high, yellowish-white; spores roundish or polygonal, coarsely verrucose, except on an elongated smooth patch, orange, 22-29 \(\times\) 18-20 \(\mu\); epispore 2-2\(\frac{1}{2}\) \(\mu\) thick, 3-3\(\frac{1}{2}\) \(\mu\) at the smooth spot.

**Uredospores**. Sori hypophyllous, small, pestular, forming orbicular groups 1-5 mm. across, surrounded by a delicate peridium which opens at the summit with a pore; spores ellipsoid to ovoid, distantly and sharply echinulate, orange, 21-24 \(\times\) 14-18 \(\mu\); epispore colourless, 2-3 \(\mu\) thick.
'Teleutospores. Columns hypophyllous, cylindrical, curved, up to 2 mm. long; crowded especially along the veins of the leaf, sometimes covering the whole leaf, orange to brownish-yellow; spores oblong, smooth, reaching 70 μ long × 21 μ broad.

Aecidia on stems and branches of Pinus Cembra, P. monticola, P. Strobus, March—June; uredo- and teleutospores on Ribes nigrum, R. rubrum, etc., July—October. Uncommon except when imported; Surrey, King’s Lynn, Exeter, Westbury, Woburn, Windsor Forest, Perth, etc. (Fig. 240.)

Fig. 240. C. ribicola. a, spore of Peridermium Strobi; b, the teleutospore-columns on leaf of Red Currant (reduced); c, uredospore; d, top of a column of teleutospores, × 600.

This dangerous parasite, sometimes called the Weymouth Pine Rust, is confined in its aecidial stage to the five-leaved Pines; it is reported on the continent also on P. excelsa and P. Lambertiana. The aecidiospore is distinguished from that of Peridermium Pini and P. Cornui by the fact that a great part of the surface is smooth. The attacked trees are stunted, the tops show a bushy growth that can easily be recognised; the part where the mycelium is growing is swollen. In the Currant, the attacked leaves become thicker in texture, and different in colour.

It was first discovered, in this country, at King’s Lynn by Dr Plowright, who found the Cronartium on leaves of black, white, and red currant on July 3, 1892. On August 13 he exhibited in London a branch of P. Strobus affected by the mycelium of the alternate stage; the tree grew about fifteen yards away from the currant bushes. On March 19, 1893, he found the Peridermium in full perfection at the same place.

Though the aecidium occurs in Europe chiefly on the Weymouth Pine (P. Strobus), yet that cannot be its original host, since neither Cronartium ribicola nor Peridermium Strobi was found in America (the home of P. Strobus) until the fungus was imported on it from Germany. P. Cembra,
the Swiss Stone Pine, however, will equally serve as host, as has been shown by Tranzschel, and it has been found on that tree in Russia and in Switzerland. One of these countries was probably the original home of the parasite, from which it is spreading wherever its hosts will grow.

This is one of the species with which attempts have been made to produce infection by the use of the abundant spermatia (Klebahn, Wirtsw. Rost. p. 387), but numerous trials on healthy Weymouth Pines were entirely without result.

Distribution: Europe (north of the Alps), Siberia, Japan, North America.

COLEOSPORIACE.E.

Ecidium furnished with a peridium. Spermogones sub-epidermal, flattish, linear, without ostiolar filaments, dehiscing by a slit. Teleutospores in one (more rarely two) subepidermal layers, dividing as they mature into four superimposed cells, each of which germinates by a sterigma bearing one basidiospore.

Coleosporiace.e. Heteroecious.

Ecidia (Peridermium) more or less cylindrical, with inflated peridium, irregularly torn at summit. Uredospores abstricted in chains. Teleutospores with a strongly thickened gelatinous wall above. Basidiospores ovate. Coleosporium.

Ochropsorace.e. Heteroecious.


Zaghovanie.e. Autoecious.

For the present, the abnormal genus Zaghovania may be arranged as a subfamily of the Coleosporiaceae; it is distinguished especially by the fact that the four-celled basidium is formed internally, but emerges from the teleutospore before the formation of the round basidiospores. See p. 331.

Zaghovania.

The internal "basidium" which has been considered as a character of this family is not confined to it, being found also in Chrysopsora, which belongs to the Pucciniaceae. It is remarkable that no species of the family has up till now been discovered in Australia, while only one of the Eurasian species
is indigenous to North America. This family retains probably, in the mode of germination of its teleutospore, a very primitive character, but has nevertheless undergone a large amount of recent evolution, and is no doubt worthy of subdivision.

There is a North American species, belonging to the Coleosporiaceae, which is deserving of great attention. It is Gallowaya Pini Arthur (formerly Coleosporium Pini Galloway), which has teleutospores only, and on leaves of Pinus inops, i.e. on trees of the same order on which Coleosporium has its acidia. Similarly, among the Melampsoraceae, there is a like case in Necium Farlowii Arthur, which has its teleutospores on Abies canadensis, while various heteroecious Melampsoraceae, with similar teleutospores on other (non-coniferous) plants, have their acidia on Conifers. Again in the Cronartiaceae, Chrysomyxa Ledi and C. Rhododendri are heteroecious species having their acidia on Picea excelsa; but there is also C. Abietis having its teleutospores on the same host (P. excelsa) and no other spore form. Gymnosporangium bermudianum, already mentioned (p. 304), furnishes a somewhat similar instance. The evolutionary significance of these facts has not yet been elucidated.

**COLEOSPORIUM** Lév.

Æcidia with a more or less cylindrical inflated peridium, which opens by a cleft and becomes irregularly torn; acidiospores with colourless membrane, without germ-pores, superficially tuberculate, the tubercles somewhat deciduous. Urediospores not enclosed in a peridium, abstricted in short chains, resembling the acidiospores. Teleutospores in flat, waxy, indehiscent sori, with a colourless gelatinous membrane, which is thin and wavy at the sides but strongly thickened above, at first filled with a rich orange-red oily mass; at length each spore divides into four superimposed cells, which in autumn can germinate in situ as soon as mature, with a long sterigma.

The species of Coleosporium are morphologically very much alike, and are distinguished chiefly by their hosts. Moreover.
since the acidia of all of them live on needles of two-leaved Pines, it is impossible to say where any given acidium of this class belongs, without culture-experiments. If a Coleosporium can be found in the immediate neighbourhood, the acidium may be conjecturally assigned to that. But though the acidia are very much alike, there are certain differences to be seen, although nothing is yet known about their constancy as specific characters. In certain cases nearly all the peridia will be found on one only of the two leaves of Pine in each fascicle; this is, according to my experience, almost always true of C. Senecionis. In others, the peridia occur on both leaves of the fascicle; this seems to be the case usually with C. Tussilaginis. Some peridia are very bladdery and inflated, others are more flat or cylindrical. It may be possible in the future to distinguish them by these means, especially since the Coleosporia lend themselves easily to artificial cultures; see under C. Rhinanthacearum and C. Tussilaginis.

1. **Coleosporium Senecionis** Fr.


*P. acicolum* Link; Cooke, Micr. Fung. p. 194.


_Spermogones._ Amphigenous, scattered, conspicuous.

_Acidiospores._ Acidia (*Peridermium acicolum*) oblong or shortly cylindrical, fragile, rupturing irregularly, whitish; spores almost all oblong, seldom roundish, densely verrucose, orange, 25—35 × 15—25 μ.

_Uredospores._ Sori hypophyllous, roundish or on the stems elongated, soon naked and pulverulent, orange; spores mostly oblong, verruculose, 26—31 × 14—17 μ; epispore rather thick.

_Telentospores._ Sori hypophyllous, forming little red crusts; spores prismatic, length up to 100 μ, breadth 18—24 μ; epispore at summit up to 22 μ thick.
Ecidia on (?one of the two) leaves of Pinus austriaca, P. silvestris, May, June; uredo- and teleutospores on Senecio Jacobaea, S. palustris, S. silvestricus, S. viscosus, S. vulgaris, all through the year; also recorded for S. pulcher, S. sarracenicus, etc., in Botanic gardens, and on cultivated Cinerarias (i.e. Senecio) at Sydenham: see Journ. Roy. Hort. Soc. 1908, xxxiii. 511. Very common. (Figs. 241, 242.)

Fig. 241. C. Senecionis. a, chain of uredospores; b, two fascicles of leaves of P. silvestris, bearing peridia on one leaf only of each fascicle (reduced).

Fig. 242. C. Senecionis. Teleutospore germinating.

This is the species of Coleosporium whose life-history has been longest known; Wolff first experimentally demonstrated it in 1872, and he was followed by Plowright in 1882, as well as by Cornu, Hartig, Rathay, Von Thümen, Rostrup, Klebahn and Fischer. The acidium had previously been called Peridermium. Since Senecio vulgaris continues to live through the winter in our climate, and Magnus and others have found the uredospores throughout the year, the intervention of the alternate host is not in this case necessary. Yet it is generally quite easy to find the Peridermium on the needles of P. silvestris if one searches in June any trees that may be growing in the neighbourhood of Groundsel infected with the parasite; since the Peridermium is not conspicuous, it may easily be overlooked unless special search is made. It is probable that there are several biological races of this fungus, on different species of Senecio, and it has been proved by Fischer that it cannot be transferred to Cacalia or Sonchus.
Since there are other so-called "species" of Peridermium on the leaves of P. silvestris, which are morphologically not distinguishable from that belonging to this species, it is always advisable, when such a one is found, to look on the possible hosts in the neighbourhood for the corresponding Coleosporium. But the Peridermium found on the bark of Scots Pine is totally distinct, both morphologically and biologically, although Wolff and Plowright recorded them as identical. Plowright, however, failed to infect S. vulgaris by spores from "a specimen of P. Pini on the bark of a young fir-branch" (i.e. pine-branch)—naturally enough; and he also puts on record (i.e. p. 250) his frequent failures to infect the Groundsel with secidia (\( \alpha \)Er. Pini var. aricola) which seemed to him to be like those with which he succeeded. His consequent suspicion, that "there must be more than one species included under this name," is now abundantly confirmed. He was experimenting, in these latter cases, with secidia belonging to some of the species of Coleosporium mentioned in the following pages.

In North America, \( C. \) Senecionis has been found on S. vulgaris, apparently in one locality only (Rhode Island), probably introduced from Europe; the Peridermium was not observed. In that quarter of the globe there are many indigenous species, biologically resembling ours, but mostly on different hosts, including one on a species of Orchidaceae.

This fungus does not do much harm to the Pine, but in any case the removal of Senecio from the neighbourhood arrests the disease. The teleutospores germinate in the autumn in which they are produced.

**Distribution**: Europe, North America (once).

2. **Coleosporium Tussilaginis** Tul.

\( \text{Uredo Tussilaginis} \) Schum. Pl. Sull. ii. 229.


Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 449.


\( \text{\( \alpha \)Ecidiospores. \( \alpha \)Ecidia (P. Plowrightii) like those of the allied species; spores oval or mostly round, delicately verrucose, 20—30 \times 15—24 \mu.} \)

\( \text{Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, small, scattered or aggregate, orange; spores roundish, very densely verruculose, 23—28 \times 17—21 \mu; epispore rather thick.} \)
Teleutospores. Sori filling large intercellular spaces of the mesophyll towards the lower surface of the leaf; spores prismatic, length up to 140 μ, breadth 18—28 μ; epispor 18—21 μ thick, or more, at the summit.

Æcidia on (?both) leaves of Pinus silvestris; uredo- and teleutospores on Tussilago Farfara, May—November, very common. (Fig. 243.)

The connection of the spore-forms on the alternate hosts has been demonstrated by Plowright, Klebahn, Fischer and Wagner. Klebahn and Fischer showed moreover that the parasite cannot be transferred to Petasites or Sonchus.

Plowright produced the acidia (P. Plowrightii) on leaves of Scots Pine from the Coleosporium on Tussilago (experiment 1243), 25th May, 1899. His specimens show the peridia, in almost every case, on both leaves of the fascicle. The same is true of the following experiment by Blackman: In October, 1904, he tied leaves of Coltsfoot bearing germinating teleutospores of C. Tussilaginis on four trees of P. silvestris at Crockham Hall, Kent. On April 14th, 1905, the beginnings of spermogones and acidia were visible in three cases on neighbouring needles, but nowhere else. In June, 1905, all four showed the Peridium. Specimens in Herb. Kew.

The uredospores are often very densely and rather coarsely verruculose, but also occasionally smooth either wholly or in parts; in fact the warts are deciduous and may disappear entirely.

**Distribution**: Europe.

3. **Coffeeoporum Petasitis** Lév.


Æcidiospores. Æcidia (P. Boudierì) like those of neighbouring species.
Uredospores. Sori scattered, orange, at first covered by the epidermis, soon pulverulent: spores ovate or ellipsoid, densely and evenly verruculose, 21—34 × 14—21 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori forming little red crusts; spores prismatic, length up to 100 μ, breadth 18—24 μ; epispore up to 14 μ thick at the summit.

Æcidia on leaves of Pinus silvestris; uredo- and teleutospores on Petasites officinalis, August—November, not uncommon.

The life-cycle has been demonstrated by Fischer and Wagner for P. officinalis: the parasite may also extend to other species of Petasites.

Distribution: Europe.


Æcidia (P. Fischeri) and spermogones like those of neighbouring species: spores ellipsoid or polygonal-roundish, verrucose, 25—32 × 18—25 μ.

Fig. 244. C. Sonchi. On S. arvensis. Two chains of young uredospores; teleutospore, showing fusion-nucleus; and uredospore.
**Uredospores.** Sori small, round or oblong, girt by the epidermis, in irregular groups, especially along the veins, yellowish-orange; spores roundish-oval, densely and finely verruculose, 18–25 × 15–21 μ.

**Teleutospores.** Sori forming small, flat, roundish, waxy-red crusts; spores prismatic, length reaching 100 μ, breadth 18–30 μ; epispore at summit reaching 18 μ thick.

Æcidia on leaves of *Pinus silvestris*; uredo- and teleutospores on *Sonchus arvensis, S. asper, S. oleraceus*, August—November, not uncommon. (Fig. 244.)

Klebahn, Fischer, and Wagner have demonstrated the life-cycle of this parasite; the two former have also proved that it cannot be transferred to *Cacalia, Campanula, Senecio*, or *Tussilago*. Fischer records this species on *Sonchus palustris* as well as on the hosts given above.

**DISTRIBUTION:** Europe.

5. **Coleosporium Cacaliæ** Fckl.

*Uredo* Cacaliæ DC, Flor. fr. vi. 65.


*P. Magnusii* Wagner, Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. vi. 9 and viii. 257.

{[**Spermogones**

Æcidiospores] Resembling those of other *Coleosporia.*}

**Uredospores.** Sori numerous, roundish, at first covered by the epidermis, at length pulverulent, orange; spores ellipsoid, verruculose, deep-yellow, 24–35 × 21–24 μ.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, forming flat, red, waxy crusts; spores prismatic, up to 140 μ long, 18–25 μ broad, thickened (up to 28 μ) at the summit.

{[Æcidia on leaves of *Pinus montana*, perhaps also of *P. silvestris*;] uredo- and teleutospores on *Cacalia hastata, C. suaveolens*. The spermogones and æcidia have not been observed in Britain; the other spore-forms at Bath (Rev. J. E. Vize),
Batheaston (C. E. Broome), Oxford Botanic Gardens (Herb. Bloxam). October. This is, of course, an introduced species.

**Distribution**: Europe.

6. **Coleosporium Rhinanthacearum** Lév.


This species is now divided into two, but on purely biological grounds: no morphological distinctions worthy of the name can be discerned, and since the hosts are all closely allied it is perhaps best to retain the collective name, at any rate for a time.

(1) **Coleosporium Euphrasie Wint.**


**Spermogones**

Æcidia

Like those of the allied species. Æcidiospores oval or roundish, 20—30 x 15—24 μ.

*Uredospores*. Sori small, scattered, roundish, flat, yellowish-red; spores irregularly polygonal, densely verruculose, 20—24 x 14—17 μ; epispore thin, colourless.

*Teleutospores*. Sori small, flat, roundish, red; spores prismatic, orange, up to 105 μ long, 18—24 μ wide; epispore at summit about 14 μ thick.

Æcidia on leaves of *Pinus silvestris*; uredo- and teleutospores on *Euphrasia officinalis, Bartsia Odontites, Rhinanthes Cristagalli*, July—September, very common.

It is not certain that *Bartsia* can be infected from *Euphrasia* or *Rhinanthus*; no experiments on that point are recorded. Klebahn proved abundantly that the parasite can be transferred from *Rhinanthus* to *Euphrasia*, but not to *Senecio, Sonchus*, or *Tussilago*. Wagner (Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. viii. 261) infected *Euphrasia* with æcidiospores from *Pinus montana*. 
(2) *Coleosporium Melampyri* Karst.


The only apparent differences from *C. Euphrasiae* are in the size of the spores: uredospores 24—35 × 21—28 μ; teleutospores as much as 115 μ long, 21—28 μ wide; epispore very thick (up to 28 μ) at the summit.

Æcidia on leaves of *Pinus silvestris*; uredo- and teleutospores on *Melampyrum arvense*, *M. pratense* and its var. *montanum*, July—September, not uncommon. (Fig. 245.)

Wagner records the æcidium also on *P. montana*. Klebahn has demonstrated that the spores of this species will not infect *Euphrasia*, *Rhinanthus*, or *Campanula*. I have not seen the thickening on the summit of the teleutospores so pronounced in ours as in the continental specimens, possibly because they were not so mature.

Since the uredo-hosts of *C. Rhinanthacearum* are all annual and die at the approach of winter, it would seem probable that fresh infections must occur each year from the æcidium, but as this is, at any rate, not commonly found, the æsidiospores must be widely distributed by the wind; it is very possible, however, that the fungus winters in some other manner as yet unsuspected, or that the æcidia are more abundant than is thought to be the case. They should be searched for in May and June. There is here great scope for experimental research, especially since young pot-plants of *Pinus* can be used for infection. Klebahn placed such a Pine amongst a clump of *Melampyrum*, strongly infested with *Col. Melampyri*, and left it from July to September (the pot sunk in the earth): in the latter month spermogones appeared and the æcidium (*Peridermium Soraueri*) in the following spring.

**DISTRIBUTION**: Europe.
7. **Coleosporium Campanulæ** Lév.


*Spermogones*. Amphigenous, scattered, conspicuous.

*Æcidiospores*. Æcidia (*Peridermium oblongisporium*) like those of allied species, but spores distinctly oblong, 34—40 × 18—22 μ (?).

---

**Fig. 246. C. Campanulæ. a, uredosori on C. rotundifolia, nat. size; b, uredospore and young and mature teleutospores, on C. glomerata, × 600.**

**Fig. 247. C. Campanulæ. Teleutospores, beneath the epidermis, × 360; and uredospore × 600. On C. rotundifolia.**

*Uredospores*. Sori hypophyllous, scattered, often confluent, covering the whole leaf-surface, also on the stems, roundish or irregular, covered by the epidermis for some time, then naked, yellow or yellowish-red, fading to whitish; spores ellipsoid to oblong, subangular, strongly and rather densely verruculose, orange, 21—35 × 14—21 μ.

*Teleutospores*. Sori hypophyllous, subepidermal, scattered, often confluent, forming small, flat, red, then pale-brownish crusts; spores prismatic, up to 100 μ long, 21—28 μ wide; epispore hyaline, reaching 35 μ at the summit, but thin elsewhere.
Æcidia on leaves of *Pinus silvestris*; uredo- and teleutospores on *Campanula glomerata*, *C. latifolia*, *C. rotundifolia*, *C. Trachelium*, *C. turbinata*, end of July—October, not uncommon; sometimes abundant on cultivated species of *Campanula*, in both uredo- and teleuto-stages. (Figs. 246, 247.)

Some of the forms on the various species are separated by Klebahn as biologically distinct, but the specialisation is not in any case sharply fixed (Wirtsewchs. Rostp. pp. 365—9). *C. Campanulaceae* is also recorded, in other countries, on many other species of *Campanula* and on *Phyteuma* and *Specularia*. In North America the æcidia are found on *Pinus rigida* but, as in this country, are much less common, or at least less frequently observed, than the spore-forms on *Campanulaceae*. On *C. rotundifolia*, this species and *Puccinia Campanulaceae* may be found in company.

**Distribution**: Europe, North America, China, Japan, East Indies.

**OCHROPSORA** Dietel.

Æcidia with cup-shaped peridium. Uredospores solitary, on pedicels. Teleutospores united loosely into waxy crusts, club-shaped or cylindrical, not thickened above, dividing as they mature into four superimposed cells.

This genus is not closely allied to *Coleosporium*. It is, indeed, doubtful whether the character upon which the Coleosporiaceae are united into one group, viz. the internal basidium, is really an indication of close affinity. There can be little doubt that *Chrysopsora*, which also has an internal basidium, belongs to the Pucciniaceae, and not to the Coleosporiaceae.

**Ochropsora Sorbi** Diet.


*Spermogones*. On the foliage leaves (loosely spread over the whole upper surface) and even on the sepals, whitish, then brownish.
Ecidiospores. Ecidia scattered pretty regularly over the lower surface of the leaves, not very crowded, shortly cylindrical, white, with torn revolute margin: spores irregularly oblong, colourless, thin-walled, very delicately verruculose, 18—30 × 15—21 μ.

[Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, small, roundish, scattered, not more than \( \frac{1}{4} \) mm. diam.; spore-mass greyish or yellowish-white, surrounded by a circle of paraphyses, which form a kind of peridium, but their upper ends, when mature, are free and sub-clavate; spores subglobose to ovate, pale-brownish, distantly verrucose, 25—28 × 18—25 μ; epispore 1—1\( \frac{1}{2} \) μ thick, with no perceptible germ-pores.

Fig. 248. O. Sorbi. Ecidi-ium leucospermum. a, acidia on leaf of A. nemorosa, nat. size; b, the same, x2; c, acidiospores, x600.

Fig. 249. O. Sorbi. Section of teleuto-sorus, before the division of the spores into four cells (one spore is shaded); a, basidio-pores. (After Fischer.)

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, \( \frac{1}{4}—\frac{1}{2} \) mm. diam., at first covered by the epidermis, pustulate, pale flesh-colour, roundish or oblong, clustered in groups; spores cylindrical, rounded above, crowded, grey, granular, subopaque, 70 × 10—18 μ, at length divided into four cells: basidiospores fusiform, 22—25 × 8 μ.]

Ecidia on Anemone nemorosa, April—June, not common, Oxford, Cambridge, Devon, North Wales, Yorkshire, Scotland, etc. [Uredo- and teleutospores on Pyrus Aucuparia, August and September, not yet observed in Britain.] (Figs. 248, 249.)
The description of the uredo- and teleutospores is after Fischer; the latter mature in autumn and germinate at once. According to him, the mycelium of the acial stage is perennial in the rhizome, but Klebahn proved (Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1907, p. 144) that the teleutospores infect the growing points of the rhizome in autumn, and produce the acidia in the following spring. He could also infect other species of Puccinia (Aria, terminalis, scandica, Malus) from the Anemone; Fischer did the same for P. fennica and P. communis. In the Anemone nearly every leaf of the affected plant will be attacked, as well as the flower-shoots. The leaves become longer, narrower and of a paler green, and are borne on longer petioles. They are often divided into more segments than the normal leaves. Fischer remarks that, when the fungus appears on the sepals, the cells in the neighbourhood develop chloroplasts.

The discovery of this heteroecism was due to Dietel and was confirmed by Klebahn; previously the acidium has been mistakenly attributed, by Soppitt, to Endophyllum as E. leucospermum. The mode of germination of the spores will, of course, easily distinguish them: about this there seems to have been some misapprehension—Soppitt (Journ. Bot. 1893, p. 274) distinctly stated that the spores did not germinate with "promycelial" spores, but in the Trans. Brit. Myc. Soc. i. 84, 98, this is altered into the statement that the spores "germinate as do those of the (other) Endophylla."

Puccinia fusca lives upon the same plant (Anemone nemorosa) but affects its host in a different way (see p. 215). Aecidium punctatum, a stage of Puccinia Pruni-spinosae, is found on A. nemorosa as well as on garden Anemones (A. coronaria), but differs in the character of the broader peridium and in having faintly coloured spores. Moreover, its spermogones are dark-coloured and are found on both sides of the leaf (see p. 207).

**ZAGHOUANIA** Patouillard.

Sori erumpent, subpulverulent. Aecidia (Peridermium) with a peridium which is irregularly lacerate above; margin slightly involute: spores in short chains, soon seceding. Spermogones flask-shaped, with ostiolar filaments. Uredospores pedicellate, solitary. Teleutospores one-celled, ovoid, pedicellate, with a slightly thickened hyaline and verruculose epispore, germinating as soon as mature; basidium four-celled, semi-internal; basidiospores nearly sessile.

The description is founded upon that given by Dumée and Maire in Bull. Soc. Myc. Fr., 1902. The semi-internal basidium is characteristic. Dumée and Maire make a separate family,
Zaghouniaceae, for its reception and compare it to Septobasidiurn among the Auriculariaceae; it seems more likely that Zaghounania will be proved to belong to the Pucciniaceae.

**Zaghounania Phillyreae** Pat.


**Spermogones.** Flask-shaped, with well-developed ostiolar filaments; spermia ovoid, hyaline, 4—5 × 2—3 μ.

*Aecidiospores.* Aecidia numerous, densely crowded, semi-immersed, with a more or less involute, nearly entire, whitish margin; spores variable, globose, ovoid or oblong-pyriform, alveolate-reticulate, deep orange-yellow, 20—30 × 14—18 μ.

_Uredospores._ Sori hypophyllous, usually on yellowish spots, solitary or aggregated, subangular, at length naked, orange-yellow; spores globose to ovoid, echinulate, orange-yellow, 24—32 × 12—16 μ.

_[Teleutospores._ Mixed with the uredospores, oblong-ovoid, 45—65 × 15—18 μ, with a rather thick, hyaline, verruculose epispore; basidiospores sessile, smooth, subglobose, 12—14 μ diam.]

*Aecidia_ on leaves and young shoots of _Phillyrea latifolia_, Pevensey Churchyard, August, 1907 (G. Massee); on _Phillyrea media_, near Chichester, aecidia, 1869, uredo, April, 1874 (F. Paxton). The uredospores have been gathered in Italy as early as February. (Fig. 250.)
The fungus in the aecidium-stage forms rounded swollen pustules on the leaves or extensive patches on the stems. Every shoot of the year is usually attacked and contorted, and in August is covered and made conspicuous by a copious development of the orange spores. The teleutospores have not been detected in this country. They are remarkable for their mode of germination—the basidium is formed internally as in Coleosporium; this then emerges through a rupture at the base of the spore and produces its large nearly sessile basidiospores externally, one from each cell.

**Distribution:** France, Germany, Italy, Corsica, Tunisia, Algeria.

**ENDOPHYLLACEÆ**

Teleutospores in long chains, surrounded by a peridium, which is formed like that of a typical aecidium of *Puccinia* from the peripheral cell-rows, but is sometimes less strongly developed; spores separated by intercalary cells, produced from a fusion-cell, but germinating as soon as mature by a typical basidium and basidiospores; germ-pores not perceptible; spore-wall coloured, verruculose. Spermogones present; both kinds of sori subepidermal.

**ENDOPHYLLUM** Léveillé.

Characters of the genus the same as of the family.

1. **Endophyllum Euphorbiæ-silvaticæ** Wint.


*E. Euphorbiæ* Plowr. Ured. p. 228.

*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous, or a few amongst the aecidia, yellowish, then brown.
**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous or occasionally epiphyllous, more or less covering the whole surface, crowded, acidioid-like, sunk in the leaf-tissue which is slightly swollen, surrounded by a thin peridium in the shape of a shallow cup, with a short, torn, slightly revolute margin: spores in evident chains, bluntly polygonal or subglobose, densely but finely verruculose, orange, 18—23 μ; epispore about 1 μ thick; basidiospores obovate, yellow.

On *Euphorbia amygdaloides* (= *E. silvatica*). Rather uncommon. April—June. (Fig. 251.)

The mycelium usually perennates in the plant. The affected shoots are taller than the normal ones, with shorter, wider and paler leaves; they seldom flower. This species externally closely resembles an acidioid, and can be distinguished from one only by the different mode of germination of the spores. The acidia which occur on other species of *Euphorbia* belong to different life-cycles, *Uromyces Pisi* etc.

The peridium of this species is more strongly developed than that of the following one; its cells are densely warted, and arranged in distinct rows. A long account of the behaviour of the parasite is given by Plowright (*l.c.*). The spores germinate readily in the summer as soon as produced.

**Distribution:** Europe.
2. **Endophyllum Sempervivi** De Bary.

*Uredo Sempervivi* A. et S. Cons. p. 126.

*Endophyllum Sempervivi* De Bary, Morphol. p. 304 (see Saccardo).


Hoffmann, Centralbl. f. Bakter. xxxii. 137, f. 1—14 and pl. i, ii.

*Spermogones.* Scattered amongst theaecidia, roundish.

*Teleutospores.* Sori rather large, amphigenous, sunken in the leaf, aecidium-like, surrounded by many layers of hyphae and by a peridium, which opens by a pore at the summit and finally becomes cup-shaped; spores bluntly polygonal or roundish, yellowish-brown, densely reticulate-verrucose, 24—35 × 21—28 μ; epispore 3—4 μ thick.

On *Sempervivum tectorum*; also found on *S. calcareum*, *S. globiferum*, *S. montanum* (Plowright), *S. arachnoideum* (Fischer) and others (Saccardo). Not common, Warwickshire, Forden, Kew Gardens, etc. April—August. (Figs. 252, 253.)

It has been proved by De Bary, Hoffmann and others that the basidiospores produced by the teleutospores infect the leaves, and from them arises a mycelium which perennates in the stem. It produces spermogones and teleutospores in the following spring. The affected leaves are more erect than normal ones, twice as long, narrower and yellowish at the base: infested plants should be burnt, so that they may not infect others. See the fuller account given on pp. 53—5.

**Distribution:** Europe.
MELAMPSORA

Teleutospores not pedicellate, but seated on a dilated hyphal cell, produced singly in the tissues of the host or compacted side by side into flat crusts, one-celled or divided longitudinally into 2—4 cells. Germination by an external basidium, with minute round basidiospores (about 10 μ). Uredospores abstricted singly. Uredo-sori and æidia with or without a peridium.

Melampsoreæ. Teleutospores brown or brownish, on Seed-plants.

Hyalopsoreæ. Teleutospores hyaline, on Ferns.

MELAMPSORA Cast.

Heteroæious, or in a few species autoæious. The sori, of all kinds, may be subcuticular or subepidermal. Teleutospores one-celled, rarely septate, compacted laterally into flat, irregular, dark-coloured crusts; wall coloured, smooth. Uredospores not enclosed in a peridium, abstricted singly, without evident germ-pores, intermixed with capitate paraphyses. Æidia of the cæoma-type, pulvinate, without peridium and generally without paraphyses. Spermogones, shallow, hemispherical, without ostiolar filaments.

There are seven species of Melampsora recorded for North America, but only one of these, *M. Lini*, is found in Britain, and one other, *M. alpina* on arctic and alpine species of *Saxifraga* and *Salix*, in Europe. The Melampsoras on *Salix* and *Populus* form a very complex group; this is no doubt correlated with the fact that the genera *Salix* and (to a smaller extent) *Populus* are themselves in a state of flux, evolving many closely related species and possessing many
hybrids. Klebahn is the author who has chiefly studied the group, and the following account of the known or supposed British species on *Salix* is mainly founded upon his work.

The artificial key to the species, here given, is based upon that of Fischer, but must be taken with a little reservation since, as is now known, the life-histories of such heterocous forms require to be worked out for each country separately.

HETEROCOUS.

A. Teleutospores on *Salix*.

1. Uredospores oblong, smooth at upper end. *Cæoma* on *Allium*.

2. Uredospores roundish, without smooth spot.
   1. Teleutospores subcuticular, strongly thickened above, with a conspicuous germ-pore. *Cæoma* on *Larix*.
      *M. Larici-Cuprearam*.
   2. Teleutospores not strongly thickened above, without an evident germ-pore.
      (1) Teleutospores subepidermal.
         *Cæoma* on *Larix*.
         " on Orchidaceae. *M. Larici-epitea*.
         " on *Euphorbia*. *M. Eunony-Cuprearam*.
         " on *Ribes*. *M. Ribesii-purpureae*.
      (2) Teleutospores subcuticular.
         *M. Ribesii-viminalis*.

B. Teleutospores on *Populus*.

1. Uredospores elongated, smooth above. Teleutospores on *P. nigra, P. balsamifera*.

2. Uredospores roundish, not smooth above. Teleutospores on *P. alba, P. tremula*.
   2. " on *Pinus*. *M. pinitorqua*.

AUTOCOUS.

Teleutospores not on Salicaceae.

*M. Hypericorum, M. Lini, M. Euphorbiae, M. vernalis*.

G. U. 22
1. **Melampsora Larici-Caprearum** Kleb.


(see note).


_Fischer._ _Ured._ Schweiz, p. 183, f. 312.

_Ecidiospores._ _Caeomata_ minute, pale-orange; spores roundish, oblong, or polygonal, 15—25 x 12—17 μ; epispore up to 2 μ thick, finely verruculose, with many thin places (? germ-pores).

![Fig. 254. _M. Larici-Caprearum._ Paraphysis and _uredospores_ (one showing the thin places in the epispore); _b_, teleutospores. On _S. Caprea._](image)

![Fig. 255. _M. Larici-Caprearum._ Teleuto-sori, on upper face of leaf of _S. Caprea._ nat. size; teleutospore, germinating, x 360.](image)

_Uredospores._ Sori hypophyllous, showing as yellow spots on the upper side, variable in size and arrangement, 1—3 mm. wide; spores roundish, oval, or polygonal, 14—21 x 13—15 μ; epispore 2—2½ μ thick, firm, distantly echinulate, with thin places (? germ-pores); paraphyses capitate, 50—60 x 18—26 μ, thickened (up to 5 μ) above.

_Teleutospores._ Sori epiphyllous, 1 mm. or more wide, dark reddish-brown, frequently confluent in extensive crusts, lying between the cuticle and the epidermis: spores prismatic, rounded below, 30—45 x 7—14 μ, rather unequal in length: epispore clear-brown, thin (1 μ), but thickened (up to 10 μ)
above where it is pierced by an evident laterally placed germ-pore.

Caeomata on *Larix europaea*; uredo- and teleutospores on *Salix Caprea*, more rarely on *S. aurita* and other *Salices*. The commonest species. (Figs. 254, 255.)

The teleutospores germinate the following spring. They are distinguished from those of all the allied species by being thickened above. Plowright remarks that the caöma is not uncommon early in the year on Larch foliage, but is very inconspicuous and easily overlooked; he found the acacidiospores, in company with the uredospores on *S. Caprea*, at West Malvern, June, 1900. But it is almost impossible to say, without experiment, to which form of *Melampsora* any given caöma on Larch is to be assigned.

Plowright's *M. farinosa* seems to be chiefly this species, but several of the allied forms are continually recorded under the same name. The reddish teleuto-sori on the upper side of the leaf, are distinctive and are easily found by looking for them from September onwards. It may be mentioned here that both uredo- and teleutospores of the *Melampsoras* on Willow and Poplar germinate readily; if the germinating uredospores are placed upon healthy leaves and kept in a damp chamber, infection usually follows in 7—10 days.

2. **Melampsora Euonymi-Caprearum** Kleb.


*Spermogones*. Flatly pulvinate.

*Eacidiospores*. Caeomata mostly hypophyllous, bright-orange, in elongated clusters on orange spots, $\frac{1}{2}$—1 mm. diam.; spores oval, rarely oblong, 18—23 $\times$ 14—19 $\mu$; epispore thick (up to 5 $\mu$), finely and densely verrucose.

*Uredospores*. Sori hypophyllous, on discoloured spots which show distinctly on the upper side, small, $\frac{1}{2}$ mm. wide, pulvinate, single or in groups; spores mostly roundish, orange, 14—19 $\times$ 14—17 $\mu$, distantly echinulate without smooth spots; epispore thin, or at times thickened (up to 4 $\mu$), with several germ-
pores; paraphyses capitate with a slender pedicel, thickened (up to 8 μ) above, 50—70 x 18—25 μ.

Telutospores. Sori hypophyllous, covered by the epidermis, small, about \( \frac{1}{2} \) mm. diam., but united into groups bounded by the veins, brown with a tinge of bluish-grey; spots brown on the upper surface; spores irregularly prismatic, rounded at both ends, 25—40 × 7—13 μ; epispore thin, clear-brown, scarcely thickened above, with a barely perceptible apical germ-pore.

Cæomata on *Euonymus europaeus*, August, September, rather rare; uredos and telutospores on *Salix aurita*, *S. Caprea*, *S. cinerea*. (Fig. 256.)

Fischer records the cæoma in Switzerland in May and June. The distinction of this species from the preceding one (apart from the acendid host) lies in the teleuto-sori; these are hypophyllous and subepidermal, while those of *M. Larici-Caprearum* are epiphyllous and subcuticular. It is not certain, however, that this distinction is absolute; Fischer in a culture on *S. cinerea* obtained a few teleuto-sori showing also the latter characters. There is a further difference in the form of the teleutospores.


*Uredo epitea* K. et S. Mycol. Heft. i. 68.


*Melampsora epitea* Thüm.; Plowr. Ured. p. 239.


Accidiospores. Cæomata hypophyllous, scattered or in rows, with yellow spots on the upper surface, roundish or oblong, \( \frac{1}{2}—1\frac{1}{2} \) mm. long, pale orange-yellow; spores roundish or somewhat polygonal, finely warded, 15—25 × 10—21 μ; epispore 1\( \frac{1}{2} —3 \) μ thick, with no recognisable germ-pores.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous, seated on yellow spots, orange-yellow, \( \frac{1}{4} —1\frac{1}{4} \) mm. diam.; spores mostly oval, sometimes oblong, roundish, or angular, echinulate, orange, 12—25 × 9—
19 μ; epispore $1\frac{1}{2} - 3\frac{1}{2} \mu$ thick, without perceptible germ-pores; paraphyses capitate, with a thin pedicel, occasionally clavate, thickened (up to 10 μ) above, hyaline, 35—80 × 15—24 μ.

**Fig. 257.** *M. Larici-epitea.* Caomata on Larch leaf, ×2 (one of Plowright’s cultures from *S. cinerea*).

**Fig. 258.** *M. Larici-epitea.* Uredospores and paraphyses, on *S. viminalis*.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, covered by the epidermis, at length dark-brown, sometimes tinged round with greyish-blue or violet, $\frac{1}{4}$—1 mm. diam., densely clustered or confluent; spores prismatic or subclavate, rounded at both ends, occasionally narrowed above, 20—50 × 7—14 μ; epispore clear-brown, uniformly thin, without an evident germ-pore.

Caomata on *Larix europaea*; uredo- and teleutospores on many species of *Salix*. The teleutospores in October and November. (Figs. 257, 258.)

This species is one of the most complex of all the Melampsoraceae; it has been divided into about eight biological races, all of which have their caomata on Larch, while the other spore-forms are specialised to certain species of Willow. It is recorded on the following British *Salices* for other countries, but it is not possible as yet to say on which of these it is found in this country: *S. aurita*, *Caprea*, *cinerea*, *fragilis*, *Smithiana*, *viminalis* for the typical form; *nigricans* for the form *M. Larici-nigricantis* Schneider; *purpurea* for the form *M. Larici-purpureae* Schneider; and *reticulata* for *M. Larici-reticulatae* Schneider. Morphological differences between these forms are not discoverable.

The teleutospores germinate in the spring following after their formation. The teleuto-sori are formed under the epidermis, and appear to start usually just below a stoma; they often occupy entire areas bounded by the veins. This description is taken mainly from Fischer. The teleutospores are distinguished from those of *M. Larici-Caprearum* by the total want of thickening at the apex. Plowright produced the caomata on Larch from the teleutospores on *Salix cinerea*, May 24th, 1900.
4. **Melampsora Ribesii-viminalis** Kleb.


*Spermogones.* Pulvinate, with flat hymenium.

*Ecidiospores.* Cæomata hypophyllous, on discoloured spots which show on both sides, arranged in groups, 1.5 mm. wide, bright-orange; spores roundish, rarely oval, 18—23 × 14—17 μ; epispore 2—4 μ thick, with many thinner places (? germ-pores), finely and densely verruculose.

_Uredospores._ Sori hypophyllous, minute, about ½ mm., scattered or in groups, pale orange-yellow; spores more or less round, 15—19 × 14—16 μ; epispore 2 μ thick, uniformly echinulate; paraphyses capitate or more often clavate, hardly thickened above, 50—70 × 18—25 μ.

_Teleutospores._ Sori epiphyllous, developed between the cuticle and the epidermis, ¼—½ mm., scattered or in groups over the whole leaf, dark-brown, shining; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, more or less irregular, 25—40 × 7—14 μ; epispore thin, clear-brown, not thickened above, with no evident germ-pore.

_Cæomata_ on _Ribes Grossularia, R. nigrum, R. rubrum_; uredo- and teleutospores on _Salix viminalis._

Klebahn showed, by many trials, the genetic connection of the parasites on these species. The teleutospores can be distinguished from all others except those of _M. Larici-Caprearum_ and _M. Allii-Galanthi-fragilis_ by their being subcuticular. _M. Larici-epitea_ is also recorded for _Salix viminalis_, but that has its teleutospores subepidermal, and the paraphyses of the uredo-sori strongly thickened at the apex. The _cæoma_ on _Ribes_ does not seem to be recorded for this country and is apparently rare.

5. **Melampsora Ribesii-purpureae** Kleb.


*Spermogones._ Subconical, with flat hymenium.

*Ecidiospores._ Cæomata mostly hypophyllous, on pale-yellow spots which show on both sides, scattered or in subcircinate groups, ½—1½ mm., sometimes confluent, surrounded by the
torn epidermis, orange; spores roundish or subpolygonal, 18—20 × 15—18 μ; epispore about 3 μ thick, finely and densely verruculose, with a few thinner places (? germ-pores).

**Uredospores.** Sori mostly hypophyllous, on conspicuous bright-yellow spots which show on both sides, ½—1½ mm., pulvinate, surrounded by the torn epidermis, bright orange-red; spores roundish, uniformly but not densely echinulate, 15—23 × 14—19 μ; epispore up to 2½ μ thick, with a few thinner places; paraphyses variable, capitate or clavate, 40—70 × 12—21 μ, not thickened above.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, but mostly hypophyllous, scattered or in little groups over the whole surface, subepidermal, small, ¼—½ mm. diam., brownish-black; spores irregular, prismatic, rounded at both ends, 25—35 × 7—10 μ; epispore thin, clear-brown, not thickened above, without evident germ-pore.

_Caeomata_ on _Ribes alpinum, R. Grossularia_ (not on _R. nigrum, R. rubrum_); uredo- and teleutospores on _Salix purpurea_.

Description according to Fischer; Klebahn's experiments have demonstrated the connection of the parasites on these hosts. It is probable that _M. Ribesii-auritae_ Kleb. is only a biological race of the same fungus, having spermogones and _caeoma-spores_ (according to Klebahn) on _Ribes nigrum_ as well as on the two mentioned above, and its other spore-forms on _Salix aurita_ and possibly _S. Caprea_. They are scarcely distinguishable, if at all, morphologically; both may be British.

_M. Larici-epitea_ is also recorded on _S. purpurea_, but can be distinguished by its densely clustered telunto-sori on spots often bounded by veins, and the paraphyses of the uredo-sori strongly thickened above. _M. mixta_ (Plowr. Ured. p. 239) may belong to either, but his species extended to the branches and inflorescence.

6. **Melampsora Orchidi-repentis** Kleb.


Spermogones. Hardly projecting, flat, mostly under the stomata.

Ecidiospores. Caromata irregular in outline, clustered or circinate on large pale-yellowish spots, often confluent, 1—2 mm. diam.; bright orange-yellow; spores roundish-polygonal, 11—20 × 11—15 μ: epispore very thin, delicately warded.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, deep-orange, causing yellow spots on the upper side; spores more or less round, orange, echinulate, 13—17 × 12—14 μ: paraphyses mostly capitate, with thin pedicels, 40—70 × 16—20 μ.

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous or a few on the upper side, subepidermal, small, dark-brown; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, 16—48 × 7—14 μ; epispore clear-brown, uniformly thin (about 1 μ), without any evident germ-pore.

Caromata on Listera orata, Orchis latijolia, O. maculata, May, June; uredo- and teleutospores on Salix aurita, S. repens. Not common. (Fig. 259.)

The ceoma is also recorded on Listera cordata, Goodyera repens, and Gymnadenia conopsea, but no experimental proof of the connection seems to be forthcoming in the case of these species, though both Plowright and Klebahn have demonstrated it for the other species. The teleutospores germinate, as usual, after the winter's rest. Soppitt found the ceoma on O. maculata and the teleutospores on S. repens growing together near Southport.—The acsidium of Puccinia Orchidearum-Phalaridis can be readily distinguished from the ceoma of this species by its evident peridium and the regularity of its form.

7. Melampsora Allii-fragilis Kleb.

Spermogones. Scarcely projecting, with flat hymenium.

Ecidiospores. Caemata on the leaves and stems, also on the bulbils, clustered on discoloured spots, usually oblong, up to 2 mm. long, surrounded by the torn epidermis, bright orange-yellow; spores irregular, mostly polygonal, seldom round, 18—25 x 12—19 μ; epispore 1—1½ μ thick, finely verruculose.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous or partly epiphyllous, minute, ½ mm., circular, surrounded by the torn epidermis, reddish-orange, causing reddish-yellow spots on the upper side; spores distinctly oblong or obovate, 22—33 x 13—15 μ; epispore up to 3 μ thick, with thinner places (ɻ germ-pores), distantly echinulate, but smooth and somewhat thinner above; paraphyses capitate or clavate, 50—70 x 15—20 μ, with thin pedicel and uniformly thickened membrane (3—5 μ).

Teleutospores. Sori chiefly epiphyllous, between the cuticle and the epidermis, scattered or in groups, pulvinate, ½—1½ mm. broad, dark-brown, shining; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, 30—48 x 7—14 μ; epispore clear-brown, uniformly thick (about 1 μ), without evident germ-pore; basidiospores orange.

Caemata on Allium Cepa, A. ursinum and others; uredo- and teleutospores on Salix fragilis, S. pentandra, and the hybrid between them.

The teleutospores germinate after a winter's rest. Klebahn's M. Galanthi-fragilis is morphologically identical, even occurring on the same species of Salix, but has its caemata on Galanthus nivalis; it can only be considered as a biological race. The same author's M. Larici-pentandrae infests the same species of Salix, but has its caemata on Larix; it is distinguished, however, by its teleuto-sori, which occur on both sides of the leaves, are more minute (though often confluent) and arise below the epidermis. I have a Melampsora on Salix fragilis, which has minute teleuto-sori abundantly on the upper surface and beneath the epidermis. This might belong to M. Larici-pentandrae Kleb.


Spermogones. Rather flat.

Ecidiospores. Caemata on the leaves and stems, in groups
on yellowish spots, about 1 mm. diam., surrounded by the epidermis, bright orange-yellow; spores mostly roundish, 17—26 \times 15—18 \mu, densely verruculose.

**Uredospores.** Sori of two kinds: (1) in summer and autumn on the leaves, hypophyllous, \( \frac{1}{2} \) mm. wide, on inconspicuous discoloured spots, (2) in spring, erumpent from the bark of young twigs and as much as 5 mm. long, afterwards on the young leaves, as much as 2 mm. long and densely crowded; spores all similar, distinctly oblong, sometimes clavate or pyriform, 20—36 \times 11—17 \mu; episporic 2 \mu thick, smooth above, distantly echinulate below; paraphyses capitate, 50—70 \times 15—20 \mu, not thickened above, absent from the cortical sori.

**Teleutospores.** Sori amphigenous, subepidermal, scattered thinly over the leaf-surface singly or in groups, dark-brown; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, clear-brown, 25—45 \times 7—10 \mu; episporic scarcely 1 \mu thick, not thickened above, without evident germ-pore.

Æcidia on *Allium ursinum* and other species; uredo- and teleutospores on *Salix alba*.

The ceoma on *Allium* is indistinguishable from that of *M. Allii-fragilis* or *M. Allii-populina*. This species can winter by its teleutospores which produce the ceoma on *Allium*, or by the perennial mycelium in the cortex of the branches on which the uredospores appear in spring before the ceoma is produced; these sori are without paraphyses. The whole of this account is due to Klebahn; I have a specimen from Yorkshire (C. Crossland) which is referred, doubtfully, to this species.


**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, gregarious, yellow; spores spheroid to ovoid, echinulate, 18—23 \mu; paraphyses clavate.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, scattered, very small, dark-brown; spores prismatic, reddish-brown.

On leaves of *Salix herbacea*, Scotland, Ben-an-Dothaidh, at 3100 ft. (J. A. Wheldon and A. Wilson).
Plants of the *Salix* were brought from Scotland and cultivated at Walton, near Liverpool; there were then uredospores only. When the leaves fell, they were left on the ground, and two teleuto-sori were developed on them, of a rufous black colour. I have not seen the specimens.

10. **Melampsora populina** Lévy.


(1) **Melampsora Allii-populina** Kleb.


*M. populina* Cooke, Micr. Fung. pl. 9, f. 195, 196.


**Spermogones.** Pulvinate, projecting.

**Uredospores.** Caeomata about 1 mm. wide, mostly in groups on yellowish-white spots on the leaves, surrounded by the epidermis, bright orange-red; spores roundish or oval or polygonal, 17—23 x 14—19 μ; epispore about 2 μ thick, but sometimes thicker and then obviously thin at certain spots (♀ germ-pores), verruculose.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, or even rarely epiphyllous, round, scarcely 1 mm. wide, surrounded by the epidermis, causing yellowish spots, bright reddish-orange; spores distinctly

![Diagram](image)

Fig. 260. *M. Allii-populina.* a, teleutospores; b, paraphysis; c, uredospores. On _Populus nigra._

oblong or clavate, rarely oval, 24—38 x 11—18 μ; epispore 2—4 μ thick, with sunken places (♀ germ-pores), sometimes thicker at one end, but without any equatorial thickening, distantly echinulate, but smooth above; paraphyses mostly capitate, 50—60 x 14—22 μ, with a wall uniformly 2—3 μ thick.
**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, subepidermal, scattered over the leaf singly and in groups, pulvinate, $\frac{3}{4} - \frac{3}{3}$ mm., blackish-brown, not shining; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, 35–60 x 6–10 μ: epispore clear-brown, 1–1½ μ thick, scarcely thickened above, without evident germ-pore.

Caeomata on *Allium Ceca, A. ursinum* and other species, May: uredo- and teleutospores on *Populus nigra, P. balsamifera.* (Fig. 260.)

The description is chiefly after Klebahn. The teleutospores mature in February of the following year; I find them shorter than given above, viz. 25–32 μ, and somewhat truncate at the summit. The caeoma of species of *Melampsora* on *Allium* is easily distinguished from the acidium of *Puccinia Winteriana* on the same host by the absence of a peridium.

(2) **Melampsora Larici-populina** Kleb.


*M. Larici-populina* Kleb. in Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1902, xii. 43.

Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 502, f. 316.

*Acidiospores.* Caeomata on hardly perceptible spots, scarcely 1 mm. long, bright yellowish-orange; spores oval or roundish, 17–22 x 14–18 μ: epispore 1½–2 μ thick, colourless, finely verruculose.

---

**Uredospores.** Sori mostly hypophyllous, in little groups, causing yellowish angular spots on the upper side, rarely
solitary and epiphyllous, up to 1 mm. wide, at first covered by the raised epidermis and a layer of hyphae; at length uncovered and surrounded by the same, distributed over the whole leaf-surface; spores distinctly oblong, 30—40 × 13—17 μ; epispore about 2 μ thick, at the equator thickened up to 5—6 μ, covered with rather distant spines except at the summit which is smooth; paraphyses clavate-capitate, 40—70 × 14—18 μ, strongly thickened (up to 10 μ) above.

Teleutospores. Sorī epiphyllous, minute but united in groups and confluent, distributed over nearly the whole leaf, covered by the epidermis, clear translucent-brown, then red-brown, and at length black; spores prismatic, rounded above and less so below, 40—50 or more × 7—10 μ; epispore pale, scarcely 1 μ thick, but reaching 2½—3 μ above where it is faintly coloured and without evident germ-pore.

Caemata on Larix europaea; uredo- and teleutospores on Populus balsamifera (ontariensis), P. canadensis, P. nigra, P. pyramidalis (italica), and also on other species, in September and October. Not uncommon. (Fig. 261.)

The description of the caemata is after Klebahn. This species is distinguished from M. Allii-populina by the following points: the elongated uredospores have a distinct equatorial thickening or rather swelling; the teleuto-sori are epiphyllous, and the spores are very slightly thickened at the summit. On P. ontariensis I have seen the teleuto-sori so thick and crisp as to remind one of Phyllachora Ulmi on elm-leaves.


(1) Melampsora Larici-tremulae Kleb.


Ecidiospores. Caemata solitary or in little groups, on yellowish spots, minute, scarcely 1 mm. diam., pale-orange or flesh-colour; spores roundish, oval or polygonal, 14—17 × 12—16 μ; epispore about 1 μ thick, verruculose.
MELAMPSORA

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, ½ mm., somewhat pulvinate, pulverulent, spots obsolete; spores oval, oblong or obovate, rarely round, 15—22 x 10—15 μ; epispore about 2 μ thick, covered with stout spines; paraphyses distributed throughout the sori, elongated-clavate rather than capitate, 40—45 x 8—17 μ, with a thick wall (3—9 μ).

Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, minute, ½—1 mm. diam., covered by the epidermis, dark-brown; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, 40—60 x 7—12 μ; epispore thin (1—2 μ), not thickened above, with a scarcely evident germ-pore.

Caomata on Larix europaea; uredo- and teleutospores on Populus alba, P. tremula, rarely P. balsamifera, September, October.

The description is after Klebahn. The teleutospores germinate after a winter's rest. Though Plowright records that he could obtain no result "by placing the germinating teleutospores of M. tremulae on young larch trees" (l.c. p. 241), the truth of the heterocicism has been abundantly demonstrated by Hartig, Klebahn and Fischer. Plowright mentions that Prof. Trail had found these two forms growing in company near Aberdeen; and the meaning of his failure is simply that he was using one of the other Melampsorae that grow on P. tremula. It has been suggested, but not proved, that M. pinitorqua is itself only a biological race, and there are also M. Magnusiana (Klebahn), and M. Rostrupii which may come under the same category; see p. 353.

(2) MELAMPSORA PINITORQUA Roth.

Melampsora pinitorqua Rostr. Tidsskr. f. Skovbrug, 1889, xii. 177.

Acediospores. Caomata erumpent through the cortex of young shoots, solitary, linear, reaching 20 x 3 mm., reddish-orange; spores roundish or oval, pale reddish-yellow, 14—20 x 13—17 μ, or oblong, 22 x 10 μ; epispore about 2 μ thick, delicately verruculose.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, on spots which show yellow chiefly on the upper side, solitary or in groups, often scattered over the whole surface, scarcely ½ mm. wide, pulvinate; spores
oval to ovate-oblong, $15-22 \times 11-16 \mu$; epispore uniformly about $2 \mu$ thick, with two germ-pores (?), echinulate all over; paraphyses distributed throughout the sorus, clavate, not capitulate, $40-50 \times 12-17 \mu$, with a uniformly thick wall ($3-7 \mu$).

Fig. 262. *M. pinitorqua* (from a German specimen, ex herb. Sydow). *a*, a young shoot of Pine, in June, with newly-formed leaves, showing three ceomata (*e*), shaded; the leaves have been removed from the affected portion, which is beginning to be curved; *b*, a ceoma, $\times 10$; *c*, aci-diospores; *d*, old leaf of Aspen, showing numerous teleutosori on the lower surface; *e*, teleutospores.

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, mostly in clusters, about $\frac{1}{2}$ mm. wide, covered by the epidermis, crust-like, brown, not shining; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, $20-35 \times 7-11 \mu$; epispore pale-brownish, scarcely $1 \mu$ thick, not thickened above, without evident germ-pore.

Caeomata on young shoots of *Pinus silvestris* which they distort, May, June; uredo- and teleutospores on *Populus alba*, *P. tremula*, and their hybrid (*P. canescens*), not on *P. balsamifera*. Rare in this country. (Fig. 262.)

The connection of the forms on the two hosts was first demonstrated by Rostrup and confirmed by Hartig and Klebahn. See p. 57.

(3) **Melampsora Rostrupii** Wagner.

Spermogones. Epiphyllous, or a few hypophyllous, in large round clusters, honey-coloured.

Ecidiospores. Cæomata hypophyllous and on the petioles and stems, in clusters on pale-yellow spots, often circinate round the spermogones, about 1 mm. wide, often confluent in patches 1—1 ½ cm. wide, bright-orange; spores roundish-polygonal or oval, 13—18 × 12—16 μ; epispore 1—1 ½ μ thick, finely and densely verruculose.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, about 1 mm. wide, pulvinate, compact, causing large yellow spots on both sides; spores oval or sometimes roundish-polygonal, 21—25 × 14—18 μ; epispore up to 3 μ thick, covered with stout rather distant spines; paraphyses distributed throughout the sorus, clavate or somewhat capitate, 50 × 15—23 μ, with a thick wall (3—6 μ).

Teleutoospores. Sori hypophyllous, ½—1 mm. wide, scattered over the whole leaf, covered by the epidermis, dark-brown; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, pale-brown, 40—55 × 8—10 μ; epispore thin (1—2 μ), not thickened above, without any evident germ-pore.

Cæomata on Mercurialis perennis, April—June: uredo- and teleutoospores on Populus alba, P. tremula, and occasionally on other species, September and October. (Fig. 263.)

The connection of the two forms has been shown by Rostrup, Nielsen, Plowright, Klebahn, Wagner, and Jacky. The teleutoospores may be found

Fig. 263. M. Rostrupii. a, teleutoospores on P. tremula; b, teleutoospore on P. alba; c, xeridiospores on Mercurialis perennis; d, paraphyses and uredospores on P. tremula (one paraphysis contains the orange remains of the protoplasm).
by looking in spring on fallen leaves of *P. tremula, P. alba*, at places where *Mercurialis* is found to be affected. The ceoma on the latter is very capricious in its occurrence; in some years it may be found almost everywhere, in other years hardly a specimen can be met with. The large yellow spots show conspicuously on the upper surface of the leaves, so that when it does occur it is impossible to overlook it.

There are two places near Birmingham where all the spore-ferns occur year after year in close proximity: it is from these specimens that the descriptions are taken. In one case the teleutospores are on *P. alba*, in the other on *P. tremula*.

The morphological differences of the four (or five) species of *Melampsora* which appear on *P. alba* and *P. tremula* are very slight. It is better to include them all for the present under *Melampsora tremulae*, as biological races. The fourth species is *M. Magnusiana* Wagner, which has its ceomata on *Chelidonium*, and which, according to Klebahn, is identical with *M. Klebahni* Bubák, on *Corydalis*; this has not yet been recorded for Britain, but Plowright mentions (*i.e.* p. 241) a *Melampsora* on *P. tremula* from which he could not obtain ceomata on either *Larix* or *Pinus* or *Mercurialis*—this might be *M. Magnusiana*.

12. **Melampsora Euphorbiæ** Cast.


*Spermocones.* Flat, hemispherical.

*Ecidiospores.* Ceomata minute, \( \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{2} \) mm. diam. on the leaves, 1—4 mm. long on the stems, yellowish-red; spores in

Fig. 261. *M. Euphorbiæ*. *a*, teleutospores on *E. exigua*; *b*, teleuto-spore, and *c*, uredospore and paraphysis, on *E. Peplus*.

G. U.
short chains, without paraphyses, roundish to ellipsoid, densely verrucose, 21—28 × 19—24 μ.]

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous and on the stems, scattered roundish or oblong, soon naked, but surrounded by the epidermis, golden-brown, mixed with numerous capitate paraphyses; spores roundish, orange, 15—17 × 11—14 μ; epispore colourless, echinulate, without perceptible germ-pores; paraphyses hyaline, with strongly thickened heads, 16—23 μ diam.

Teleutospores. Sori amphigenous, subepidermal, minute, roundish or oblong, reddish-brown, then black, more or less pulvinate, on the stems often confluent; spores prismatic, 50—60 × 10—14 μ; epispore brown, thin, at length thickened above (up to 5 μ) and darker.

On Euphorbia exigua, E. Helioscopia, E. Peplus. May—October. Very common. (Fig. 264.)

Müller, on the ground of cultures, considers the form on E. Helioscopia as a separate species from those on E. Peplus and E. exigua, the latter two also being biologically distinct from each other (Centralbl. f. Bakter. 2. xix. 441). In his experiments he observed a ceoma-stage on E. exigua which the others did not have. This stage seems to be very rarely met with, and has probably not occurred in this country: the description of the spermogones and ceomata is from Fischer. In the same species, as it occurs on E. Cyparissias, Jacky states that he obtained the uredospores by infection with the basidiospores without the intervention of the ceoma-stage, so that M. Euphorbiæ may be in a transition state between a eu-form and a hæmiform. The ascidium on E. exigua recorded by Plowright (l.c. p. 270) belongs to Uromyces tuberculatus; see p. 102.

Distribution: Europe, Siberia.


McAlpine, Rusts of Australia, p. 191.

Æcidiospores. Ceomata hypophyllous, scattered, roundish or oblong, flatly pulvinate, often very small, subepidermal, long covered, at length erumpent, orange, showing as indefinite pale-yellow or orange spots on the upper face: spores in short
chains, ellipsoid to polygonal or subclavate, 18—28 × 10—18 μ; epispore colourless, about 2 μ thick, rather densely verruculose, with no perceptible germ-pores; no paraphyses.

_Teleutospores_. Sori hypophyllous, subepidermal, small, roundish, reddish-brown, then dark-brown; spores prismatic, more or less rounded above, pale-brown, 28—40 × 10—17 μ; epispore thickened (up to 3 μ) above.

On _Hypericum Androsaemum_, _H. humifusum_, _H. perforatum_, _H. pulchrum_. Not common. May—October. (Fig. 265.)

What was described by Plowright as the _uredo-stage_ of this fungus is stated by Fischer, Tranzschel, and others, to be the _caéoma_ stage—the spores "being produced in short chains, with sterile intercalary cells, without paraphyses, but sometimes" (at least on _Hypericum montanum_) "surrounded by a layer of swollen colourless cells which might almost be considered as an undeveloped peridium." Müller considers the form on _H. montanum_ as a biological race, since he could not infect other species of _Hypericum_ with spores from it.

But Klebahn has proved (Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1905, xv. 106) that a species of _Hypericum_ can bear both the _caéoma-form_ without paraphyses and the _uredo-form_ with paraphyses. McAlpine (Rusts, p. 192) records that in Australia the _uredo-sori_ have very abundant paraphyses, intermixed; he describes them as "hyaline, capitate, overtopping the spores, 50—68 × 18—24 μ." His species was on leaves and stems of _H. japonicum_, and differs slightly from the British ones. His description of the _uredo-sori_ is as follows: "Sori mostly hypophyllous, scattered or gregarious, at first bright-orange, becoming pale, pulverulent, up to ½ mm. diam., erumpent and surrounded by the ruptured epidermis. Spores subglobose to ellipsoid, finely verrucose, orange-yellow, 14—21 × 11—17 μ, with two germ-pores on one face." On the British specimens which I have seen, there are no paraphyses and the spores are decidedly in chains.

**Distribution**: Europe, Siberia, India.

**14. Melampsora Lini Desm.**

MELAMPSORA


Spermogones  
Ecidiostores } See below.

Uredospores. Sori amphigenous and on the stems, small, scattered, roundish or oblong, flatly pulvinate, subepidermal, (? at first covered by a parenchymatous peridium, Fischer), orange; spores roundish to ellipsoid, echinulate, orange-yellow, 16—24 × 12—17 μ; paraphyses not numerous, hyaline, strongly capitate, much thickened above, 20—25 μ diam.

Fig. 266. M. Lini. a, teleutospores; b, plan of same; c, paraphysis and two uredospores. On L. catharticum.

Teleutospores. Sori similar, but confluent, chiefly on the stems, subepidermal, reddish-brown, at length black and shining; spores prismatic, 35—60 × 7—10 μ; epispore thin, yellowish-brown, rather thickened above and darker.

On Linum catharticum. June—October. Not uncommon. (Fig. 266.)

Forms of Melampsora Lini occur widely on many species of Linum and have usually been regarded as identical. That which often acts as a very destructive parasite wherever the common Flax is cultivated has considerably wider teleutospores (17—20 μ, McAlpine) and attempts to infect L. usitatissimum from L. catharticum have uniformly failed; it is therefore considered by some as a biological race or even species = Melampsora liniperda Körmicke (Centralbl. f. Bakter. 1911, 2. xxxii. 278). Teleutospores of this have been described as much as 80 μ long. Fromme (1912) has recently described spermogones and acidia to this form on cultivated
MELAMPSORA

Flax; the spermogones are flask-shaped, subepidermal, without ostiolar filaments, the acedia are small and apparently difficult to distinguish. No other author seems to have met with these, unless the structures to which Fischer assigns a "parenchymatous peridium" were such acedia.

It would keep the disease in check if infected Flax plants were pulled up and burnt as soon as seen, but such a remedy is impracticable on a large scale. No really immune varieties of Flax are known, but fortunately the parasite seems not to occur in the Irish flax-fields.

**Distribution:** Europe, North and South America, Australia.

15. **Melampsora vernalis** Niessl.


*Spermogones.* Scattered, yellow.

*Ecidiospores.* Cæomata small, elliptic, flat, solitary, golden-yellow; spores in chains, roundish, finely verruculose, 17—30 μ.

*[Uredospores.]* Sori epiphyllous, very small, round; spores ellipsoid, echinulate, golden-yellow, 16—20 × 15 μ.]

*Teleutospores.* Sori densely clustered, subepidermal, small, irregular, chestnut-brown; spores oblong to clavate, yellowish-brown, 40—50 × 14 μ.

On *Saxifraga granulata.* Rare. June—September.

Plowright states that, on the specimens collected by Mr James Taylor at Clark Farquhar, N.B., in June, 1890, the teleutospores were found on the lower leaves and stems, and there were no uredospores. The description of the latter is after Voglino and Fischer, and may not belong to the British species. The connection of the cæoma with the teleutospores has been proved by Plowright and Dietel.

**Distribution:** Germany, Switzerland, Italy.
MELAMPSORIDIIU M Klebahn.

Heterococous.
Teleutospores one-celled, with brownish membrane, united into flat waxy crusts, but each little group starts almost always directly beneath a stoma. Uredo-sori surrounded by a hemispherical peridium which opens by an apical pore, often beginning beneath a stoma; uredospores abstricted singly, more or less smooth at one end, with indistinct germ-pores, not mixed with capitate paraphyses.  Ècidia with a well-developed inflated peridium. Spermogones subcuticular, other sori subepidermal.

This genus is, in some respects, as closely allied to Pucciniastrum as to Melampsora, or rather more to the former than to the latter.

Melampsoridium betulinum Kleb.


Ècidiospores. Ècidia hypophyllous, single or in longitudinal rows parallel to the mid-rib, small, oval or oblong, 1—1½ mm. long, clear reddish-orange, with irregularly torn margin;

---

Fig. 267. _M. betulinum._ a, peridium of uredo-sorus, viewed from above, showing the point at which it will dehisce, × 300; b, uredospores, × 600.
spores roundish, 14—21 x 11—16 μ, echinulate; epispore thinner and smoother above.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, with yellow spots showing on the upper side, collected in groups and mostly limited by the veins, each sorus scarcely 1/12 mm. wide, surrounded by a dome-shaped peridium which at length opens at the summit (where its cells are drawn out into long sharp points, Fischer); spores decidedly oblong or subclavate, orange, 22—40 x 8—12 μ; epispore colourless, with distant spines, often smooth above.

*Fig. 268. M. betulinum. Sorus of teleutospores. The fusion-nucleus is seen in four of them. x 600.*

**Teleutospores.** Sori hypophyllous, always covered by the epidermis, scarcely 1/2 mm. wide, in dense clusters limited by the veins, often spread over the whole leaf, reddish, then brown; spores prismatic, rounded at both ends, somewhat oblique, 30—50 x 7—15 μ; epispore thin, scarcely thickened above, nearly colourless, without perceptible germ-pore.

*Ecidia* on leaves of *Larix europaea*, May; uredo- and teleutospores on *Betula alba* (both verrucosa and pubescens), August—November, lasting through the winter on the decaying leaves. (Figs. 267, 268; see also Fig. 37, p. 78.)

It was Plowright who first, in 1890 (after many unsuccessful trials) discovered that the Melampsora on Birch was connected with an acidiun-form on Larch (see Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. i. 130; Gard. Chron. 1890, viii. 41). He performed the experiment in both directions, and his conclusions were confirmed, eight years later, by Klebahn. The acidiun in this case does not belong to the caeoma-type, but to that of Peridermium (*P. Laricis* Kleb.), having a peridium and resembling in its spores also *Peridermium Strobi*. The forms on *B. verrucosa* and *B. pubescens* are, to a small extent,
biologically distinct. The acidium stage of this parasite is very rare everywhere, and seems not to be recorded in Britain, except by Plowright at King's Lynn; the other stages are exceedingly common all over the country, but do little damage. The teleutospores germinate after a winter's rest, but since it is supposed they cannot infect the Birch and the acidium-stage appears to be so rare, it is doubtful by what means the fungus propagates itself from year to year. Liro states that in Northern Europe the acidium on the Larch does not occur, though the fungus is very common in the uredo-stage, especially on Birch seedlings; but as he also says that the uredospores do not survive the winter there, the question of its perennation is left in a very unsatisfactory state.

On the Hornbeam (Carpinus Betulus) there is in Europe an allied species (Melampsoridium Carpini) to which an acidium has not yet been discovered.

Distribution: Europe, Asia, North America.

**MELAMPSORELLA** Schröter.

Heteroeccious.

Teleutospores in the epidermal cells, with a thin, colourless membrane, usually one-celled, germinating at once on maturity. Uredo-sori furnished with a peridium, and without any paraphyses amidst the spores; uredospores yellow, sessile, produced in short chains or singly, without evident germ-pores. Aecidia with a peridium. Uredo-sori and acidia subepidermal: spermogones subcuticular, without ostiolar filaments.

This genus bears a certain resemblance to *Milesina* but is distinguished from it by the absence of vertical septa in the teleutospores, as well as by its habitat on Phanerogams.

1. **Melampsorella Caryophyllacearum** Schröt.

   *Melampsorella Caryophyllacearum* Schröt. in Hedwig. 1874, xiii. 85.
M. elatina Arthur. X. Amer. Fl. vii. 111.

Spermogones. Epiphyllous, scattered, conical, honey-coloured.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia hypophyllous, arranged in an irregular row on each side of the mid-rib, crumpled, shortly cylindrical, roundish or compressed, pale orange-red, with torn white margin; spores ellipsoid or polygonal, orange, 16—30×14—17μ; epispore thin, densely verrucose.

Uredospores. Sori generally hypophyllous, usually arising beneath a stoma, surrounded by a peridium which slowly opens by an apical pore, small, crowded, pustular, yellow; spores sometimes in short chains, ovoid-oblong or ellipsoid, yellowish, 20—30×16—21μ; epispore thin, beset with a small number of pointed warts which are only visible when dry, with an occasional glabrous strip(?), without perceptible germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Hypophyllous, often covering the whole leaf, developed within the epidermal cells, whitish-yellow or pinkish, in little groups in each cell, roundish or flattened, one-celled, 14—21μ; epispore smooth, thin; basidiospores globose, nearly colourless, 7—9μ.

Æcidia on leaves of Abies pectinata, June—September; uredo- and teleutospores on Cerastium avensae, C. triviale and its var. alpestre, C. viscosum, Stellaria graminea, S. media (more rarely); uredospores from May onwards. Not very common. (Figs. 269, 270.)

In North America it occurs on other species of Abies, and on Alsine and other species of Cerastium; also in Europe on numerous allied species of the subfamily Alsineae. The teleutospores are developed on those leaves of the second host which live through the winter; they germinate about May and can infect the Silver Fir. There are comparatively few records of the æcidium-stage in this country; it causes small erect
witches'-brooms on the Fir, the infected buds producing dense clusters of small leaves which are not pseudo-distichous (as in the normal shoots) but spirally arranged, moreover they are not evergreen, but fall off in August. On these leaves the spermogones and acidia are seen in June; and the acidiospores infect the second host and produce uredo-sori in 10—14 days. It will be seen that the teleutospores found in spring do not belong to the same generation as the uredospores found in the following summer.

The mycelium of both stages is perennial, so long as the host survives, this being the only known instance of such a state of things; for this reason the parasite can maintain itself on either the Fir or the other host quite independently. On the Fir, it produces in time large cankerous growths. There is some evidence that a specialisation into biological races on different species of Alsinæa has begun. In the latter the

mycelium grows up with the young shoots and gradually spreads upwards into every leaf, making the leaves in many cases smaller, but not much different in colour. I have seen a few uredo-sori on the upper side of the leaves, and even on the sepals of Cerastium.

The peridium of the uredospores is formed of a definite hemispherical pseudo-parenchymatous layer, one cell thick, most of the cells being polygonal by mutual pressure, nearly smooth, and containing at first a little of the same yellow oil as the uredospores. It bears a very close resemblance in texture to that round the uredo-sori of Pucciniastrum Circaeææ, Milesina Blechni, Uredinopsis filicina, and their allies.

The heteroecism of this parasite was established by Fischer in 1901 (Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. xi. 321); the result was attained only after a long
and vain search extending over many years; it has been confirmed by Tubenf, Klebahn, and Bubák. The acidia of three other species, *Melampsorella Symphyti*, *Pucciniastrum postulatum* and *Calyptospora Goeppertiana*, which also live on the same host, do not cause any deformation of the shoots, and can therefore be easily distinguished.

**Distribution**: Europe, North America.

### 2. Melampsorella Symphyti Bubák.


[Spermogones. Chiefly hypophyllous, crowded, often spread over the whole leaf, orange-yellow.

Æcidi spores. Æcidia hypophyllous, in two rows parallel to the mid-rib, not crowded, shortly cylindrical $\frac{1}{2}-\frac{3}{4}$ mm. high, opening at the summit by a cleft, at length torn to the base into 3—5 segments; spores orange, verrucose, 20—40 $\times$ 18—29 $\mu$.]

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, small, rounded, closely crowded, rich golden-yellow, often spread over the whole leaf, at first covered by the epidermis and a thin peridium, then pulverulent: spores ovate or ellipsoid, finely verruculose, yellow, 28—35 $\times$ 21—28 $\mu$, without evident germ-pores.

[Teleutospores. Hypophyllous, developed within the epidermal cells, forming large whitish or pinkish patches, many crowded in each cell, pale-yellowish, smooth, 11—18 $\times$ 9—15 $\mu$.]

[Æcidia on leaves of *Abies pectinata*, May, June;] uredospores and teleutospores] on *Symphytum officinale*, rather uncommon, May to September. (Fig. 271.)

Only the uredospores have so far been recorded for Britain, but the teleutospores would in all probability occur on the same plants at a later date, while the acidia could doubtless be found, if carefully looked for, in
woods where *Abies* and *Symphytum* both grow together. This was the experience of Bubáik (see Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Gesell. 1903, xxi, 356). The teleutospores appear to arise (or at least to mature) about May on a perennial mycelium from the previous year, and are capable of immediate germination: their basidiospores infect the young Fir-needles, but the mycelium thus produced is not perennial and causes no witches'-brooms. The acidiopsisores are distinguished from those of the other species which grow upon the same host by their much larger size. The whole of the foregoing particulars (except as regards the uredospores) are due to Bubáik and Fischer; the former found his uredospores chiefly upon *Symphytum tuberosum*.

It will be useful to tabulate here by what characters the various acidia on *Abies pectinata* can be discriminated: that belonging to

- *Melampsorella Caryophyllacearum* causes witches'-brooms.
- *Melampsorella Symphyti*
- *Pucciniastrum postulation*
- *Calyptospora Goeppertiana*

DISTRIBUTION: Europe.

**PUCCINIASTRUM** Otth.

Heteroecious or acidia unknown.

Teleutospores extracellular, in a single layer, subepidermal, with a brownish membrane, divided by vertical septa into 2—4 cells. Uredo-sori surrounded by a delicate hemispherical peridium, opening at the summit with a pore; uredospores yellow in mass, with indistinct or no germ-pores.

Aecidia with a thin cylindrical peridium (so far as known); acidiopsisores verrucose except on one side which is thinner and smooth (? always), not provided with germ-pores.


*Uredo Potentillarum* var. *Agrimoniae* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 81.

*Uredospores*. Sori chiefly hypophyllous, pulvinate, small, confluent, sometimes spread over the whole leaf, covered by the epidermis and surrounded by a thin peridium which opens at the summit with a pore, orange-yellow, fading to ochraceous:
spores shortly ellipsoid or obovate, echinulate, orange, 18—21 × 14 μ; epispore rather thick, with indistinct germ-pores.

[Teleutospores. Sori similar, but indefinite, clear-brown; spores subepidermal, extracellular, euncate, smooth, each divided into four cells by two longitudinal walls at right angles to one another, 30 × 21—30 μ.]

On Agrimonia Eupatoria. Uredospores common, July—September; teleutospores, very rare everywhere, not yet found in Britain. (Fig. 272.)

We owe our knowledge of the teleutospores to Tranzschel and Dietel; see Engler u. Prantl, Natürl. Pflanzenfam. vol. i. pt. 1**, p. 24. Until they were discovered, the position of the fungus was quite uncertain. Klebahn (see Zeitschr. f. Pflanzenkr. 1907, xvii. 149) proved that the parasite could maintain itself by over-wintered uredospores.

**Distribution**: Europe, Asia, North and South America.

2. Pucciniastrum Circaeæ Speg.

_Uredo Circaeae_ Schum. Pl. Säll. ii. 228.


_Melampsora Circaeae_ Winter ; Plowr. Ured. p. 245.


_Uredospores_. Sori hypophyllous, on paler patches bounded by veins, minute, yellowish, crowded, slightly confluent, surrounded by the epidermis and by a peridium which opens at the summit with a pore; spores ovate, 21—24 × 12—14 μ; epispore thin, covered with minute distant warts, without evident germ-pores; paraphyses wanting; peridium usually opening beneath a stoma.

Fig. 272. _P. Agrimoniae_. Uredospores.

Fig. 273. _P. Circaeae_. a, half of a leaf of _C. lutetiana_, showing uredo-sori (slightly enlarged); _b_, uredospore ×600; _c_, part of peridium ×180; _d_, teleutospores, beneath the epidermis, ×300.
Telentospores. Hypophyllous, in little subepidermal groups, roundish or flattened at the sides, divided longitudinally into about 2—4 cells, 17—24 × 21—28 μ; epispore of uniform thickness (about 2 μ), clear-yellowish, smooth.

On Circaea intermedia, C. lutetiana. Rather common in the uredo-stage. June—September. (Fig. 273.)

It is probable that this, like Pucciniastrum pustulatum, has an acidiom-stage on a conifer, but nothing has yet been discovered to confirm the suspicion. Puccinia Circaeae has sometimes been confounded with this species, though they have nothing in common but the host-plant. They may both be found on the same leaf.

DISTRIBUTION: Central Europe.

3. Pucciniastrum pustulatum Dietel.


[Spermogones. Hyphophyllous, abundant, subcortical.

Ecidiospores. Ecidia hypophyllous, whitish, mostly in two rows corresponding to the two white lines, ¼ mm. wide, 1 mm. high, cylindrical, with an evident peridium, opening by longitudinal slits; spores mostly oval, 13—22 × 10—14 μ (15—17 μ, Dietel); epispore finely verrucose, but with a thinner and smooth area which often forms a longitudinal strip.]

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, causing reddish or yellowish spots on the upper surface, roundish, ¼ mm. wide, scattered or in little groups, often confluent, orange, surrounded by the peridium and the remains of the epidermis: spores mostly oval, orange-yellow, distantly echinulate, 15—22 × 11—14 μ: paraphyses wanting.
Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, clustered or widely confluent, \( \frac{1}{4} \) mm. wide, covered by the epidermis, reddish, then blackish-brown; spores shortly cylindrical or prismatic, \( 17 - 35 \times 7 - 14 \mu \), those in the middle of the sori Melampsora-like, but at the periphery roundish or oval, and composed of 1—3 cells, i.e. divided by longitudinal walls; epispore clear-brown, thickened (up to \( 3 \mu \)) above, but with a thinner spot (? germ-pore).

[Écidia on Abies pectinata, June, July;} uredo- and teleutospores on Epilobium (Chamaenerion) angustifolium, E. palustre. August—October. Shere, Abinger, Surrey. (Fig. 274.)

The acidiospores are distinguished from those of Calyptospora Goepertiana by their smooth area and generally shorter length. The acidiurn of Melampsorella Caryophyllacearum lives also on Abies pectinata, but produces thereon witches' brooms, and finally swellings and canker of the branches, while P. pastulatum attacks the leaves only. Klebahn, Fischer, and Tukeuf have all demonstrated experimentally the genetic connection of the stages of this parasite, so far as concerns E. angustifolium; but the form on E. palustre and its allies is probably, at least biologically, distinct. Klebahn's name, quoted above, includes only the form on E. angustifolium and the allied E. Dodonaei. He restricts the name P. Abieti-Chamaenerii to this, calling the form on E. palustre, E. montanum, etc. by the name P. Epilobii, and assigns to them also certain small morphological differences. The collective species is common in North America, but the acidiurn has not yet been recognised there.

**Distribution**: Europe, North America.

4. _Pucciniastrum Pyrolae_ Dietel.

_Ecidium Pyrolae_ Gmel. in Linn. Syst. Nat. ii. 1473.
_Thecopsora (?) Pyrolae_ Karst. ; Sacc. Syll. vii. 766.

_Uredospores_. Sori hypophyllous, minute, hemispherical, orange, on yellowish or purplish discoloured spots, surrounded by the epidermis and by a peridium which both open at the
summit with a pore: spores elongated-ellipsoid or clavate, provided with distant and pointed warts, yellowish, 26—35 x 14—16 μ; epispore rather thick, without perceptible germ-pores.

[Teleutospores. Sori hypophyllous, adjoining the uredo-sori, inconspicuous, flat, subepidermal, forming an even layer of laterally united cells: spores columnar or oblong, 24—28 x 10—12 μ; epispore colourless, uniformly thin (1 μ)—. (description after Dietel.)]

Fig. 275. P. Pyrolae. Uredospores, on P. rotundifolia. On Pyrola minor, P. rotundifolia. May—October, uredospores only; Scotland, Ludlow, etc. (Fig. 275.)

Teleutospores have been met with by few observers; previous to their discovery, it was uncertain in what genus the fungus should be placed. It may possibly be heteroecious. The uredospores are often more coarsely warted at one end, though this is not invariably the case. Fischer figures the cells of the peridium round the pore as furnished above with pointed warts, of which one is distinctly longer than the others; those cells are enormously thickened on the lower wall.

Distribution: Europe, North America.

THECOPSORA Magnus.

Heteroecious or æcidia unknown.

Teleutospores intracellular, occupying and filling the epidermal cells of the leaves, united into a brown crust, other characters as in Pucciniastrum. Uredo as in Pucciniastrum. Æcidia hemispherical, with a thick brown peridium (so far as known); æcidiospores verrucose, with a narrow, thin, smooth strip down one side (? always).

1. Thecopsora Padi nov. comb.

Licea strobilina A. et S. Consp. p. 109, pl. 6, f. 5.
Perichena strobilina Fr.; Greville, Scot. Cr. Fl. pl. 275.
THECOPSORA


Spermogones. Whitish, pustular, flat, open, exhaling a strong smell.

Æcidiospores. Æcidia crowded, covering on the upper (sometimes the under) side the lower part of the scales of the fallen cones, hemispherical or polygonal; peridium thick, brown, woody, opening by a slit; spores oval, inequilateral, yellow, 21—28 × 17—20 μ; epispore very thick (up to 6 μ), echinulate, with a narrow, thinner, smooth stripe.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, clustered on spots 1—5 mm. wide which are brownish above, reddish or purplish below, and more or less bordered by the veins, covered by the epidermis and by a peridium which opens at the summit by a pore; spores oblong-oval or irregular, echinulate, pale-yellowish, 15—21 × 10—14 μ; epispore about 1½ μ thick.

Telentospores. Developed in the epidermal cells, several in each, epiphyllous or occasionally hypophyllous, forming dark-brown shining crusts which are bounded by the veins; spores oval-cylindrical or prismatic, 22—30 × 8—14 μ, divided by thin longitudinal walls into 2—4 cells; epispore thin, slightly thickened above, clear-brown, smooth, with a germ-pore in the upper and inner corner of each cell.

Æcidia on cones of Picea excelsa, Scotland, Yorkshire, August, November; uredo- and telentospores on Prunus Padus, August, September. Very rare. (Fig. 276.)

Fig. 276. Th. Padi. a, leaf of P. Padus, showing uredo-sori; b, scale of cone of Picea excelsa, showing aecidia (both reduced). Some of the aecidia are broken and empty.
The connection of the spore-forms on these two hosts has been experimentally demonstrated by Klebahn, Tubeuf, and Fischer. The basidiospores in spring (about the time of pollination of the Fir) infect the female flowers of the Spruce Fir, which are usually at the top of the high trees; occasionally also the young shoots are affected, but they do not produce acidia. The acidia are developed in late summer, and mature on the fallen cones; their spores germinate in the following May, and then infect the leaves of the Bird Cherry, on which they produce uredospores in the summer and teleutospores in the autumn (Fischer, I.e. and Centralbl. f. Bakter. 2, xv. 1906, p. 227). The description of the teleutospores is taken from Klebahn and Fischer. As will be seen from the synonymy, the acidium was originally classed among the Myxomycetes. The three stages appear in Cooke’s Handbook (according to the knowledge then prevailing) on three different pages, the acidium from Appin, the uredo from some place in Scotland, and the “Melampsora” from Swanscombe, Kent (Cooke, 1865). It is also recorded on P. Padus in Yorkshire Fung. Fl. p. 184, while the acidium is recorded on “pine-cone scales” on p. 369. The uredo has also been found at Braemar, Aboyne, Perth, etc.; and the acidium in Dumfriesshire.

Distribution: Europe.

2. Thecopsora Galii De Toni.

Caecoma Galii Link, Sp. Pl. ii. 21.


Uredospores. Sori scattered or gregarious, small, round, pulvinate, reddish, covered by the epidermis and by a peridium which opens at the summit with a pore; spores shortly ellipsoid or ovate, sparsely echinulate, orange-yellow, 17—20 \times 14—16 \mu; epispore colourless, without evident germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Developed in the epidermal cells, forming little dark-brown crusts, crowded, roundish, longitudinally septate into 2—4 cells, 21—24 \times 21—32 \mu; epispore rather thick, yellowish-brown, smooth, with an evident germ-pore at the upper and inner corner.


It is reported, in continental Europe, as occurring on other species of Galium, also on Sherardia and Asperula.
3. Thecopsora Vacciniorum Karst.


_Uredospores._ Sori hypophyllous, rather small, scattered or in groups on (sometimes orange) discoloured spots which are visible for some time before the sori appear, long covered by the epidermis, brownish, surrounded by a peridium which opens at the summit with a pore; spores ovate to ellipsoid, sparsely echinulate-verrucose, orange-yellow, 15—16 × 12—13 μ, (21—28 × 14—18 μ, Fischer).

[Teleutospores. Hypophyllous, developed in the epidermal cells which are filled by them and form little brown indehiscent crusts, pale-brown, divided by longitudinal walls, 14—17 × 7—10 μ; epispore uniformly thin.]

On leaves of _Vaccinium Myrtillus, V. Vitis-idaea._ Uredospores only, May—October, Shropshire, Yorkshire, North Wales, Scotland. (Fig. 277.)

The teleutospores are very rare, and can be found only on the dead or fallen leaves. Fischer suggests that this may be a heteroecious species as indeed is most likely the case, though no probable suggestion has yet been made as to the nature of the alternate host. He records it on _V. uliginosum_ also; and Arthur on several other species of Vacciniaceae, in the United States.

**Distribution:** Europe, North America.
Calyptospora J. Kühn.

Heterocoeous. Teleutospores intracellular, occupying the swollen epidermal cells all round the stem of the host for a considerable distance, otherwise as in Pucciniastrum. No uredo. Acidia cylindrical, with a thin peridium; acidiospores verrucose, without germ-pores, and with no smooth spot.

Calyptospora Goeppertiana Kühn.

\[ \text{Acidium columnare A. et S. Consp. p. 121, pl. 5, f. 4.} \]
\[ \text{Peridermium columnare S. et K.; Cooke, Handb. p. 535; Mier. Fung. p. 194, pl. 2, f. 27, 28.} \]
\[ \text{? Acidium pseudo-columnare Plowr. Ured. p. 271 (not Kühn ?).} \]

\[ \text{Calyptospora Goeppertiana Kühn in Hedwigia, 1869, viii. 81.} \]
\[ \text{Sacc. Syll. vii. 766. Kew Bulletin, 1907, p. 1, with plate.} \]
\[ \text{C. columnaris Kühn (1886); Arthur, N. Amer. Flor. vii. 114.} \]

Acidiospores. Acidia hypophylloous, arranged in two long rows parallel to the mid-rib, cylindrical, white, with torn or slit margin; spores ellipsoid, uniformly verrucose, orange-red, 21—30 x 14—18 μ.

Teleutospores. Caulicolous (the fusiform attacked part of the stem being swollen and at first clear-pink, passing into brown), developed in the epidermal cells, densely crowded, prismatic, mostly divided by crossed longitudinal walls into four cells, up to 42 μ high; epispore yellowish-brown, smooth, thickened (up to 3 μ) at the summit, with a germ-pore at the upper and inner corner of each cell.
Calyptospora

Ecidia on leaves of Abies pectinata, A. Nordmanniana, June—September; teleutospores on stems of Vaccinium Vitis-idaea, July—September. England, Wales, Scotland. Very rare. (Fig. 278.)

The life-history has been experimentally demonstrated by Hartig, Kühn, and Babák. It has been shown that the ecidia can be developed in artificial cultures on other species of Abies (but not on Tsuga canadensis or Pseudotsuga Douglasii), though it is not recorded on any of these in natural conditions. Saccardo's citation of "Abies canadensis" in the Sylloge is probably an error. The teleutospores are recorded also on several other species of Vaccinium, including V. Myrtillus A. Gray, in the United States, but the ecidia have not been observed there.

The infested branches of the Cowberry stand perfectly erect; the plant becomes taller and the leaves stunted. No uredo-stage occurs. For the life-history see p. 59. The mycelium is perennial in the Cowberry, producing fresh crops of teleutospores year after year; this may be the origin of the (presumably) erroneous statement in the Kew Bulletin (i.e.) that the basidiospores are able to infect the Vaccinium again, as well as the Silver Fir. This statement was originally made by Hartig, but is unsupported by any experimental evidence.

When planting any of the species of Abies liable to attack, it would be well to look for and burn all infested bushes of Cowberry in the neighbourhood; they are easily recognisable by their peculiar habit. The fungus cannot attack the Firs unless the infested Cowberry is near enough to convey the infection.

**Distribution:** Europe, North America.

**Hyalopsora** Magnus.

Teleutospores in one or two layers, produced in the epidermal cells which are united into crusts; spores with colourless membrane, each divided by vertical septa into 2—4 (or more) cells. Uredosori subepidermal, without a peridium or with a very rudimentary one, but surrounded by paraphyses; uredospores of two kinds, yellow, sessile, furnished with evident germ-pores. On Ferns.

It has been suggested that the species of Hyalopsora are heteroecious, Abies and Pinus being named by Babák (1906) as
possible alternate hosts. This is in itself improbable and is inconsistent with Arthur's suggestion that of the two kinds of uredospores the first kind represents acacidiospores.

1. **Hyalopsora Aspidiotus** Magn.


**Uredospores.** Sori amphigenous, scattered, small, round, up to $\frac{1}{2}$ mm., golden-yellow, without a peridium, dehiscing irregularly, often seated on yellowish spots; spores oblong or ellipsoid, of two kinds, (1) thick-walled ($2\frac{1}{2} - 3\frac{1}{2} \mu$), with very faint, hardly perceptible warts, 36—72 $\times$ 30—40 $\mu$, with 6—8 scattered germ-pores, (2) thin-walled (about $1\frac{1}{2} \mu$), covered uniformly with very faint scattered warts, 28—40 $\times$ 16—26 $\mu$, with four indistinct equatorial germ-pores; paraphyses few.

**Teleutospores.** In the epidermal cells, often filling them completely, roundish or irregular, flattened where they are in contact, sometimes arranged in two layers, about 25 $\mu$ high, 21—35 $\mu$ or more wide, divided by vertical septa into 3—5
(mostly four) cells; epispore thin, smooth, colourless; germ-pore not perceptible.

On *Polypodium Dryopteris*. Uredospores, June—August; teleutospores, May and June, on young leaves (Magnus). Rare. (Fig. 279.)

Fischer, who records it also on *P. Robertianum*, states that the teleutospores germinate in June. Arthur prefers to call the first kind of uredospore the secidiospore; this is possibly correct but, until something is known about their development, it is premature to decide. According to him, the secidia have no peridium, and the uredo-sori a very rudimentary one, but I have repeatedly found both kinds of spores in the same sorus. They appear perfectly smooth, when seen in water.

**Distribution**: Europe, North America.

2. **Hyalopsora Polypodii** Magn.


White, Scot. Nat. 1877, iv. 27, pl. 2, f. 7.


*Pucciniastrum Polypodii* Dietel, in Hedwig. 1899, xxxviii. 260.


*Uredinopsis Polypodii* Liro, Uredin. Fennic. 1908, p. 496.

**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, minute, scattered, bullate, golden-yellow, without a peridium, rupturing irregularly; spores more or less globose or ellipsoid, of two kinds, (1) thick-walled (2—3 μ), with very faint warts, 26—38 × 18—29 μ, with 6—8 scattered germ-pores, (2) thin-walled (1—1½ μ), covered uniformly with faint distant warts, 22—35 × 13—20 μ, with four equatorial germ-pores.

**Teleutospores.** In the epidermal cells, often filling them completely, showing as yellowish-brown spots on the under side of the leaf, densely crowded, divided into 2—4 cells, each about 14—18 μ in diam., single cells subglobose; epispore thin, colourless; germ-pore perceptible at the upper end.
On *Cystopteris fragilis* (= *Polypodium fragile* Linn.) and its var. *dentata*. June—September. Rather rare (2700 ft. on Ben Lawers); occurring freely on cultivated *Cystopteris* in fern-cases. (Fig. 280.)

The same remarks may be made about the uredospores of this as of the previous species. In both cases it is not certain that the teleutospores have been found in Britain, and the description is taken from Dietel and Fischer. Dietel has shown (Ann. Mycol. *l.c.* ) that infection by the uredospores can be performed easily in a room on *C. fragilis*; time of incubation fourteen days. This would, therefore, be a very convenient species for cytological investigation among the lowest types, but Dietel obtained no teleutospores.

**DISTRIBUTION**: Europe, North America.

**MILESINA** Magnus.

Teleutospores intracellular, hyaline, septate. Uredo-sori furnished with a peridium which opens at the summit with a pore: uredospores hyaline, pedicellate, with a thin epispore, but without germ-pores. On Ferns.

1. **Milesina Dieteliana** Magn.


*Melampsorella Dieteliana* Sydow, in Mycoth. Germ. no. 62 (1903).


**Uredospores.** Sori hypophyllous, small, round, pustular, clustered loosely in small groups on brown irregular spots, pale-brown; spores colourless, oblong or obovate, strongly but sparsely and irregularly echinulate above, smooth below, 22—30 × 15—16 µ; wall moderately thick (1½—2 µ).

[**Teleutospores.** Not found in Britain.]
On *Polypodium vulgare* var. *serratum*, Scotland, December, 1906 (C. H. Wright in Herb. Kew). On *Polypodium vulgare*, Dolgelly, May, 1913 (A. D. Cotton). (Fig. 281.)

The genus *Milesia* is now dropped, because it was founded on an imperfect state which might belong to any one of several genera.

2. **Milesina Blechni** Sydow.


*Milesina Blechni* Sydow in Mycoth. Germ. no. 877 (1910).

*Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, hemispherical, pustular, \( \frac{1}{6} - \frac{1}{3} \) mm. diam., yellowish, loosely scattered on green or brownish leaf-segments, enclosed in a thin white peridium, opening at

![Fig. 282. M. Blechni. a, cells of peridium, ×360; b, uredospores, ×600; c, portion of frond of B. Spicant, showing uredo-sori, nat. size.](image)

the summit by a round pore which always begins to be formed at a stoma: spores colourless, oblong, obovate or clavate, faintly or irregularly echinulate, 32—45 × 12—18 \( \mu \); epispore 1\( \frac{1}{2} \)—2 \( \mu \) thick.

[Teleutospores. Unknown in Britain.]

On *Blechnum Spicant*. Very uncommon. July—September. (Fig. 282.)

This fungus closely resembles the *Milesina* on *Polypodium vulgare*, and was included under the name *Milesia Polypodii* B. and B. White. The markings on the spores of this and the allied species are more often of the nature of mere roughnesses than like the neat and regular echinulation of the higher types (*Puccinia*, etc.).
3. **Uredo Scolopendrii** Schröt. (probably a *Milesina*).


*U. (?) Pteridium* White, Scot. Nat. 1877, iv. 27, pl. 2, f. 6.


**Uredospores.** Sori similar to those of *Milesia Blechni*, but larger, about 1/4 mm., brown, in loose irregular groups; spores very numerous, oozing out, colourless, clavate, strongly echinulate all over, especially at the apex, 35—45 x 15—23 μ; epispore 1 1/2—2 μ thick.

On *Scolopendrium vulgare*. Rare; Scotland, England (Cooke), Forlen (Rev. J. E. Vize), Warton, N. Lanes., March, 1908 (J. W. Hartley in Herb. Kew). (Fig. 283.)

Only known in the uredo-stage, but closely allied to *M. Blechni*. The name, *Uredo Scolopendrii*, has been used to include many other species.

Besides these parasites on Ferns, Plowright also records under *Uredo Polypodii* (p. 256) a fungus on *Adiantum Capillus-Veneris*. If this is correct, it was probably *Hyalopsora Adianti-Capilli-Veneris* Sydow (Annal. Mycol. 1903, p. 248), which, I am informed by Herr H. Sydow, occurs in Istria and North Italy.

It is quite possible that two others may be found in Britain, viz. *Milesia Kriegeriana* Magn. on *Aspidium spinulosum* and *Uredinopsis filicina* Magn. on *Polypodium Phegopteris*, but I have seen no British specimens. The latter is so likely to occur here, that it is advisable to give a description of it.
UREDINOPSIS Magnus.

Telutospores solitary, extracellular, hyaline, septate. Uredosori subepidermal, with a distinct peridium; uredospores hyaline, pedicellate, without germ-pores. On Ferns.

This genus is distinguished from all others by the fact that the telutospores are dispersed without order among the cells of the mesophyll. There are three known forms of spores, which seem to occur simultaneously, and not in a fixed order of succession as in most pleomorphic Uredinales. It is one of the lowest genera from the point of view of organisation; and its cytological investigation would doubtless yield a rich harvest of new ideas.

Not yet discovered in Britain.

Uredinopsis filicina Magnus.

Protomyces filicinus Niessl, in Rab. Fung. Europ. no. 1659, 1873.
Fischer, Ured. Schweiz, p. 476, f. 310, 311.

Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, small, roundish, thickly scattered, yellowish-brown, of two kinds—(1) smaller, about

\[ \frac{1}{6} \text{ mm. diam., flattish, semi-transparent, always situated beneath a stoma, surrounded by a rather tough peridium, rupturing above: spores more or less obovate-polygonal, on slender} \]

Fig. 284. *U. filicina*. On *P. Phegopteris*. a, uredospores = ?acidiospores; b, uredospores (no. 2) and paraphysis; c, telutospores. From a German specimen, issued by Sydow.
pedicels as long as or longer than the spore, colourless, densely verruculose, averaging 20—26 × 12—14 μ; epispore about 1 μ thick; (2) larger, about 1/4 mm. diam., more elevated, pustular, without (?) peridium, but with what looked like hyaline clavate thin-walled paraphyses; spores ovate-fusiform, colourless, smooth, thickened at the apex with a conical, acute, usually oblique process, 35—45 × 10—12 μ; pedicels short; epispore thin.

Telutosposes. Scattered singly throughout the mesophyll, i.e. not in definite clusters, roundish-oval or oblong, 1—3 (mostly two) celled, 18—24 × 15—16 μ; epispore very thin, almost perfectly hyaline and smooth.

On Polypodium Phegopteris. Europe. Not uncommon; appearing about the time when the fern-sori are being formed. The uredo-sori are of about the same size as a fern-sporangium, and are scattered among the fern-sori. (Fig. 284.)

The description and figures are taken from a German specimen. The fungus will no doubt be found in this country, if looked for; it is rather conspicuous on account of the uredo-sori. The warts on the uredospores (no. 1) are clearly perceptible even when wet: the peridium is pseudoparenchymatous, with cells isodiametric near the apex, becoming longer and prosenchymatous towards the periphery; texture rather tough and consistent, not friable. Fischer gives a beautiful and accurate drawing of the nature of the peridium and its relation to the epidermis (i.e. fig. 310).

The uredospores (no. 2) are described by Arthur in his generic character (N. Amer. Flora, vii. 115) as smooth, except for two longitudinal, thickened, more or less warty ridges, which I could not discern.

As in Hylatopsora, Arthur prefers to call the two kinds of uredospores respectively acacidio- and uredo-spores; the same remark may be made as under that genus, for the supposed acacidiospores occur in company with the telutosposes on the dying parts of the frond, and are said to germinate only after having passed the winter. Uredospores (no. 2) can germinate at once.

The telutosposes are to be found in large numbers in the tissues immediately round both kinds of sori, and simultaneously with them. They are borne on short lateral branches of the mycelium. Dietel, who gave a long account of this fungus (Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Gesell. 1895, xiii. 326), showed that in the allied European species, U. Struthiopteridis, the telutosposes germinated easily with a typical basidium (occasionally branched) which bore round basidiospores.

Distribution: Germany, Switzerland, Italy.
APPENDIX

HEMILEIA Berk. et Broome.

Ecidia, if any, unknown. Uredospores borne singly on hyphae which protrude in fascicles through a stoma. Teleutospores formed later on pedicels in the centre of the same fascicles, one-celled, with apical germ-pore, germinating as in Uromyces.

The character given for Hemileia, when only H. vastatrix was known, of having one side of the uredospore smooth, is now known to be not of universal application.

Hemileia americana Mass.


Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, forming broadly effused pulverulent deep-orange patches, often several centimetres in extent: spores perfectly spherical, shortly stipitate, 24—32 μ diam.; epispore bearing small, rather sparsely scattered, round warts, and with two germ-pores.

Teleutospores. Occupying the centres of the heads of uredospores, shortly stipitate, colourless, broadly obovate or turbinate, often with a small obtuse apiculus, densely verruculose, 30 × 22—25 μ.

Fig. 285. H. americana. Tip of Cattleya leaf, showing sori (slightly reduced); a, uredospore, and b, teleutospore, × 600.
On leaves of *Cattleya Dowiana* Batem., imported from Costa Rica, 1899. (Fig. 285.)

Only a small patch of Rust was present on the leaf when the plant was received from Costa Rica, but this continued to increase in size and the falling spores infected other leaves. The uredosporres germinated readily, and young *Cattleya* leaves, inoculated on the under surface, produced mature uredosporres in thirteen days. No success attended the efforts to infect other orchids, not belonging to the genus *Cattleya*.

This description is founded on that given in the Kew Bulletin; on referring to the Gardener's Chronicle (*l.c.*) it will be seen that the particulars there given differ in several respects. The specimen is in the Kew Herbarium. This fungus and the others of the same genus might easily become dangerous parasites in orchid houses, if allowed to spread; though it seems probable, on the slender evidence at present known, that each is confined, like most other Rusts, to a single genus, if not species.

**Hemileia Phaji** Sydow.

*Uredo Phaji* Rabiebski, Parasit. Alg. und Pilz. 1900, ii. 32.
*U. Lynchii* Adams, Irish Naturalist, 1911, xx. 68.
*Hemileia Phaji* Sydow, Monogr. iii. (incd.). Grove, Journ. Bot. 1913, p. 44.

![Diagram](image)

Fig. 286. *H. Phaji*. *a*, epidermis, showing fascicle of uredosporres emerging from a stoma, ×180; *b*, the same in section; *c*, uredosporres, ×600; *d*, a portion of a leaf, with uredo-sori, in Herb. Kew, ×¼.

**Uredosporres.** Sori hypophyllous, densely scattered, round, distinct, formed of little dense fascicles of hyphae (20—25) which issue through a stoma; pedicels divergent, clavate upwards, each surmounted by a spore; spores subglobose or rarely
EMILEA.

obovate, strongly but sparsely echinulate-verrucose all over, 13—15 \( \mu \) diam. or 18—25 \( \times 12—16 \mu \).

On Phajus Wallichii. Botanic Gardens, Glasnevin, Dublin (Sir Frederick Moore). April. (Fig. 286.)

The description and figures \( a, b, \) and \( c \) are derived from some slides mounted by Sir Frederick; I have not seen the leaves, which were not preserved, but there is an exactly similar form on Phajus sp. in Herb. Kew, unlocalised but apparently sent up by some gardener for identification. This also was named Uredo Lynchii at first.

**Hemileia Oncidii** Griff. et Maubl.


Uredospores. Sori hypophyllous, numerous, pulverulent, orange, minute, 50—100 \( \mu \) diam.; fertile hyphae issuing from stomata, fasciculate, branched, 25—30 \( \mu \) long, clavate above;

![Diagram of Hemileia Oncidii](image)

H. Oncidii. Uredospores, \( a, \) wet, \( b, \) dry; \( c, \) part of leaf, showing uredo-sori, \( \times \frac{1}{2} \). From the specimen in Herb. Kew.

spores globose or rarely obovate, echinulate-verrucose, filled with orange drops, 16—18 \( \mu \) diam., occasionally 20 \( \mu \) long; epispore hyaline.

[Teleutospores. Sori growing in the centre of the spots, pallid-brownish; spores subglobose or pyriform, at first hyaline, aculeate, then pallid-brown and somewhat smooth, 20—23 \( \times 15—20 \mu \).]

On Oncidium varicosum, imported by Messrs Stuart Low & Co. from San Paulo, Brazil, August, 1909. Specimen in Herb. Kew. (Fig. 287.)

In the Kew specimen, the spots occupied by the crowded groups of uredo-sori are more or less oval, \( \frac{1}{2}—1 \) cm. across, and covered with orange-yellow dust, but as the sori are limited, each by the stoma through which it issues, they never become confluent. The description is founded upon that of Griffon and Maublanc; only uredospores were seen. What is doubtless the same species has been found at the Botanic
Gardens, Glasnevin, Dublin, on *Oncidium varicosum* and *O. Forbesii*. Others of the same character were also seen there by Sir Frederick Moore on *Epidendrum ciliatum* and *Lycaste Skinneri*. These tropical parasites are imported with the plants, and occasionally spread to a small extent, under glass, in this country. Persistent examination of such imports would no doubt discover still others of the same kind.

**Chrysomyxa Rhododendri** De Bary.

*Æcidium abietinum* A. et S. Conspl. p. 120 p.p.

*Uredo Rhododendri* DC. Flor. fr. vi. 86.


*.Æcidiospores. Æcidia irregular, membranaceous, compressed and elongated parallel to the mid-rib of the leaf (up to 3 mm. long), erumpent on transverse yellowed zones, at length irregularly torn, whitish; spores more or less ellipsoid, yellowish, 17—45 × 12—22 μ: epispore thin, thickly verruculose except for a smooth longitudinal stripe.]

*Uredosporeres. Sori almost always hypophyllous, on yellowish or brownish spots, minute, roundish or oblong, scattered or in small groups, at length pulverulent, orange; spores in chains with intercalary cells, irregular or oval, verruculose, orange-yellow, 17—28 × 15—22 μ, without perceptible germ-pores.

*.Teleutospores. Sori similar, in densely clustered groups, brownish-red; spores single or in the centre of the sorus several (4—6) superposed in a row, prismatic, 20—30 × 10—14 μ; epispore colourless, thin, but with an annular thickening at the summit of the uppermost cell.]

*.Æcidia on leaves of Picea excelsa, August—October;] uredospores on *Rhododendron hirsutum*, Douglas Castle, Lanarkshire, June, 1913 (D. A. Boyd).

While this book was passing through the press, Mr D. A. Boyd kindly communicated specimens of this most interesting find. It occurred in small quantity, and only uredospores were observed. Description of the other forms after De Bary. This parasite is very common in Switzerland, in all parts where the Fir and the Alpine Roses occur together. The teleutospores germinate in June or July and the spermogones and acidia appear on the Fir leaves from that time onwards. The Æcidiospores can at once infect the Rhododendron leaves, where the mycelium winters,
producing its spores in the following spring. The fungus is recorded also on *R. ferrugineum* and *R. dahuricum*, but does not attack the American or Himalayan species.

**Distribution**: Central Europe, Siberia.

**Uredo Lynchii** Plowr.


**Uredospores.** Sori subepidermal, erumpent, on small pallid spots, scattered, rarely confluent; spores yellow, obovate, beautifully echinulate, with short pedicels, $28 - 35 \times 20 - 30 \mu$.

![Image](image_url)

Fig. 288. *U. Lynchii*. Sori on leaf of *Spiranthes*, surrounded by the ruptured epidermis, $\times 40$; two uredospores. From the original specimens.

On a *Spiranthes* from Trinidad, Kew Gardens, August, September; present on the plant when imported (R. Irwin Lynch). On living leaves of *Spiranthes* in hothouse, Kelvinside, Glasgow, September, 1890 (D. A. Boyd). Specimens in Herb. Kew. (Fig. 288.)

**Uredo Plantaginis** B. et Br.


**Uredospores.** Sori epiphyllous, on round yellowish spots 3—6 mm. wide, erumpent, surrounded by the epidermis; spores roundish to obovate, faintly echinulate with sharp but distant spines, yellowish, varying from $19 \times 20 \mu$ up to $27 \times 16 \mu$, with (apparently) two or three equatorial germ-pores.

On *Plantago lanceolata* (?), *P. major*. Very rare. (Fig. 289.)

6. u.
Plowright mentions this with doubt: Berkeley and Broome (l.c.) record it as found on Plantago at Wood Newton, and on P. lanceolata at Dolgelly (Rafls). In the Trans. Worcester, Nat. Club, 1910, p. 291, it is recorded at Pirton Pool. These I have not seen. Plowright suggests that the Dolgelly specimen may be a Synchytrium, and some of those I have seen in herbaria under the name U. Plantaginis are not Uredines. But in the British Museum there is one on P. major, collected in the Isle of Wight by J. F. Rayner, October, 1907, which appears to belong to this class; the foregoing description is taken from this specimen, the sori lie in the centre of thickened yellow spots which are sometimes confluent.

**Uredo Tropæoli** Desm.


*Uredospores.* Sori hypophyllous, on pale-yellow spots, minute, roundish, scattered or confluent; spores subglobose to ovoid, orange-yellow, 20 µ diam.

On leaves of *Tropæolum aduncum* (= *T. canariense*). Very rare; Shere, near Guildford, October, 1865 (Dr Capron).

This species has been found only once in England. Desmazières who records it on *Tropæolum minus*, in August, says that it causes, on the upper face of the leaf, numerous irregular spots, barely 1 mm. across. It has been recorded from France and Belgium.

**Æcidium Hellebori** Fischer.


*Spermogones.* Epiphyllous, or hypophyllous amongst the æidia, immersed, with projecting paraphyses, about 135—150 µ diam.

*Æcidiospores.* Æidia hypophyllous, crowded, in roundish groups, cup-shaped, with a torn spreading margin; spores densely verruculose, 18—24 × 18—21 µ.

On *Helleborus viridis.* May.

Included with all reserve. Winter mentions an æcidium on *Helleborus foetidus* (Pilze, p. 269), which he places under *ÆE. Ranunculacearum.*
Rev. C. Wolley-Dod records (Journ. Roy. Hort. Soc. xii. p. liii.) an æcidium allied to \textit{Æc. Ficariae} on his Hellebores at Malpas. I have not met with any other reference to an æcidium on that genus. The whole of the description is taken from Fischer, who adds that it belongs presumably to a heteroecious species.

\textbf{Æcidium Ranunculacearum DC. var. Linguaæ.}


\textit{Æcidiospores}. Æcidia hypophyllous, in roundish or elongated clusters of various sizes, cup-shaped, whitish, with a brittle margin; spores polygonal, orange-yellow, 17—28 × 14—20 µ.

On \textit{Ranunculus Lingua}. Very rare; Duddingston Loch (Dr Greville).

It was at one time suggested by the brothers Sydow that this æcidium belonged to their \textit{Puccinia Calamagrostidis} on \textit{Calamagrostis neglecta}, but they have since seen reason to doubt the truth of this idea.

\textbf{Æcidium Poterii Cooke.}


\textit{Æcidiospores}. Æcidia hypophyllous, in subrotund or elongated clusters on the nerves of the leaves, also upon the petioles, scattered or circinate, immersed, edges torn into minute fugacious teeth; spores oval, yellowish.

On \textit{Poterium Sanguisorba}. May and June. A species of which nothing else seems to be known.

\textbf{Æcidium Dracontii Schweinitz.}


\textit{Æcidiospores}. Æcidia on extensive pallid spots on the leaves, sometimes almost covering them, arranged without order, elongate; spores orange.

**Cæoma Ari-italici** Rud.

*Uredo Ari-italici* Requien in Duby, Bot. Gall. ii. 899.
*Cæoma Ari* Winter Pilze, p. 256.

*Aecidiospores*. Cæomata hypophyllous, irregular, flattened, scattered or concentric, often confluent, without a peridium, orange-yellow; spores round or elliptic, often somewhat angular, verrucose, orange, 15—30 × 15—20 μ.

On *Arum maculatum*. Very rare; near Salisbury, April, 1897 (Mr E. J. Tatum). Found also in France and Germany.

Requien's description is as follows: Uredo hypophylla, maculis latis lutescenti-albis sparsis, acervulis rufis, annulatis digestis, orbicularibus ovatis, compactis, plantis, epidermide rupta cinctis, sporidiis dilute rufis, grossis, pellucidis, subglobosis.

**Phragmidium tuberculatum** J. Müllcr.

This species is recorded for Britain by Sydow (Monographia, iii. 114), on the ground that it was distributed by Baxter, "Stirp. Crypt. Oxon." no. 37. There are specimens of this exsiccatum both at Kew and in the British Museum, but in both these the fungus on Rose-leaves is typical *Ph. disciflorum*, almost all the teleutospores having six septa, not 3—5 as in *Ph. tuberculatum*. The latter species, being widely distributed in Europe, is likely to be found here, but the evidence of its occurrence is at present insufficient.

There is in Herb. Kew an aecidium on "*Atriplex littoralis*, Maldon, Essex, M. A. Irvine," June 1st, 1864. *Aecidia hypophyllous, covering the whole leaf, densely crowded, shortly cylindrical, with a slightly torn margin. Of this nothing else seems to be known."
EXCLUDED SPECIES.


This species does not exist. The acacidium on Parnassia, which was at first assigned to it, is now known to belong to Puccinia uliginosa (q.v.), and the other stages are merely Uromyces Valerianae on Valeriana dioica, as has been pointed out by Sydow. The leaves issued by Cooke under this name (Exsicc. i. 74) are obviously the radical leaves of the Valerian (Fig. 290) which grows in similar places to those suitable for the Parnassia. In Sutton Park (Warwicks.) the two plants grow side by side, and when I first found the Uromyces there I put it down as U. Parnassiae. Rusty marks do frequently appear on the leaves of the Parnassia which are placed in herbaria as U. Parnassiae, but on examination no spores will be found in them.


This also is a non-existent species. The origin of the mistake can now never be unravelled.


This is probably nothing but an error in identification.


This is merely Puccinia Fergussoni; the leaves on which the specimens are in Cooke’s Exsicc. i. 110 are obviously those of Viola palustris. It is rather strange that the spores of this species are exceedingly like the spores of the continental P. asarina, and the sori are almost identical in appearance.

Perhaps the host-plant was mistaken; no Puccinia on Scabiosa is known.

Not a Uredine, but may be a species of Hyphomycetes.


This record depends, so far as this country is concerned, on a single leaf which was sent to M. C. Cooke by a correspondent, who informed him (on the authority of another person) that the leaf belonged to Barbarea praecox. But on examination the leaf is seen to be one of the radical leaves of Lapsana communis, of which it has the peculiar hairs, and the fungus is obviously Æclidium Lapsanae. The true Æ. Barbareae is quite different. The leaf is preserved in the Kew Herbarium.


Plowright's suspicion that this is merely Doassansia Sagittariae (on Sagittaria sagittifolia) is perfectly correct.

Æclidium pseudo-columnare J. Kühn.

Recorded in Plowright, Ured. p. 271, on "Abies pectinata, nordmanniana, amabilis, cephalonica. Lyme Regis, Mr Munro." Nothing else seems to be known of this as British; most likely the specimens belonged to Calyptospora Goeppertiana, or were introduced on imported plants. Æ. pseudo-columnare differs from the æcidium of C. Goeppertiana in having oblong white spores which are larger, more irregular in form, unevenly warty, or even smooth at the end (see Hedwigia, 1885, xxiv. 108).

Uredo Oxalidis.

There is a specimen bearing this name in the Herbarium of the British Museum, on leaves of Oxalis Acetosella (W. Phillips, July 31, 1880) from "Orton": and a similar one, part of the same gathering, in the Kew Herbarium, from Orton Longueville, Hunts. (Rev. M. J. Berkeley, August, 1880). Both these are not Uredines, but show marks probably of insect-bites.
GLOSSARY

aculeate. Covered with needle-like projections.
alveolate. Having depressions all over the surface, like a honeycomb.
amphigenous. Growing upon both sides of a leaf.
autœcious. Having all spore-forms upon the same species of host.
basipetal. Having each new part (e.g. spore) formed nearer to the base than the similar preceding one.
brachymeiosis. A modification of meiosis in which the separation of the chromosomes is not preceded by a contraction of the nuclear material.
capitate. Surmounted by a nearly globular head.
chlorenchyma. Parenchymatous tissue containing chloroplasts.
circinate. Arranged in a circle
cuneate. Tapering downwards, with straight sides.
dendritic. Having a branched form, like a tree.
denticulate. Provided with small teeth-like projections.
digitaliform. Having the shape of a finger of a glove.
echinulate. Covered with spiny projections.
ellipsoid. Having an oval outline, rounded equally at both ends.
endokaryogamy. The intracellular fusion of nuclei after a series of conjugate divisions.
epiphyllous. Growing on the upper side of a leaf.
erumpent. Bursting through the tissues of the host, and becoming superficial.
fusoid. Having the shape of a shuttle, tapering at each end.
gamete. A cell specialised for reproducing the species, by fusing with another gamete.
haustoria. Short mycelial branches which penetrate from the intercellular spaces into the cells of the host, and absorb their nutritive contents.
heterœcious. Having some spore-forms upon one species of host and the others upon another species of a different genus.
hypophyllous. Growing on the underside of a leaf.
infection. The successful attack of the mycelium upon the cells of the host.
inoculation. The entry of a germ-tube into a host-plant.
intercalary. Occupying a position between other bodies in a row.
karyogamy. See endokaryogamy.
laciniate. Torn into a ragged form at the edge.
meiosis. A special type of nuclear division by which the number of chromosomes in each daughter nucleus is *reduced* to half the number present in the nucleus before meiosis.
metoecious. The same as heteroecious.
monophyletic. Descended from a single species or closely allied group of species.
pallid. Of the colour of fresh chamois leather.
paraphysis. A more or less thread-like organ which grows by the side of the spores.
plectenchyma. A kind of pseudo-parenchyma, formed by a mass of intertwined hyphae.
polyphyletic. Descended, in distinct lines, from widely different ancestors.
pulverulent. Having a powdery appearance from the loose spores.
pulvinate. Having the shape of a cushion.
punctate. Marked with little dots, like pin-pricks.
punctiform. Having the form of a small pin's head.
reticulate. Covered with a network of lines.
scrobiculate. Having the surface hollowed out into little shallow pits.
semi-apogamy. A fusion of cells for reproduction, where one at least of the fusing cells is still more or less sexually specialised, but the cells are not of opposite sexes. If both cells represent female gametes, it may be called parthenogamy.
trichogyne. A long hair-like projection from a female cell, suitable for arresting a passing male cell.
truncate. As if cut off at the top, with rather square corners.
verrucose. Warted, i.e. covered with rounded elevations.
verruculose. Covered with minute rounded elevations.
viable. Able to put forth a germ-tube.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

OF LITERATURE REFERRED TO, CHIEFLY OF RECENT WORKS AND ADDITIONAL TO THOSE QUOTED UNDER THE SEVERAL SPECIES


BLACKMAN, V. H. On the Conditions of Telentosporae germination and of Sporidia formation in the Uredineae. New Phytologist, ii. 10 (1903).


— On the Fertilisation etc. (as above). Annals Bot. xviii. 323 (1904).


BIBLIOGRAPHY


Bubak, Fr. Infektionsversuche mit einigen Uredineen. Centralbl. f. Bakter. 2, ix. 913 (1902); ibid. 2, xii. 411 (1904); ibid. 2, xvi. 150 (1906).

Buller, A. H. R. Researches on Fungi (1909).


Cooke, M. C. Handbook of British Fungi (1871).

— Microscopic Fungi (fourth edition) (1878).


— Über die Arten der Gattung Phragmidium. Hedwigia, xlv. 112, 339, with one plate and two text-figures (1905).


— Fungoid Diseases of Agricultural Plants (1912).


— Die Uredineen der Schweiz (1904).


Gibson, C. M. Notes on Infection Experiments with various Uredineae. New Phytologist, iii. 184, pl. v, vi (1904).


— Der Chrysanthemum-Rost. II. Ibid. 2, x. 369 (1903).


Klebahn, H. Die wirtswechselnden Rostpilze (1904).


McAlpine, D. The Rusts of Australia (1906).


— A Text-book of Plant Diseases caused by Cryptogamic Parasites (1903).

— Diseases of Cultivated Plants and Trees (1910).


— Origin of Heterocesium in the Rusts. Phytopathology, i. 139 (1911).

Plowright, C. B. A Monograph of the British Uredineae and Ustilaginaceae (1889).

Pole-Evans. See Evans, I. B. P.


— The Wintering of Puccinia Graminis Tritici E. et H., and the Infection of Wheat through the Seed. Phytopathology, i. 150 (1911).


BIBLIOGRAPHY

SEMADENI, O. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Umbelliferen bewohnenden Puccinien. Centralbl. f. Bakter. 2, xiii. 73—81 etc. (1904).
STAHL, E. Beiträge zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der Flechten (1877).
TAUBENHAUS, J. J. A Contribution to our Knowledge of the Morphology and Life-History of Puccinia Malvacearum Mont. Phytopathology, i. 55 (1911).
WEIR, J. R. Review of the Characteristics of the Uredineae, with notes of a variation in the promycelium of Coleosporium Pulsatillae (Str.). New Phytopathologist, xi. 129 (1912).
ZALEWSKI, A. Ueber Sporenabschnürrung und Sporenabfallen bei den Pilzen. Flora, lxvi. 228, 249 (1883).
INDEX OF HOST-PLANTS MENTIONED

Abies alba = A. pectinata 390
A. amabilis 390
A. cephalonica 390
A. Nordmanniana 373, 390
A. pectinata 361, 363, 367, 373, 390
Achillea
Millefolium 131
Prunica 131
Adiantum Capillus-Veneris 378
Adoxa Moschatellina 161, 162, 205
Aegopodium Podagraria 185
Alnus Cynapium 190
Agrimonia Empatoria 365
Agropyron 282
Agrostis alba 251, 254, 276
caniug 251, 259, 263
stolonifera 254
vulgaris 251, 254, 276
Aira
caespitosa 251, 265
flexuosa 251, 265
Ajuga reptans 172
Alchemilla vulgaris 106
Allium
Cepa 236, 345, 348
Schenoprasum 122, 236
Scolopodrasum 122, 236
sphaerocephalum 122
ursinum 268, 345, 346, 348
Alopecurus pratensis 251, 256, 271
Althaea rosea 207
Anemone
coronaria 209
decapetala 210
nemorosa 209, 216, 330
ranunculoides 209
Angelica silvestris 193, 225
Anthraxanthum odoratum 270
Anthriscus silvestris 195

Anthyllis Vulneraria 95
Apium graveolens 185
Aquilegia vulgaris 276
Arctium Lappa 138
Artemisia
Absinthium 134
campestris 134
maritima 134
vulgaris 134
Arum
maculatum 269, 388
triphyllum 388
Asparagus officinalis 234
Asperula odorata 164
Aster tripolium 130, 248
Atriplex littoralis 388
Avena
elatior (see Arrhenatherum) 251, 256
pratensis 256
sativa 251, 256
Barbara precox 390
Bartsia Odontites 326
Bellis perennis 237
Berberis vulgaris 251, 285
Beta
maritima 113
vulgaris 113
Betonica officinalis 174
Betula alba 359
Blechnum Spicant 377
Brachypodium
pinnatum 251, 281
silvaticum 255, 259, 281
Bromus 262
arvensis 251
asper 251
erectus 251
giganteus 251
mollis 251, 259
Bromus (cont.)
  secalinus 251
  sterilis 262
Bunium
  Bulbecastanum 186
  flexuosum 187
Bupleurum
  falcatus 190
  tenuissimum 189
Buxus sempervirens 206
Cacalia
  hastata 325
  suaveolens 325
Calamagrostis lanceolata 254
Calamintha
  Clinopodium 171
  officinalis 171
Caltha palustris 217, 218
Campanula
  glomerata 329
  latifolia 329
  Rapunculus 160
  rotundifolia 160, 329
  Trachelium 329
  turbinata 329
Carduus
  arvensis 145
  crispus 141, 144
  nutans 141
  pycnocephalus 142
Carex
  acuta 213
  aequit formis 242, 243
  arenaria 246, 247, 248
  binervis 242
  caespitosa 243
  caryophyllea 246
  Davalliana 241
  dioica 241
  extensa 248
  fulva 249
  Goodenovii 243, 249
  hirta 242
  montana 133
  muricata 152
  paludosa 242, 243
  panicea 219
  pendula 242
  praecox 246
  Pseudocyperus 242
  remotorum 215
  riparia 242, 243
  stricta 243, 249
  vulgaris 249, 250
Carclina vulgaris 138
Carpinus Betulus 360
Carum
  Bulbecastanum 186
  Carui 225
Carum (cont.)
  majus 187
Cattleya Dowiana 381
Centaurea
  Cyanus 141
  montana 111
  nigra 140, 248
  Scabiosa 140
Cerastium
  arvense 361
  trivale 361
  viscosum 361
Chenopodium tenellum 195
Chelidonium majus 353
Chrysanthemum
  indicum 132
  Leucanthemum 133
  sinense 132
Chrysosplenium
  alternifolium 214
  oppositifolium 214
Cichorium Intybus 148
Cicuta virosa 184
Cineraria 321
Circeea
  alpina 198
  intermedia 366
  lutetiana 198, 366
Cirsium
  arvense 145
  heterophyllum 146
  lanceolatum 143, 144
  palustre 143, 244
  pratense 143, 244
Clematis Vitalba 282
Cnicus (see Cirsium)
Colehicum speciosum 122
Conium maculatum 196
Conopodium denudatum 187, 225
Convolvulus sepium 176
Corydalis 333
Cotoneaster integerrimus 307
Cotyledon Umbilicus 211
Crataegus
  monogyna 306, 307
  Oxyacantha 306, 307
Crepis
  paludos a 158
  virens 157
Cydonda vulgaris 306, 307
Cytophtheris fragilis 376
Dactylis glomerata 126, 251, 254
Deschampsia (see Aira)
Dianthus
  barbatus 109, 219
  Caryophyllus 109
  chinensis 109
Digraphis arundinacea 266
INDEX OF HOST-PLANTS MENTIONED

Echium vulgare 265
Elymus arenarius 259
Emetrum nigrum 311
Endymion non-scriptum 121
Epidendrum vitellinum 383
Epilobium
  angustifolium 367
  hirsutum 199
  montanum 199
  palustre 200, 367
  tetragonum 199
Erantis biemalis 209
Ervum hirsutum 96
Euonymus europaeus 340
Euphorbia
  amygdaloides 334
  Cyparissias 93, 95, 100
  exigua 103, 354
  Helioscopia 354
  P eo 354
  silvatica 334
Euphrasia officinalis 326
Faba vulgaris 97
Festuca
  duru scula 257
  elatior 256, 284
  Myuros 251
  ovina 251, 257
  rubra 251
  silvatica 254
Fragaria vesca 290
Fritillaria Meleagris 119
Gagea lutea 120
Galanthus nivalis 345
Galium
  Aparine 168
  Cruciat a 165, 167
  Mollugo 165
  palustr e 165
  saxatile 165, 167
  uliginosum 165
  verum 165, 370
Gentiana acaulis 179
Geranium
  dissectum 104
  molle 104, 105, 228, 229
  phaeum 228
  pratense 104, 228
  pusillum 104, 105, 229
  pyrenaicum 104, 105
  rotundifolium 104, 229
  silvaticum 104, 228
Glaux maritima 125
Glechoma hederacea 174
Glyceria
  aquatica 256
  fluitans 279
Goodyera repens 344
Gymnadenia conop-sa 344
Gypsophila elegans 219
Helleborus
  foetidus 386
  virilis 386
Hepatica acutiloba 209
Heracleum Sphondylum 194
Hieracium
  boreale 159
  nirorum 159
  Pilosella 159
  umbellatum 159
Holeus
  lanatus 251, 254, 256, 263
  mollis 251, 254, 256, 263
Hordeum
  murinum 251, 259
  pratense 251
  vulgare 251, 259, 265
Hydrocotyle vulgaris 182
Hypericum
  Androseum 355
  hu mifusum 355
  montanum 355
  perforatum 355
  pulchrum 355
Hypochaeris radicata 149
Impatiens
  fulva 205
  Nolitangere 205
Iris
  furidissima 231
  Pseudacorus 231
Jasione montana 160
Jonquil 232
Junceus obtusiflorus 123
Juniperus
  communis 306, 308
  Sabina 307, 309
Koeleria cristata 286
Lactuca muralis 152
Lapsana communis 147
Larix europaea 339, 341, 349, 350, 359
Lathyrus
  macrorrhizus 99
  montanus 99
  pratensis 90, 97, 100
  verus 98
Leontodon
  antar culalis 150
  hirtus (see Additions, p. xii)
  hispidus 150
Lilium candidum 119
Limnanthemum nymphaeoides 240
Limonium (see Statice)
INDEX OF HOST-PLANTS MENTIONED 401

Linum
  catharticum 356
  usitatissimum 356

Listera
cordata 344
  ovata 344

Lolium perenne 251, 256
Lonicera Periclymenum 257

Lotus
  angustissimus 95
  corniculatus 92

Luzula
campestris 237, 239
  maxima 237
  pilosa 239
  silvatica 237 and p. xii

Lycaste Skinneri 383

Lychnis
diurna (dioica) 219, 222
  vespertina 219

Lycoptis arvensis 261

Mahonia Aquifolium 251

Malva silvestris 207

Malveae 93

Melampyrum 277
  arvense 327
  pratense 327

Menapha
  aquatica 171
  arvensis 171
  citrata 171
  rotundifolia 171
  silvestris 171
  viridis 171

Mercurialis perennis 352

Mespilus germanica 306, 307

Milium effusum 251

Molinia cerulea 251, 277

Myrrhis odorata 195

Narcissus
  poeticus 232
  Pseudonarcissus 232

Nepeta Glechoma 174

Nymphoides peltatum 240

Oncidium
  Forbesii 383
  varicosum 383

Orchis
  latifolia 268, 344
  maculata 344

Origanum vulgare 171

Ornithogalum umbellatum 235

Orobus tuberosus 99

Oxalis Acetosella 390

Oxyria digyna (reniformis) 224

Paonia officinalis 314

Paris quadrifolia 267

Parnassia palustris 250, 389

Pedicularis palustris 249

Petasites officinalis 324

Petroselinum sativum 190

Peucedanum palustre 193

Phagus Wallichii 382

Phalaris
  arundinacea 254, 266
  canariensis 251

Phaseolus vulgaris 102

Phillyrea
  latifolia 332
  media 333

Phleum
  nodosum 284
  pratense 284

Phragmites communis 272, 274, 275

Picea excelsa 313, 369

Pimpinella
  magna 188
  Saxifraga 188

Pinus
  austriaca 321
  Cembra 317
  montana 325
  monticola 317
  silvestris 314, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 329, 351

Strobus 317

Pisum sativum 97, 100

Plantago
  lanceolata 385
  major 385

Poa
  annua 127, 279
  aquatica 256
  compressa 251
  fluitans 279
  nemoralis 127, 251, 279
  pratensis 127, 251, 279
  trivialis 127, 251, 279

Polygonum
  amphibium 228
  aviculare 117
  Bistorta 225
  Convolvulus 229
  lapathifolium 228
  viviparum 226

Polypodium
  Dryopteris 375
  Phegopteris 380
  Robertianum 375
  vulgare 377

Populus
  alba 350, 351, 352
  balsamifera var. 348, 349, 350
  canadensis 349
  eanescens 351

G. U. 26
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plant Name</th>
<th>Reference(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Populus</em> (cont.)</td>
<td>nigra (serotina) 348, 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>outariensis (candicans) 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pyramidalis (italica) 349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tremula 350, 351, 352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potentilla</td>
<td>argentea 292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>erecta 302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fragariastrum 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sterilis 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tormentilla 302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>verum 292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potentilla Sanguisorba</td>
<td>293, 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primula</td>
<td>acanlis (vulgaris) 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eliator 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>veris 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prunella vulgaris</td>
<td>174, 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prunus</td>
<td>domestica 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>insititia 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Padus 369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spinosa 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulicaria dysenterica</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulmonaria montana</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyrola</td>
<td>minor 312, 368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rotundifolia 312, 368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyrus</td>
<td>Ancuparia 308, 330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>communis 306, 307, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>torminalis, etc. 331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quercus pedunculata</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranunculus</td>
<td>acris 126, 271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>auricomus 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bulbosus 126, 127, 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ficaria 107, 115, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lingua 387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>repens 126, 127, 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhamnus</td>
<td>catharticus 209, 256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frangula 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheum officinale</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhinanthus Crista-galli</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhododendron</td>
<td>dahuricum 385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ferrugineum 385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hirsutum 384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ribes</td>
<td>alpinum 343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grossularia 243, 342, 343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nigrum 243, 317, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rubrum 212, 317, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosa</td>
<td>alpina 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>canina 294, 388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spinosissima 294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rubus</td>
<td>caesius 297 and p. xii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fruticosus 296, 297, 301 and p. xii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ideus 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>saxatilis 297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rumex</td>
<td>Actosella 116, 223, 275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. cespitosa 116, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acutus 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>conglomeratus 115, 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>crisps 115, 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hydrolypatherum 115, 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nemorosus 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>obtusifolius 115, 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sagina</td>
<td>nodosa 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>procumbens 221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sagittaria sagittifolia</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salicaria</td>
<td>europaea 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>herbacea 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salix</td>
<td>alba 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aurita 339, 340, 341, 344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Caprea 339, 340, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cinerea 340, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fragilis 341, 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>herbacea 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nigricans 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pontandra 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>purpurea 341, 343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>repens 344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>reticulata 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Smithiana 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>viminalis 341, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanguisorba officinalis</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanguisorba officinalis</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sanicula europaea 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Saponaria ocymoides 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saxifraga</td>
<td>Aizoon 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cotyledon 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eliator 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>granulata 213, 357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>longifolia 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stellaris 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>umbrosa 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scabiosa</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scilla</td>
<td>bifolia 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>campamulata 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nutans 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scirpus</td>
<td>lacustris 240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>maritimus 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scolopendrium vulgare</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scrophularia</td>
<td>aquatica 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nodosa 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secale cereale</td>
<td>252, 259, 261</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX OF HOST-PLANTS MENTIONED

**INDEX**

**Sedum**
- acre 287
- reflexum 287

**Rhodiola** 211

**Sempervivum**
- arachnoidenum 335
- calcareum 335
- globiferum 335
- montanum 335
- tectorum 335

**Senecio**
- aquaticus 136
- Jacobaea 136, 137, 217, 321
- palustris 321
- pulcher 321
- sarracenicus 321
- silvatieus 321
- viscosus 321
- vulgaris 321

**Serratula**

**Sherardia**

**Silene**
- Cuoabalus 110, 222
- inflata 110, 222
- latifolia 110, 222
- maritima 110

**Smyrnium**
- Olausatrum 197

**Solidago**

**Souchus**
- arvensis 156, 325
- asper 156, 325
- oleraceus 156, 325

**Spergula**
- arvensis 219, 220
- Spergularia rubra 111

**Spiraea**

**Spiranthes**

**Stachys**
- Betonica 174

**Statice**
- Limonium 88

**Stellaria**
- graminica 361
- Holostea 219
- media 219, 361
- uliginosa 219

**Suaeda**
- fruticosa 112
- maritima 112

**Symphytum officinale** 262, 363

**Tanaacetum**

**Taraxacum**
- vulgarre 135

**Teucrium**
- Chamaedrys 175
- Scorodonia 175

**Thalictrum**
- flavum 215, 283
- minus 215, 283

**Thesium humifusum** 230

**Thrincia hirta** (see Additions, p. xii)

**Thymus Serpyllum** 173

**Tragopogon pratensis** 151

**Trifolium**
- agrarium 93
- hybridsium 90
- incarnatum 90
- medium 90
- minus 93
- pratense 90
- procumbens 93
- repens 91, 92

**Trisetum flavescens** 252, 264

**Triticum** (see also Agropyron)
- glanecum 282
- junceum 282
- vulgare 252, 259, 263

**Tropaeolum**
- aduncum 386
- canariense 386
- minus 386

**Tussilago Farfara** 279, 323

**Urtica dioica** 242, 389

**Vaccinium**
- Myrtilus 371, 373
- uliginosum 371
- Vitis-idea 371, 373

**Valeriana**
- dioica 86, 389
- officinalis 86

**Veronica**
- alpina 170
- montana 169
- officinalis 170

**Vicia**
- Cracca 97
- hirsuta 96
- sativa 97
- septum 97

**Vinca**
- major 177
- minor 177

**Viola**
- canina 201
- cornuta 203
- hirta 201
- lutea 203
- odorata 201
- palustris 204, 389
- Riviniana 201
- silvestris 201
- tricolor 203
GENERAL INDEX

Synonyms and species incidentally mentioned are in italics. When more than one page is given, the one on which the description of the species occurs is printed in heavy type.

æcidiospores 4
æcidium 3, 30
ÆCIDIUM 386

abietinum A. et S. 384
Adoxae Opiz 160
albescens Grev. 162
Allii Grev. 268
Anchusa E. et H. 261
Aquilegiae Pers. 275
argentatum Schultz 204
Ari Desm. 269
Asperifolii Pers. 261
articulareae Kze. 117
Barbarea Cooke 390
Behenis DC. 109, 222
Berberidis Gmel. 250
Bulbocastani Cum. 186
Bunii DC. 186, 188
Bunii var. Smyrnii-Olusatri DC. 197
Caltheae Grev. 216
Cathartici Schum. 255
Chenopodii Duby 111
Cirsii DC. 244
Clematidis DC. 281
columnare A. et S. 372
Compositarum var. Bellidis DC. 236
Compositarum var. Jacobaeae Cooke 246
Compositarum var. Prenanthis Cooke 157
Compositarum var. Tussilaginis Cooke 278
conorum-Piceae Rees 313
Convallariae Schum. 267
crassum Pers. 253, 255
crassum var. Ficariae Pers. 127
crassum var. Periclymeni Cooke 257
crassum var. Phillyreae Cooke 332
Cyprissiae DC. 99
derpauperans Vize 202
Dracontii Schu. 387
elatunum A. et S. 360
Epilobii DC. 198
Ervi Wall. 96
Euphorbiæ Gmel. 102
Euphorbiæ Pers. 333

ÆCIDIUM (cont.)
Euphorbiæ-silvaticae DC. 333
Fallariae var. Bupleuri-falcati DC. 189
Frangulæ Schum. 253
fuscum Pers. 215
Galii A. et S. 164
Gentianae Jacz. 178
Gerani DC. 103, 227
Glaucis D. et M. 124
greveolens Shutt. 252, 284
Grevillei Grove 152
Grossulariae DC. 242
Hellebori Fisch. 386
incarceratum B. et Br. 390
Jacobaeae Grev. 246
Lapsanae Schultz 147
lescuspermum DC. 329
Melampyri K. et S. 276
Menthae DC. 170
Mespili DC. 306
Nymphoidis DC. 230
Orchidearum Desm. 268
ornithogalum Bab. 235
Orobi Pers. 99
Parnassiae Grav. 249
Pedicularis Libosch 248
Periclymeni Schum. 257
Phasedorum Wallr. 101
Phillyreae DC. 332
Pimpinellæ Kirch. 188
Poterii Cooke 357
Prenanthis Pers. 151
Primulae DC. 179
pseudo-columnare Plowr. 372, 390
Pulmonariae Thiim. 262
punctatum Pers. 207, 331
PyRALae DC. 312
Pyralæ Gmel. 367
quadridum DC. 207
Ranunculacearum DC. 125, 127, 271
Ranunculacearum var. Aquilegiae DC. 275
Ranunculacearum var. Clematidis Cooke 281
Ranunculacearum var. Linguae 387
AECIDIUM (cont.)
  Ranunculacearum var. Thalictri
    Cooke 282
  Ranunculaci-acris Pers. 125
  rubellum Gmel. 273, 274
  Salicorneae DC. 114
  sanguinolentum Lindr. 104, 227
  Saniculaceae 182
  Scrophulariae DC. 87
  Senecionis Fisch. 180
  Sochi Johnst. 155
  Statice Desm. 88
  strobilinum Wint. 368
  Suaedae Thüm. 1
  Symphyti Thüm. 262
  Taraxaci K. et S. 245
  Thesium Desv. 229
  Tragopogi Pers. 150
  Tragopogonis Cooke 150
  Tussilaginis Gmel. 278
  Urticac Solium. 241
  Violae Schum. 200
  zone Thüm. 23

alternation of generations 27
amphispores 11, 34
ascogonium 22
Ascomycetes 77, 80
Ascophora disciflora Tode 293
Ascospora Scolopendrii Fckl. 378
azygospores 23, 31
Barclayella 14, 80
basal cells 18
Basidiomycetes 29
basidiospores 14, 37
basidiospores, germination of 15, 38
basidium 14, 37
basidium, internal 28, 39, 77, 318, 329, 332
Blackman 17
Blackman and Fraser 18
Blackman and Welsford 25
brachymenieosis 82
bridging-species 65, 66, 71

C. E. O. M. A (cont.)
  pinitorumum A. Br. 350
  Ribesii Link 342
  Staphyraque Wint. 213, 357
  columnaris Kühn 372
  Goeppertiana Kühn 59, 363, 364, 367, 372
  Christman 18
  CHYR. S. O. M. Y. X. A. 75, 310
  albida Kühn 300
  Empetria Pers. 311
  Pyrole Iost. 312
  Rhododendri De By. 311, 384
  W. o. r. n. i. n. T. r. a. n. z. 311
classification 73
Clausen 81
Colcosporiaceae 73, 75, 318
COLEOSPORIUM 75, 319
  Cacaliae Fckl. 325
  Campanulae Léve. 328
  Euphrasie Wint. 326
  Melampyri Karst. 327
  minimatum Pers. 293
  ochraceum Fckl. 364
  Petasitis Léve. 323
  pingue Léve. 293
  Rhinanthaearum Léve. 326
  Seneconis Fr. 320
  Sonchi Lév. 156, 322, 323, 324, 325
  Symphyti 363
  Tussilaginis Tul. 322
Collemaceae 25, 77
  conjugate division 5
  Cronartiacae 73, 75, 310
CRONARTIUM 75, 313
  asclepiadeum Fr. 313
  asclepiadeum var. Quercum Berk. 315
  fiaccidum Wint. 314
  Paconiae Cast. 313
  Quercus Arth. 315
  Quercum Miy. 315
  rubicola F. de W. 55, 316
Darlinea Filum Cast. 33, 178
dikaryon 5
Dittschlag 19
Doassansia Sagittariae Fisch. 390
Endophyllaceae 73, 75, 333
ENDOPHYLLUM 75, 333
  Euphorbias Plowr. 333
  Euphorbiaceae silvaticae Wint. 333
  leucospermum Sopp. 331
  Sedi Lév. 287
  Semprevivi De By. 53, 335
  Epitea Baryi B. et Br. 280
Fairy Ring of Carnations 109

26—3
Fromme 20
fusion of nuclei 12, 28
gametophyte 27
germ-pores 7, 76*
germ-tube 8
GYMNOSPORANGIUM 75, 304
bermudianum Earle 304
clavariaeforme DC. 51, 304
confusum Plowr. 306
cornutum Arth. 307
Juniperi Link 307
juniperinum Fr. 307
Sabinæ Wint. 308
haustoria 8
HEMILEIA 381
americanæ Mass. 381
Oneidiæ G. et M. 383
Phajii Syd. 382
heterocism 16
Heterosporium heterotype mitosis 26, 28
Hoffmann 20
HYALOPSORA 74, 373
Adianti-Capilli-Veneris Syd. 378
Aspidiotus Magn. 374
Polypodi Magn. 375
Polypodi-Dryopteridis Magn. 374
immunity 71
inoculation 63
intercalary cell 6, 10
intercalation 5
KUEHNEOLA 75, 299
albida Magn. 300
obtusa Arth. 301
Tormentillæ Arth. 301
Uredinis Arth. 300
Kurssanow 18
Laboubenia 77, 81
lactic acid, action of 84, 289, 291, 297, 298
LECYTHEA
Baryi Berk. 280
epitea Lév. 340
Euphorbiæ Lév. 353
gyrosa Berk. 298
Lini Berk. 356
Poterii Lév. 292
Rosae Lév. 293
Ruborum Lév. 295
Licea strobilina A. et S. 368
Lutman 82
Lycoperdon caryophyllinum Schr. 108
manipulation 84
Melampsoreae 73, 74, 336
MELAMPSORA 74, 336
accidoides Plowr. 351
Allii-fragiis Kleb. 344, 346
Allii-populina Kleb. 346, 347
Allii-Salicis-albae Kleb. 345
arctica Rost. 346
betulinæ Desm. 358
Cerasitii Wint. 361
Circaeæ Schröt. 365
clataina Arth. 361
epitea Thüm. 340
Euonymi-Caprearum Kleb. 339
Euphorbiæ Cast. 353
funiculus Schröt. 338
Galii Wint. 370
Helioscopiæ Wint. 353
Hypericorum Wint. 354
Klebahnii Bub. 350, 353
Larici-Caprearum Kleb. 338
Larici-epiteæ Fisch. 340, 343
Larici-pentandrae Kleb. 345
Larici-populina Kleb. 348
Larici-tremulae Tul. 349
Lini Desm. 355
liniperda Korn. 356
Magnusiana Wag. 350, 353
mixta Plowr. 343
Orchidà-repetulis Kleb. 343
Padi Cooke 369
pinitorqua Rost. 57, 350
populina Lév. 347, 348
pustulata Schröt. 366
Pyroleæ Schröt. 367
Quercus Schröt. 315
Ribesii-auritae Kleb. 343
Ribesii-murpureæ Kleb. 342
Ribesii-viminalæ Kleb. 342
Rostrupii Wag. 351
salicina Lév. 338
Saxifragarum Schröt. 357
Tremulae Tul. 349
Vaccinium Schröt. 371
vernialis Niessl 357
Vitellinae Plowr. 344
MELAMPSORELLA 74, 360
Aspidiotus Magn. 374
Blechni Syd. 377
Caryophyllacearum Schröt. 156, 360, 364, 367
Cerasitii Schröt. 361
Dieteliana Syd. 376
Symphyti Bub. 303
MELAMPSORIDIUM 74, 358
betulinæ Kleb. 358
Carpini Fisch. 360
MELAMPSOROPSIS
Empetri Arth. 311
Pyroleæ Arth. 312
mesospores 13
Milesia Polypodii White 376, 377, 378
MILESINA 74, 376
Blechni Syd. 362, 377
Dietelia Magn. 376
Kriegeriana Magn. 378
mycoplasma 43, 41, 49, 72

XIGREDO
appendiculata Arth. 101
Itece Arth. 113
caryophyllina Arth. 108
fallens Arth. 90
Juncii Arth. 123
Lili Arth. 118
Scirpi Arth. 124
Trifolii Arth. 91
nuclear division 25

OCHROPSORA
Sorbi Diet. 75, 329
Olive 18

Perichaena strobilina Fr. 368
PERIDERMium 31
acicolum Link 320
Boudieri Fisch. 323
columnare Cooke 372
conorum-Piceae 313
Corni Kleb. 314
deformans Tub. 315
elatum Link 360
Fischeri Kleb. 324
giganteum Tub. 315
laricis Kleb. 359
Magnusii Wagn. 325
oblongisporium Fekl. 328
Piini Chev. 320
Ploerightii Kleb. 322
Rostrupii Fisch. 328
Soraueri Kleb. 327
Stahlii Kleb. 326
Strobi Kleb. 316, 359
peridium 3, 6, 30, 79
Phelotritis strobilina Pers. 368

PHRAGMIDiUM 75, 289
acuminatum Fr. 292
albidum Lagh. 300
balbosum Schl. 295
bullatum West. 293
carbonarium Wint. 303
disciformum James 293
Fragariastri Schröt. 290
fusiforme Schröt. 294
gracile Cooke 298
imianus Arth. 299
macronatum Fr. 293
obtusum Link 290
Potentiilae Karst. 291
Potentillae-canadensis Dict. 301
Rosae-alpinae Wint. 294

PHRAGMIDiUM (cont.)
Rubí Wint. 297
Rubí-Idei Karst. 298
Rubí-saxatilis Liro 297
Sanguisorbae Schröt. 292
suborticium Wint. 293
Tormentillae Fekl. 301
tuberculatum Müll. 388
violaceum Wint. 295

PHYLLACHORA
graminis 127
Ulmi 349
phylogeny 75
plectenchyma 2

PDISOMA
Juniperi Fr. 304
Sabinae Fr. 308
promycelium 14
Protomyces fílicíímus Niessl 379
Pseudopeziza Trifolii Fekl. 92

PUCCiNiA 75, 128
Absinthii DC. 134
Acetosae Korn. 223
Actaeae-Agropyri Fisch. 283
acuminata Fekl. 167
Adoxe Hedw. f. 160, 162
Æcidií-Leucanthemi Fisch. 133
Æcidií-Melampyri Liro 276
Ægopodíi Mart. 185
gra Grove 202
Æthuse Mart. 190
Agropyri E. et E. 281
agropyrina Eriks. 263
Agrostidis Plowr. 275
albescens Plowr. 161, 162, 205
Allii-Phalaridis Kleb. 268
ambigua Lagh. 168
Andersoni B. et Br. 146
Anemones Pers. 215
Anemones var. Betonicae A. et S. 174
Angelicae Fekl. 192
Angelicae-Bistortae Kleb. 225
annularis Schl. 175
Anthoxanthi Fekl. 269
Apii Desm. 184
Arenariace Wint. 218, 221
arenariicola Plowr. 247
argentata Wint. 161, 163, 204
Arí-Phalaridis Kleb. 269
Arrhenatheri Eriks. 284
arundinacea Hedw. 273
asarina Cooke 204, 389
Asparagi DC. 233
Asperulae Fekl. 163
Asperulae-odoràte Wurth 163
Asteris Duby 129
Asteris var. Chrysanthemi-Leucanthemi Massal. 133
Bardane Cord. 138
PUCCINIA (cont.)

Baryi Wint. 280
Behenis Otth 220, 222
Betonicæ DC. 171
Bistortae DC. 225, 226
bromina Eriks. 262
bromina, specialisation of 70
Bruecellrum-Moliniae Cruch. 277
Bulbocestani Fecl. 186
bullaria Link 193, 196
bullata Wint. 190, 191, 193, 196
Bunii Wint. 187
Bupleuri Rad. 189
Bupleuri-falcati Wint. 189
Buxi DC. 205
Calthæ Link 216
Campanulæ Carm. 159, 329
Cardii Plowr. 144
Cardui-pyrenocephali Syd. 142
Carduorum Jacky 141
Cari-Bistortæ Kleb. 225
Caricis Reb. 241
Caricis (life-history) 1
Carlinae Jacky 137
caulinocola Schn. 172
Celakovskylana Bub. 166
Centaureæ DC. 139
Chærophyllii Purt. 195
Chondrillea Cord. 151
Chrysanthemi Roze 131
Chrysanthemi-chimensis Henn. 131
Chrysoplenii Grev. 214
Cichorii Bell. 148
Cicuta Lasch 183
Circæae Pers. 198, 365, 366
Cirsi Lasch 142
Cirsii-lanceolati Schröt. 143
clandestina Carm. 390
Clinopodii DC. 171
Cniæ-oleraceæ Pers. 144
cohaesa Long 210
Compositarum Sch. 139
Coniæ Fecl. 196
Conopodii-Bistortæ Kleb. 223
Convolvuli Cast. 175
coronata Cord. 253, 255
coronata, specialisation of 68
corontijera Kleb. 255
Crepidis Schröt. 156
Cyanii Pass. 140
depauwérans Syd. 202
Dianthi DC. 15, 38, 220
diformis K. et S. 168
Digraphidis Sopp. 267
dioiceae Magn. 244
Dicoidearum Link 134, 135
dispersa E. et H. 260, 262
dispersa Eriks. 261
distincta MeAlp. 238
Epilobii DC. 199, 200
PUCCINIA (cont.)

Epilobii-tetragoni Wint. 199
tetrasperma Link 216
textiolecula Plowr. 218
Talae Link 97
fallens Cooke 90, 91
Ferгонi costume B. et Br. 203
Festucae Plowr. 257
Fragariastrae DC. 290
fusca Wint. 215, 331
galatica Syd. 142
Galii Schw. 163, 164, 168
Galiorum Link 164
Gentianæ Link 178
Glechomatis DC. 173
glomerata Grev. 136, 320
glumarum E. et H. 258
glumarum, specialisation of 67
graminis Pers. 41, 250
graminis, specialisation of 64
graminis var. Arundinis Cooke 271
Heraeæ Grev. 194
Hieraci Mart. 137, 138, 141, 148,
149, 158
holcina Eriks. 263
Hordæ Fecl. 259
Hydrocotyles Cooke 181
Hypochoeridis Oud. 148
intermixta Friend 267
Iridis Wallr. 230
Lapsane Fecl. 147, 157
Leontodontis Jacky 149
Leucanthemi Pass. 133
Liliacearum Duby 234
linearis Rob. 266
Lolii Niels. 255
Loli, specialisation of 68
longissima, Schröt. 286
Luculæ Lib. 238
Lynchidearum Link 218, 221
Magnusiana Korn. 128, 271
major Diet. 157
Malvacæarum Mont. 48, 206
mammillata Schröt. 225
Mentha Pers. 170
Millefolii Fecl. 131
mixta f. simplicior Korn. 121
Moehringiae Fecl. 219
Moliniae Tal. 276
numeronata var. Rubi Pers. 297
nemoralis Juel 276
neurophila De Toni 92
Nolii-tangeris Cord. 204
oblongata Wint. 236
obscura Schröt. 236
obtengens Tal. 145
Opizii Bub. 152
Orchidearum-Phalaridis Kleb. 268,
344
Oxyriæ Fecl. 224
PUCCINIA (cont.)
Smyrnii-Ohsatri Lindr. 197
Soldanelle Fekl. 180
Sonechi Rob. 155
sperma Cooke 150
Spergulae DC. 219
streaminis Cooke 258, 260
striola Link 241
suaevolens Rost. 145
suaevolens var. Cyani Wint. 140
Symphyle-Bromorum Müll. 262
Syngenesiarum Cooke 144
Tanacetii DC. 134, 135
Taraxaci Plorv. 154
Thalctri Cher. 214
Thesii Chaill. 229
tinctoriae Magn. 139
tinctoricola Magn. = P. tinctoriae
Magn. 139
Tragopogi Cord. 150
Trailii Plorv. 274
Trijolii Hedw. 90
Tripolli Wallr. 129
Triseti Eriks. 264
triticina Eriks. 262
truncata B. et Br. 230
tumida Greif. 187
uliginosa Juel 249
Umbelliferae DC. 187, 193
Umbilici Guep. 211
vaginalium Link 117
Valantiae Pers. 167
variabilis Greif. 152, 154
Veronicae Schrötl. 169
Veronicarum DC. 169
Vineae Berk. 176
violacea Schultz 235
Viole DC. 200
Violarum Link 201
Virgareee Lib. 130
Winteriana Magn. 268, 348
Zopfii Wint. 217
Pucciniaceae 71, 75, 85
PUCCINIASTRUM 74, 364
Abieti-Changederii Kleb. 366
Agrimonie Trauz. 364
Asphidothus Karst. 374
Circæae Speg. 362, 365
Epilobii Orth. 366
Galii Fisch. 370
Goepertianum Kleb. 372
Myrtilli Arth. 371
Padi Diet. 369
Polypodi Diet. 375
postulatum Diet. 363, 364, 366
Pyrolæ Diet. 312, 367
Vaciniarum Diet. 371
Pyronema confluentes Tul. 81
Rawitscher 82
General Index

Red Algae 18, 23, 77, 83

ROESTELLA 30
- cancrivata Reb. 308
- carophila Bagnis 304
- cornuta Tul. 307
- Cystonae Thun. 306
- lucrata Tul. 304

Schröter's classification 39

sexuality 17

specialisation 62

spermatia 2, 22

sporomones 1, 32

sporophyte 27

synekaryon 5

teleutospores 11, 31

teleutospores, germination of 14, 49

tetraspore-mother-cell 26, 37

tetraspores 26, 28, 37, 80

THECOPSORA 74, 368

canula Magn. 369
-Galii De Toni 370
-Padi Groce 368
-Pyrodae Karst. 367
-Vacciniorum Karst. 371

Trachyspora Alchemillae Fckl. 106

TRANZSCHELIA

cohesa Arth. 210
-punctata Arth. 208

TREMILLA

clarvariaeformis Jacq. 304
-juniperina Linn. 307
-Sabiniae Dicks. 308

TRICHOROBASIS

Angelicae Cooke 192
-Apii Wallr. 184
-Artemisiæ Berk. 134
-Betæ Cooke 113
-caricinæ Berk. 241
-Cirsii Lasch 142
-Clinopodii DC. 170
-Conti Cooke 196
-Cynapii DC. 190
-Epilobii Berk. 198
-Fabae Cooke 97
-fallens Cooke 90, 91
-Galii Lév. 164
-Gerani Cook 103
-glomeratum Lév. 258
-Heraclei Berk. 194
-Hieraci Cooke 158
-Hydrocotylæ Cooke 181
-Impatiens Rab. 294
-Iridis Cooke 230
-Labiatarum Lév. 170
-Lapsanae Cooke 147
-Linearis Lév. 250
-Lyciiii Berk. 385
-oblongata Berk. 238

TRICHOROBASIS (cont.

Petrosehii Berk. 190, 197
-Pimpinellae Cooke 188
-Polygonorum Berk. 117, 227
-Primulae Cooke 179
-Pyroæ Berk. 312, 367
-Rhami Cooke 209
-Rubigo-vernæ Lev. 260
-Rumicium DC. 114
-swarcœllens Lév. 145
-Symphii Lév. 363
- Umbellatarum Lév. 196
-Vineæ Berk. 176
-Violaæ Lév. 200

trichogyne 18, 19, 77

TRIPHRAGMUM 75, 287

Filipendulae Pass. 287
-Ularia Wint. 287

UREDINOPSIS 74, 379
-filicina Magn. 362, 378, 379
-Polygodii Liro 375
-Strictioppteridis Diet. 380

UREDO 738, 385

Acetosae Schum. 223
-Lygodii Schum. 185
-Agrimoniae Plofr. 364
-Alchemillae Pers. 106
-Alliorum Cooke 121, 235, 344
-ambigua DC. 121
-Angelicæ Schum. 192
-anularis Str. 175
-Anthyllidæ Grev. 95
-apiulata var. Trifoli Str. 93
-appenedialata var. Phaseolii Pers. 101

appendiculata var. Pisi Pers. 99
-Aspiditnus Peck 374
-Betae Pers. 113
-Betæ var. Convolvuli Pers. 175
-bifrons DC. 116
-bullata Pers. 193
-Cacaliae DC. 325
-Campylæae Pers. 328
-Carices Schum. 241
-Caryophyllacæarum Johnst. 360
-Chenopodiæ Duby 111
-Chrysanthemi Roze 131
-Cicthorii DC. 148
-Circæææ Schum. 365
-confluenæ DC. 351
-confluent var. Euryemi Mart. 339
-confluent var. Orchidæ A. et S. 343
-Conii Str. 196
-Cynii Schel. 140
-Empetri Pers. 311
-epitea K. et S. 340
-Euryemi Cooke 339
-Euphrasilæ Schum. 326
-Fabæ Pers. 97
UREDÔ (cont.)

Ficariae Schum. 107
Filicum Desm. 375
Gentianae Str. 178
glumarum Schmidt 258
Heliosciopae Pers. 353
Hieracii Schum. 158
Hypericorum DC. 354
Iridis DC. 230
linearis var. Polypodii Pers. 375
Lini Schum. 355
Lynchii Ploew. 382, 385
Melampyri Reb. 327
miniata var. Lini Pers. 355
Mülleri Schröt. 300
Orchidis Mart. 343
Oxalis 390
Padi K. et S. 369
Petrosellin DC. 190
Phaëi Rac. 382
Phillyreae Cooke 332
Phragmitis Schum. 273
Pimpinellae Str. 188
pinguis var. Rosae-alpinae DC. 294
Plantaginis B. et Br. 385
Polygonorum DC. 227
Polypodii Schröt. 374, 375
Polypodii var. Phegopteris Wint. 379
polulina var. betulina Pers. 358
porphyrogenita Kze. 369
Porri Sow. 235
Potentillarum DC. = chiefly the 
caéna-spores of Phragmidium
Fragariae
Potentillarum var. Agrimoniae DC. 364
Primulae DC. 179
Pteridium White 378
pastulata Pers. 366
Pyroleae Grev. 367
Quercus Brond. 315
Rhododendri DC. 381
Rumicis Schum. 114
Saxifragarum DC. 357
Scilicetum Grev. 120
Scirpi Cast. 124
Sclopetumii Schröt. 377, 378
Sempervivii A. et S. 335
Soldaneliae DC. 180
Sonchi Pers. 324
Symphyti DC. 363
Tropaeoli Desm. 386
Tussilaginis Schum. 322
Ulmariae Schum. 287
Vaciniopor Linck 371
vagans var. Epidobii-tetragonii DC. 198
Vincae DC. 176
uredospores 9, 32
UREDÔMYCES 75, 85
Acetosae Schröt. 116, 223
Alchemilla Lév. 106
Allium DC. 121, 235
ambigus Lee. 121
Anthyllidis Schröt. 95
apiculatus Cooke 90
apiculosa Cooke 93, 114
appendiculatus Lév. 97, 101
Armeria Lév. 89
Benehs Ung. 109
Bete Lév. 113
caryophyllinus Wint. 108
Chenopodii Schröt. 111
Colchici Mass. 122
concentricus Lév. 129
concomitans B. et Br. 87
Daetyllidis Otth 125, 271, 273
Daetyllidis, specialisation of 69
Ervi Wéstl. 96
Erythronii DC. 118
Euphorbiae-corniculati Jordi 94
excavatus DC. 102
Faba De Bary 97
Ficariae Lév. 107
Fischeri-Edwardi Magn. 101
flectens Lagrh. 92
Gageae Beck 120
Geraniii O. et W. 103
graminum Cooke 125
intrusa Cooke 106
Junci Tut. 123
Kabatianus Buch. 104
Lathyrï Fekl. 99
Liliï Fekl. 118
Limonii Lév. 88, 89
lineolatus Desm. 124
Lotii Blytt 94
maritimaæ Plowr. 124
minor Schröt. 90
oblongus Vize 90
Ornithogali Plowr. 120
Orôbi Lév. 99
Parnassiae Cooke 389
Phaseolii Wint. 101
Phaseolorum De Bary 101
Pisi Wint. 99
Poe Rab. 127, 273
Poe, specialisation of 69
Polygoni Fekl. 117
proeminens Lév. 102
Rumicis Wint. 114, 116
Salicorniae De Bary 114
Scillarum Wint. 120
Scirpi Burr. 124
Scrophulariae Fekl. 87
scutellatus Plowr. 389
sparsus Lév. 111
striatus Schröt. 93
UROMYCES (cont.)
Trifolii Lér. 90, 91
Trifolii-repentis Liro 91
tuberculatus Fekl. 102, 354
Ulmariæ Lév. 287
Urticae Cooke 389
Valerianæ Fekl. 86
Ustilagnaceæ 76, 78, 82
Ustilaginales 82

“vacuole” 12

XENODOCHUS 75, 302
carbonarius Schl. 303
curtus Cooke 390
Xyloma Virgaureae DC. 130

ZAGHOANIA 75, 331
Phillyreae Pat. 332

FINIS